S[b] Visuddhimarga, edited by A P Buddhadatta, svaminvahanse Ceylon The Alutgama Press 1914

S[h] Visuddhimaggo, edited for the Simon Hewavitarane Fund trustees Colombo (The title page has not yet reached me)

For my copies of B[m] and S[b] I am indebted to the kindness of the publisher and the editor respectively

Maung Gyi manager of the Pyi Gyi Mundyne Press, wrote to me in October, 1909 sending me copies of the first volume and the Tika, and saying Thinking that this may prove of some small help to you in your most valued work on the Visuddhi Magga This recension is also the work of our editor, Saya Pye, who was responsible for the earlier edition produced by the Hanthawaddy Press (B[h]) and has been most carefully edited the text being collated from a number of different reliable MSS So soon as we get the second volume through the press it also will be duly forwarded

Miss A M Dibben and I have transcribed portions of the Tika but I do not claim to have used it throughout, in editing My work would doubtless have been better here and there had I done so, and if I could have made a com parative study of other commentaries But the long delay in the production of a roman letter edition of the work and the cursed impress of the war, have affected its compilation It was to have been the joint work of my colleague Maung Tin and myself But war peril at sea made it inadvisable to risk sending a transcript in MS to Rangoon Moreover, Maung Tin was, as to his leisure time, fully occupied with his translation of the Atthasalini And I have only en croached upon Dr Rhys Davids s time and strength for his valuable and valued corrections in the first two sheets

Hence this first edition is to serve merely as a working makeshift till some wealthier institution secures its worthier scholar and produces a text for all time By it the European student will at all events find the contents more accessible

than is possible through an Asiatic script, and more adequately presented than is possible through the published digests of the book He or she will not scrutinize too severely lapses of consistency or accuracy in transliteration and word presentation It is another matter if any want of clearness or correctness in the representation of Buddhaghosa s thoughts be due to more serious faults in this attempt to edit other editings Herein let them be severe, and let them help the Pali Text Society to edit the Tika of Dhammapala, Parakramabahu's Commentary, or Chapada s Visuddhimagga-ganthipada, or other error clearing helps Unless it fall to one of our critics to start on the great edition to which my collaborators and I shall have served as a stepping stone

Let me here say that if the exceedingly convenient (to some Sanskritists repulsive) long tailed *anusvara* (ŋ) be not used in these pages, it is not because we are ashamed of it, but because a further delay in replenishing the stock of it was threatened by the printer if the font were used

The other volume goes to press immediately and with continuous pagination It will contain an Index adequate for reference, but not amounting to a vocabulary, such as might be of lexicographical use For the unbound sheets have been ministering to the compilation of the long desiderated Dictionary, and that is now in the press A translation of the Visuddhi Magga is in preparation

C A F RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD
SURREY
September 1, 1920

CONTENTS TO VOL I

NOTE

ANALYSES of the chapters by Dr J Estlin Carpenter and by H Warren may be consulted in *J P T S* 1890 and 1892 respectively The work as is known is grouped by the author under the three heads or rather khandhas of Sila Samadhi and Panna *silasamadhipannamukhena desite Visuddhi Magge* (p 372) The second group begins at Chapter III the third at Chapter XIV Hence it would seem at first sight as if Chapter XI should have been Chapter III The fact is that of the inquiry into Samadhi started at the opening of Chapter III under eight heads the first three heads—*Ko samadhi? Ken atthena sam idhi? Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthanani?*—are answered in that chapter the next five heads are answered in that and the eight following chapters *Katividho samadhi? Ko c assa sankileso? Kim vodanam? Katham bhavetabbo?* And the last head—*Samadhibhavanaya ko anisamso?*—is answered in the concluding portion of Chapter XI The contents of the remaining ten chapters include much concerning samadhi but it is that lokuttarasamadhi not lokiyasamadhi (p 85) which for Buddhaghosa s philosophy falls more fitly under the head of panna With this the next two chapters—XII, on Iddhividha and XIII, on Abhinna—form the connecting link

VISUDDHI-MAGGO

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA

NIDANADIKATHĀ

Sīle patitthaya naro sapanno cittam pannan ca bhavayam
atapi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti[1]

iti h idam vuttam Kasma pan etam vuttam? Bhagavantam kira Savatthiyam viharantam rattibhage annataro devaputto upasankamitva attano samsayasamugghatattham[2] —

Anto jata bahi jata jataya jatita paja
tam tam Gotama pucchami ko imam vijataye jatan ti

imam panham pucchi Tassayam sankhepattho J a t a ti tanhaya jaliniya etam adhivacanam Sa hi rupadisu arammanesu hetthuparijavasena punappunam uppajjanato samsibbanatthena velugumbadinam sakhajalasankhata jata viya ti jata Sa pan esa sakaparikkhara paraparikkharesu sakattabhava parattabhavesu ajjhattikayatana bahirayatanesu ca uppajjanato a n t o j a t a b a h i j a t a ti vuccati Taya evam uppajjamanaya j a t a y a j a t i t a p a j a Yatha nama velujatadihi veluadayo evam taya tanhajataya sabba pi ayam sattanikaya[3] sankhata paja jatita vinaddha samsibbita ti attho

---

[1] S i 13 165 [2] S[bh] samugghatattham
[3] S[b] o nits nikaya S[b] sattakaya-

Yasma ca evam jatita t a m t a m G o t a m a p u c c h a m i ti[1] tasma tam pucchami Gotama ti Bhagavan tam gottena alapati

K o i m a m v i j a t a y e j a t a n ti Imam evam te dhatukam jatetva thitam jatam ko vijateyya vijatetum ko samattho? ti pucchati Evam puttho pan assa sabba dhammesu appatihatananacaro devadevo Sakkanam Ati sakko Brahmanam Atibrahma catuvesarajjavisarado dasa baladharo anavarananano samantacakkhu Bhagava tam attham vissajjento —

Sile patitthaya naro sapanno cittam pannan ca bhavayam
atapi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti

imam gatham aha

Imissa dani gathaya kathitava mahesina
vannayanto yathabhutam attham siladibhedanam

sudullabham labhitvana pabbajjam Jinasasane
siladisangaham khemam ujum maggam visuddhiya

yathabhutam ajananta suddhikama pi ye idha
visuddhim nadhigacchanti vayamanta pi yogino

tesam pamojjakaranam suvisuddhavinicchayam
Mahavihara vasinam desananayanissitam

Visuddhi Maggam bhasissam tam me sakkaccabhasato
visuddhikama sabbe pi nisamayatha sadhavo ti

Tattha v i s u d d h i ti sabbamalavirahitam accanta parisuddham nibbanam veditabbam Tassa visuddhiya maggo ti Visuddhi Maggo M a g g o ti adhigamupayo vuccati Tam Visuddhi Maggam bhasissami ti attho

So pan ayam Visuddhi Maggo katthaci vipassanamatta vasen eva desito Yath aha

Sabbe sankhara anicca ti yada pannaya passati
atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiya ti[2]

[1] S[b] omits ti

Thag 676, *Dh p* 277 [2]

Katthacı jhānapaññavasena Yath' aha

Yamhı jhānañ ca, pañña ca, sa ve nıbbānasantıke tı [1]

Katthacı kammadıvasena Yath' āha

Kammam vıjjā ca dhammo ca, sīlam jīvıtam uttamam
etena maccā sujjhantı na gottena dhanena vā tı [2]

Katthacı sılādıvasena Yath' āha

Sabbadā sīlasampanno, paññavā, susamahıto
araddhavıriyo, pahıtatto, ogham taratı duttaran tı [3]

Katthacı satıpatthānādıvasena Yath' āha *Ekāyano ayam, bhıkkhave, maggo sattanam vısuddhıyā pe nıbbānassa sacchıkırıyāya, yadıdam cattāro satıpat thānā* tı [4] Sammappadhanadısu pı es' eva nayo Imasmım pana pañhavyākarane sıladıvasena desıto

Tatrāyam sankhepavannanā —S ı l e p a t ı t t h ā y a tı sıle thatva Sīlam parıpūrayamano yeva c' ettha sıle patıt thıto[5] tı vuccatı, tasma sılaparıpūranena sıle patıtthahıtvā tı ayam ettha attho N a r o tı satto S a p a ñ ñ o tı kam majatıhetukapatısandhıpaññaya paññava C ı t t a m p a ñ ñ a ñ c a b h a v a y a n tı samadhıñ c' eva vıpassanañ ca bhavayamano Cıttasīsena h' ettha samadhı nıddıttho, paññā namena ca vıpassana tı Ā t a p ī tı vırıyava Vırıyam hı kılesanam atapanaparıtapanatthena ātāpo tı vuccatı, tad assa atthītı atapı N ı p a k o tı nepakkam vuccatı pañña, taya samannagato tı attho Imına pana padena parıhārıyapaññam[6] dassetı Imasmım hı pañhavyakarane tıkkhattum pañña āgata Tattha pathama jatıpaññā, dutıya vıpassanāpañña, tatıya sabbakıccaparınāyıka parıhārıya paññā [6] Samsāre bhayam ıkkhatıtı b h ı k k h u So ı m a m v ı j a ṭ a y e j a ṭ a n tı so ımınā ca sılena, ımınā ca cıtta sısena nıddıtthasamadhına ımaya ca tıvıdhaya paññāya, ımına ca atapena tı chahı *dhammehı samannagato bhıkkhu,*

---

[1] *Dhp* 372 [2] *M* ııı, 262, *S* ı, 34, 55
[3] *S* ı, 53 [4] *D* ıı, 290
[5] B[hm] thıto [6] B[hm] °hārıka

upasampidā ti[1] adivacanato hi samādhi sāsanassa majjhe So ca kalyāno iddhividhadigunāvahattā

Paññāya[2] pariyosanakalyānatā pakāsitā hoti

Sacittapariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsanan ti[3]

hi vacanato, paññuttarato ca pañña sāsanassa pariyosānam Sa ca kalyānam itthanitthesu tadibhāvāvahanato

Selo yathā ekaghano[4] *vātena na samīrati,*
Evam nindāpasamsāsu na samiñjanti panditā ti[5]

hi vuttam

Tatha silena tevijjatāya upanissayo pakasito hoti Silasampattim hi nissāya tisso vijja pāpunati, na tato param Samādhina chalabhiññatāya upanissayo pakasito hoti Samadhisampadam hi nissāya cha abhiñña papunati na tato param Paññaya patisambhida pabhedassa[6] upanissayo pakasito hoti Paññāsampattim hi nissaya catasso patisambhidā papunati, na aññena kāranena

Silena ca kāmasukh[allik]ānuyogasankhātassa[7] antassa vajjanam pakasitam hoti, samadhina attakilamathānuyogasankhatassa, paññāya majjhimaya patipattiya sevanam pakasitam hoti

Tathā silena apayasamatikkamanūpayo pakasito hoti, samādhina kamadhatusamatikkamanupayo, paññāya sabbabhavasamatikkamanupayo

Silena ca tad angappahānavasena kilesappahanam pakāsitam hoti, samadhinā vikkhambhanappahanavasena, paññaya samucchedappahānavasena

Tatha silena kilesānam vitikkamapatipakkho pakāsito hoti, samadhina pariyutthānapatipakkho, paññaya anusayapatipakkho

---

[1] *Dhp* 183
[2] B *inserts* sāsanassa
[3] *D* ii, 49, *Dhp* 183
[4] B[hm] ekagghano
[5] *Dhp* 81, *first line also in Vin* i, 185, *Thag* 643, *quoted Mil* 386
[6] B[m] °dāppabhedassa
[7] B[hm] *alone use the fuller form* Cf *D* iii, 130, *Vin* i, 10, *S* iv 330, v, 421

seyyathāpı nāma purıso pathavıyam[1] patıṭṭhāya sunısıtam sattham ukkhıpıtvā mahantam velugumbam vıjaṭeyya, evam eva sılapathavıyam[2] patıṭṭhāya samādhısılāyam[3] sunısıtam[4] vıpassanam paññāsattham vırıyabalapaggahıtena pārıharıyapaññāhatthena[5] ukkhıpıtvā sabbam pı tam attano santāne patıtam, tanhājatam vıjaṭeyya, sañchındeyya sampadāleyya Maggakkhane pan' esa tam jaṭam vıjaṭetı nāma, phalakkhane vıjaṭıtajaṭo sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhıneyyo hotı Ten' āha Bhagavā,—

Sīle patıṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cıttam paññañ ca bhāvayam,
ātāpī nıpako bhıkkhu, so ımam vıjaṭaye jaṭan tı

Tatrāyam yāya paññāya sapañño tı vutto, tatr' assa karanıyam n'atthı Purımakammānubhāven' eva hı 'ssa sā sıddhā Ā t ā p ī n ı p a k o tı ettha vuttavırıyavasena pana tena sātaccakārınā paññāvasena ca sampajānakārınā hutvā sīle patıṭṭhāya cıttapaññāvasena vuttā samathavıpassanā bhāvetabbā tı ımam atra Bhagavā sılasamādhıpaññāmukhena Vısuddhı Maggam dassetı Ettavatā hı tısso sıkkhā, tıvıdhakalyanam sāsanam, tevıjjatādınam upanıssayo, antadvayavajjana majjhımapatıpattısevanānı, apāyādısamatıkkamanupāyo, tīh' ākārehı kılesappahānam, vıtıkkamādınam paṭıpakkho, sankılesattayavısodhanam, sotāpannādıbhāvassa ca karanam pakāsıtam hotı Katham? Ettha hı sīlena adhısılasıkkha pakasıta hotı, samadhınā adhıcıttasıkkhā, paññāya adhıpaññāsıkkhā[6]

Sılena ca sāsanassa ādıkalyānatā pakāsıtā hotı *Ko c'ādıkusalānam dhammānam? Sīlañ ca suvısuddhan* tı[7] hı vacanato, *sabbapāpassa akaranan* tı[8] ādı vacanato ca sīlam sāsanassa adı Tañ ca kalyanam avıppatısaradıgunāvahattā

Samadhına majjhe kalyānatā pakāsıtā hotı *Kusalassa*

[1] S^bh pathavıyā
[2] S^b sıle *only*
[3] S^bh samādhısılaya
[4] S^bh nısıtam
[5] B^hm °hārıka.
[6] *A.* ı. 236 f.
[7] *S* v, 143, 165
[8] *D* ıı, 49, *Dhp* 183

upasampıda tı[1] ādıvacanato hı samadhı sasanassa majjhe So ca kalyano ıddhıvıdhadıgunavahatta

Paññāya[2] parıyosānakalyanata pakāsıta hotı

Sacıttaparıyodapanam, etam Buddhana sāsanan tı[3]

hı vacanato paññuttarato ca pañña sasanassa parıyosanam Sa ca kalyanam ıtthanıtthesu tadıbhavavahānato

Selo yathā ekaghano[4] *vātena na samīratı,*
Evam nındapasamsāsu na samıñjantı panditā tı[5]

hı vuttam

Tatha sılena tevıjjataya upanıssayo pakasıto hotı Sıla sampattım hı nıssava tısso vıjjā papunātı na tato param Samadhına chalabhıññatāya upanıssayo pakasıto hotı Samādhısampadam hı nıssaya cha abhıñña papunatı na tato param Paññaya patısambhıda pabhedassa[6] upanıssayo pakasıto hotı Paññasampattım hı nıssaya catasso patısambhıda papunatı, na aññena karanena

Sīlena ca kamasukh[allık]anuyogasankhatassa[7] antassa vajjanam pakasıtam hotı, samadhınā attakılamathanuyogasankhatassa, paññaya majjhımaya patıpattıya sevanam pakasıtam hotı

Tatha sılena apayasamatıkkamanupāyo pakasıto hotı samadhına kāmadhatusamatıkkamanupayo paññaya sabbabhavasamatıkkamanupayo

Sılena ca tad angappahanavasena kılesappahanam pakasıtam hotı, samadhına vıkkhambhanappahanavasena, paññaya samucchedappahanavasena

Tatha sılena kılesanam vıtıkkamapatıpakkho pakāsıto hotı, samadhınā parıyutthanapatıpakkho, paññaya anusayapatıpakkho

---

[1] *Dhp* 183
[2] B *inserts* sasanassa
[3] *D* ıı, 49, *Dhp* 183
[4] B[km] ekagghano
[5] *Dhp* 81, *first lıne also ın Vın* ı 185 *Thag* 643, *quoted Mıl* 386
[6] B[m] °dappabhedassa
[7] B[bm] *alone use the fuller form* Cf *D* ııı, 130 *Vın* ı, 10, *S* ıv 330, v, 421

Sılena ca duccarıtasankılesavısodhanam pakasıtam hotı samadhına tanhasankılesavısodhanam pannaya dıtthısankı lesavısodhanam

Tatha sılena sotapanna sakadagamıbhavassa karanam pa kasıtam hotı samadhına anagamıbhavassa pannaya ara hattassa Sotapanno hı sılesu parıpurakarı tı vutto tatha *sakadagamı Anagamı pana samadhısmım* parıpurakarı ara ha pana pannaya parıpurakarı tı

Evam ettavata tısso sıkkha tıvıdhakalyanam sasanam tevıjjatadına n upanıssayo antadvayavajjana majjhımapatı pattısevananı apayadısamatıkkamanupayo tıh akarehı *kılesappahanam vıtıkkamadınam patıpakkho sankılesatta* yavısodhanam sotapannadıbhavassa ca karanan t me nava anne ca evarupa gunattıka pakasıta hontıt

ITI NIDANADIKATHA

I

SILANIDDESO

Evam anekagunasangahakena sılasamadhıpannamukhena desıto pı pan esa VISUDDHI MAGGO atısankhepadesıto yeva hotı tasma nalam sabbesam upakaraya tı vıttharam assa dassetum sīlam tava arabbha ıdam panhakammam hotı —

1 Kım sılam ?
2 Ken atthena sılam ?
3 Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthananı ?
4 Kım anısamsam sılam ?
5 Katıvıdham c etam sılam ?
6 Ko c assa sankıleso ?
7 Kım vodanan tı ?

Tatr ıdam vıssajjanam —

1 *Kım s lan* tı

Panatıpatadıhı va vıramantassa vattapatıpattım va p en tassa cetanadayo dhamma Vuttam h etam Patısambhıda yam *Kım sılan tı? Cetana s lam cetasıkam sılam samvaro*

sīlam, avītikkamo sīlan ti[1] Tattha cetanā sīlam nāma pānātipātādīhi vā viramantassa vattapaṭivattam[2] vā pūrentassa cetanā Cetasikam sīlam nāma pānātipātādīhi viramantassa virati

Api ca cetanā sīlam nāma pānātipātādīni pajahantassa sattakammapathacetanā Cetasikam sīlam nāma abhijjham pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharatī ti ādinā nayena vuttā anabhijjhā-avyāpāda-sammādiṭṭhi-dhammā

Samvaro sīlan ti ettha pañcavidhena samvaro veditabbo Pātimokkhasamvaro,[3] satisamvaro, ñāṇasamvaro, khantisamvaro, viriyasamvaro ti

Tattha *iminā pātimokkhasamvarena upeto hoti, samupeto* ti[4] ayam pātimokkhasamvaro *Rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatī* ti[5] ayam satisamvaro

Yāni sotāni lokasmim (Ajitā ti Bhagavā)
Sati tesam nivāranam,
Sotānam samvaram brūmi,
Paññay' ete pithiyare ti[6]

ayam ñāṇasamvaro Paccayapaṭisevanam pi etth' eva samodhānam gacchati Yo panāyam *khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā* ti[7] ādinā nayena āgato, ayam khantisamvaro nāma Yo cāyam *uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāsetī* ti[8] ādinā nayena āgato, ayam viriyasamvaro nāma Ājīvapārisuddhi pi etth' eva samodhānam gacchati

Iti ayam pañcavidho pi samvaro yā ca pāpabhīrukānam kulaputtānam sampattavatthuto virati, sabbam p' etam samvara[9] sīlan ti veditabbam

Avītikkamo sīlan ti samādinnasīlassa kāyikavācasiko anatikkamo[10]

Idam tava kim sīlan ti pañhassa vissajjanam

---

[1] *Pṭs* i, 44
[2] B[hm] °paṭipattim
[3] *D* i, 63
[4] *Vibh* 246
[5] *D* i, 70
[6] *Sn* 1035
[7] *M* i, 10
[8] *Ib* 11
[9] S[b] samvaro
[10] S[bh] avitikkamo

Avasesu

2 *Kenatthena silan* ti

silanatthena silam Kim idam silanam nama? Samadhanam va kayakammadinam susilyavasena[1] avippakinnata ti attho Upadharanam va kusalanam dhammanam patitthavasena[2] adharabhavo ti attho Etad eva hi ettha atthadvayam saddalakkhanavidu anujananti Aññe pana sirattho[3] [silattho[4]] sitalattho[3] [silattho[4]] ti evam adina pi nayen ettha[5] attham vannayanti

Idani

Avasesu

2 *Ken atthena sīlan* ti

sīlanatthena sīlam Kim idam sīlanam nama ? Samadhanam va kayakammadinam susīlyavasena[1] avippakinnata ti attho Upadharanam va kusalanam dhammanam patitthavasena[2] adharabhavo ti attho Etad eva h ettha atthadvayam saddalakkhanavidu anujananti Anne pana sirattho[3] [sīlattho[4]] sitalattho[3] [sīlattho[4]] ti evam adina pi nayen ev ettha[5] attham vannavanti

Idani

3 *Ken assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthānani* ti ettha —

Sīlanam lakkhanam tassa bhinnassa pi anekadha
sanidassanattham rupassa yathā bhinnass anekadha

Yatha hi nilapitadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapi rupayatanassa sanidassanattam lakkhanam niladibhedena bhinnassapi sanidassanabhavanatikkamanato tatha sīlassa cetanadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapi Yad etam kayakammadinam samadhanavasena kusalanan ca dhammanam patitthanavasena vuttam sīlanam tad eva lakkhanam cetanadibhedena bhinnassapi samadhanapatitthanabhavanatikkamanato

Evam lakkhanassa pan assa

Dussīlyaviddhamsanata[6] anavajjaguno tatha
kiccasampatti atthena raso nama pavuccati

Tasma idam sīlam nama kiccatthena rasena dussīlyaviddhamsanarasam sampatti atthena rasena anavajjarasan ti veditabbam Lakkhanadisu hi kiccam eva sampatti va raso ti vuccati

Soceyyapaccupatthanam tay idam tassa vinnuhi ottappan ca hiri c eva padatthanan ti vannitam

[1] Bbm susīlya
[2] Bbm °attho
[3] Bbm nayen ettha
[6] Btr Dussīlya° *throughout*
[2] Bbm patitthana°
[4] Sb *omit*
Sb tada

Tam h' idam[1] sīlam *kayasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manoso ceyyan ti*[2] evam vuttasoceyyapaccupatthānam, sucibhāvena[3] paccupatthati gahanabhavam gacchati Hirottappañ ca pana tassa[4] viññuhi padatthanan ti vannitam Āsannaka ranan ti attho, hirottappe hi sati sīlam uppajjati c' eva tit thati ca, asati n' eva uppajjati na titthatīti Evam sīlassa lakkhanarasapaccupatthanapadatthānāni veditabbāni

4 *Kim ānisamsam sīlan ti*

avippatisārādi anekagunapatilabhanisamsam Vuttam h' etam *Avippatisāratthāni kho Ānanda kusalani sīlani avip-patisārānisamsānī ti*[5] Aparam pi vuttam *Pañc' ime, gahapatayo, ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya Katame pañ ca? Idhe, gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhi karanam mahantam bhogakkhandham adhigacchati Ayam pathamo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, gahapatayo, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāno kittisaddo ab-bhuggacchati Ayam dutiyo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno, yam yad eva parisam upasankamati, yadi khattiyaparisam, yadi brāh-manaparisam, yadi gahapatiparisam, yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasankamati amankubhūto Ayam tatiyo āni-samso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālam karoti Ayam catut-tho ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, ga hapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati Ayam pañcamo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadayā' ti*[6]

Apare pi *Akankheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu —sabrahma-cārīnam piyo c' assam manāpo garu bhāvanīyo cā ti, sīlesv ev' assa paripūrakārī ti*[7] ādina nayena piyamanāpatādayo āsavakkhayapariyosānā anekasilānisamsā vuttā Evam avip-patisārādi anekagunānisamsam sīlam

[1] Bhm Ta yidam
[2] A i, 271
[3] Bhm soceyyabhāvena
[4] Bhm pan' assa
[5] A v, 1
[6] D ii 86
[7] M i 33

Apı ca

Sasane kulaputtanam patıttha n atthı yam vına
anısamsaparıcchedam tassa sīlassa ko vade ?

Na Ganga Yamuna capı Sarabhu va Sarasvatı[1]
ninnaga va cıravatı Mahı va pı mahanadı

Sakkunantı visodhetum tam malam ıdha pıninam
vısodhayatı sattanam yam ve sılajalam malam

Na tam sajalada vata na capı harıcandanam
n eva hara na manayo na candakırananıkura

Samayant ıdha sattanam parılaham surakkhıtam
yam samet ıdam arıyam sīlam accantasıtalam

Sılagandhasamo gandho kuto nama bhavıssatı
yo samam anuvate ca patıvate ca vayatı ?

Saggarohanasopanam annam sılasamam kuto
dvaram va pana Nıbbana nagarassa pavesane ?

Sobhant evam na rajano muttamanıvıbhusıta
yatha sobhantı yatıno sılabh ısanabhusıta

Attanuvadadıbhavam vıddham sayatı sabbaso
janetı kıttım hasan ca sılam sılavatam sada

Gunanam mulabhutassa dosanam balaghatıno
Itı sılassa vınneyyam anısamsakathamukhan tı

Idam yam vuttam

5 *Katıvıdhan c etan sılan* tı

tatr ıdam vıssajjanam

ı Sabbam eva tava ıdam sılam attano *sılanalakkhanena* ekavıdham

ıı Carıtta varıttavasena duvıdham tatha abhısamacarıka adıbrahmacarıyakavasena vıratı avıratıvasena nıssıtanıssı tavasena *kayaparıyanta apanakotıka*vasena [?] saparıyantapa rıyantavasena lokıya lokuttaravasena ca

[1] S[b] Sarassatı
Cf *Mil* 397 (*trs to the last day of his life*)

iii Tividham hinamajjhimapanitavasena tatha attadhipateyyalokadhipateyyadhammadhipateyyavasena paramatthaparamatthapatippassaddhavasena visuddhavisuddhavematikavasena sekhasekha nevasekhanasekhavasena ca

iv Catubbidham hanabhagiya thitibhagiya visesabhagiya nibbedhabhagiyavasena tatha bhikkhu bhikkhuni anupasampanna-gahatthasilavasena pakati acara dhammata pubbahetukasilavasena patimokkhasamvara indriyasamvara ajivaparisuddhi paccayasannissitasilavasena ca

v Pancavidham pariyantaparisuddhisiladivasena vuttam pi c etam Patisambhidayam *Pancasilani pariyantaparisuddhisilam apariyantaparisuddhisilam paripunnaparisuddhisilam aparamatthaparisuddhisilam patippassaddhiparisuddhisilan* ti[1] Tatha pahana veramani cetana samvaravitikkamavasena

Tattha (i) ekavidhakotthase attho vuttanayen eva veditabbo

tanı ıdam abhısamacarıkam sılam sesam adıbrahmacarıyakam Ubhato Vıbhangapariyapannam va adıbrahmacarıyakam Khandhakavattapariyapannam va[1] abhısamacarıkam[2] Tassa sampattıya adıbrahmacarıyakam sampajjatı Ten ev aha *So vata bhıkkhave bhıkkhu abhısamācārıkam dhammam aparıpuretva adıbrahmacarıyakam dhammam parıpuressatı tı n etam thanam vıjjatī* tı[3] evam abhısamacarıka adıbrahmacarıyakavasena duvıdham

Tatıyaduke panatıpatadıhı veramanımattam viratı sılam sesam[4] cetanadı avıratı sīlan tı evam vıratı avıratıvasena duvıdham

Catutthaduke nıssayo tı dve nıssaya tanhanıssayo ca, dıtthınıssayo ca Tattha yam *ımına ham sīlena deva vā bhavıssamı devannataro va* tı[5] evam bhavasampattım akankhamanena pavattıtam ıdam tanhanıssitam yam *sılena suddhı* tı[6] evam suddhıdıtthıva[7] pavattıtam ıdam dıtthınıssıtam

Yam pana lokuttaram lokıyan ca tass eva sambharabhutam ıdam anıssıtan tı evam nıssıtanıssıtavasena duvıdham

Pancamaduke kalaparıcchedam katva samadınnasılam kalaparıyantam yavajıvam samadıvıtva tath eva pavattıtam apanakotıl an tı evam kalaparıyanta apanakotıkavasena duvıdham

Chatthaduke labha yasa natı anga jıvıtavasena dıtthaparıyantam saparıyantam nama vıparıtam aparıyantam Vuttam pı c etam Patısambhıdayam[8] *Kataman tam sılam saparıyantam? Atthı sılam labhaparıyantam atthı sılam yasaparıyantam atthı sılam natıparıyantam atthı sılam angaparıyantam atthı sılam jīvıtaparıyantam Kataman tam sılam labhaparıyantam? Idh ekacco labhahetu lābhapaccaya labhakarana yatha samadınnam sıkkhapadam vītıkkamatı ıdam*

---

[1] Bhm Sb *omit*

[2] Cf Vın v 181 *we cannot trace the word* adıbrahmacarıyakam *in the* Vıbhanga

[3] A ııı 14

[4] Sb sesa

[5] *A* ıv 461 v 18

[6] *Dhs* § 1005

[7] Sb buddhıdıtthıva

[8] *Pts* ı 43 P T S *ed omıts the* sa *readıng* parıvantam

garavena pavattitam attadhipateyyam lokapavadam pariha ritukamena lokagaruna loke garavena pavattitam lokadhipa teyyam dhammamahattam pujetukamena dhammagaruna dhamme garavena pavattitam dhammadhipateyyan ti evam attadhipateyyadivasena tividham Tatiyat tike yam dukesu nissitan ti vuttam tam tanhaditthihi pa ramatthatta paramattham puthujjanakalyanakassa magga sambharabhūtam sekhanan ca maggasampayuttam apara mattham sekhasekhanam phalasampayuttam patippassad dhan ti evam paramatthadivasena tividham Catutthattike yam apattim anapajjantena puritam apajjitva va puna[1] katapatikammam tam visuddham, apattim apan nassa akatapatikammam avisuddham vatthumhi va apat tiya va ajjhacare va vematikassa silam vematikasilam nama Tattha yogina avisuddham silam visodhetabbam vematike vatthujjhacaram[2] akatva vimati pativinodetabba[3] icc' assa phasubhavissati ti evam visuddhadivasena tividham

Pancamattike catūhi ariyamaggehi tihi ca samaññaphalehi *sampayuttam sīlam sekham arahattaphalasampayuttam* asekham sesam nevasekha nasekhan ti evam sekhadivasena

Micchasankappabahulo indriyani na rakkhati
evarūpassa ve silam jāyate hanabhagiyam

Yo pan' attamano hoti silasampattiya idha
kammatthananuyogamhi na uppadeti manasam

Tutthassa silamattena aghatantassa uttarim
tassa tam thitabhāgiyam silam bhavati bhikkhuno

Sampannasilo ghatati samādhatthaya yo pana
visesabhagiyam silam hoti etassa bhikkhuno

Atuttho silamattena nibbidam yo 'nuyuñjati
hoti nibbedhabhagiyam silam etassa bhikkhuno ti

evam hanabhagiyadivasena catubbidham Du tiyacatukke bhikkhū arabbha paññattasikkhapadani, yani ca nesam bhikkhuninam paññattito rakkhitabbani idam bhikkhu silam Bhikkhuniyo arabbha paññattasikkhapa dani, yani ca tasam bhikkhunam paññattito rakkhitabbani idam bhikkhuni silam Samanera-samanerinam dasa silani anupasampannasilam Upasaka upasikanam niccasilavasena pañca sikkhapadani, sati va ussahe dasa, uposathangavasena attha ti idam gahatthasilan ti evam bhikkhusiladivasena catubbidham Tatiyacatukke Uttara Kurukanam manussanam avitikkamo pakati-silam, kuladesapa sandanani attano attano mariyada bhatam carittam[1] acarasilam *Dhammata esa Ānanda, yada Bodhisatt mātukucchim okkanto hoti na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mana sam uppajji kāmagunupasamhitan* ti[2] evam vuttam Bodhi sattamatu silam dhammatasilam Mahakassapadinam pana suddhasattanam Bodhisattassa ca tasu tasu jatisu silam pubbahetukasilan ti evam pakatisiladivasena catubbidham Catutthacatukke, (*a*) yam Bhagavata *Idha bhikkhu pāti mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācaragocarasampanno anu mattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu* ti[3] evam vuttam silam, idam PĀTIMOKKHASAMVARASILAM nama (*b*) Yam pana *So cakkhuna rupam disvā na nimittag*

[1] B[m] mariyadā carittam [2] *M* iii, 121
[3] *A* ii, 22 39, *cf* *D* i, 63, *M* i, 33, *Vibh* 244

gal i l oti n inuiy injan igj ihi jati idl ikaranam enam cakkhun driyam asamvutam iiharantam abhijjha domanassa pāpaka akusalā dhamma anvassaieyjum tassa samvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram apajjati, sotena saddam sutvā pe ghanena gandham ghayitva jivhaya rasam sāyitvā kayena photthabbam phusitva, manasā dhammam vinn ya na nimittaggahi pe manindriye samvaram apajjati ti vuttam idam INDRIYASAMVARASILAM [1]
(c) Ya pana ajivahetu pannattanam channam sikkhapadanam vitikkamassa kuhana lapana nemittikata nippesikata labhena labhnam nijigimsanata ti[2] evam adinañ ca papadham manam vasena pavatta micchajiva virati idam AJIVAPARISUDDHISILAM (*d*) *Patisankha yoniso civaram patisevati ya vad eva sītassa patighataya* ti[3] adina nayena vutto patisankhanaparisuddho catupaccayaparibhogo PACCAYASANNISSITASILAM nama

5 IV (*a*) *Pati mokkhasamvarasilam*

(*a*) Tatrayam adito patthaya anupubbapadavannanava saddhim vinicchayakatha [4]

Idha ti imasmim sasane

Bhikkhu ti samsare bhayam ikkhanataya va [chinna]-bhinnapatadharaditava[5] va evam laddhavoharo saddha pabbajito kulaputto

Patimokkhasamvarasamvuto ti ettha patimokkhan ti sikkhapadasilam Tam hi yo nam pati rakkhati tam mokkheti, mocayati[6] apayikadihi dukkhehi tasma patimokkhan ti vuccati Samvaranam samvaro kayikavacasikassa avitikkamass etam namam Patimokkham eva samvaro patimokkhasamvaro Tena patimokkhasamvarena samvuto patimokkhasamvaram[7] samvuto upagato samannagato ti attho

Viharati ti iriyati

---

[1] *D* i 70 *M* i 180 269 iii 2 *S* iv 104 *A* i 113 *etc* cf *A* iii 111 [3] *M* i 10

[4] *With the following cf the old Commentary on the same opening passage in* Vibh 245 f [5] S[bh] *omit* chinna

[6] S[bh] moceti [7] S[bh] patimokkhasamvara

Ācāragocarasampanno ti adinam attho pāliyam agatanaven' eva veditabbo Vuttam h'etam *Ācāragocarasampanno ti atthi ācāro, atthi anācāro Tattha katamo anācāro? Kāyiko vītikkamo, vācasiko vītikkamo, kayikavācasiko vītikkamo, ayam vuccati anācāro Sabbam pi dussīlyam anācāro Idh' ekacco veludānena vā pattadanena vā puppha phalasināna dantakattha dānena vā cātukamyatāya*[1] *vā muggasupyatāya*[2] *vā pāribhatyatāya*[3] *vā janghapesanikena vā aññataraññatarena vā Buddhapatikutthena micchā-ājivena jīvitam kappeti Ayam vuccati anācāro Tattha katamo ācāro? Kāyiko avītikkamo, vācasiko avītikkamo, kāyikavācasiko avītikkamo, ayam vuccati ācāro Sabbo pi sīlasamvaro ācaro Idh' ekacco na veludānena vā na patta, na puppha na phala, na sināna, na dantakattha danena vā na catūkamyatāya vā na muggasupyatāya vā na pāribhatyatāya vā na janghapesanikena vā na aññataraññatarena vā Buddhapatikutthena micchā ājivena jīvitam kappeti Ayam vuccati ācāro Gocaro ti atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro Tattha katamo agocaro? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavā thullakumārika pandakabhikkhunī pānāgāragocaro vā hoti, samsattho viharati rajūhi, rājamahāmattehi, titthiyehi, titthiyasavakehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena, yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni, appasannāni, [anopānabhūtāni*[4]*] akkosakaparibhasakāni, anattha kāmāni, ahitakāmāni, aphasukakāmāni,*[5] *ayogakkhemakāmani bhikkhūnam, bhikkhunīnam, upasakanam upāsikanam, tathā-*

---

[1] Cātukamyata vuccati attānam dasam viya nicatthane thapetvā para sa khalitavacanam pi santhapetva piyakamataya paggayha vacanam *Vibh Comy*

[2] S[b] muggasuppatava Muggasupasamāniya saccālikena jivitakappanatav' etam adhivacanam Yatha hi muggasūpe paccante bahū mugga pākam gacchanti, thokā na gacchanti, evam eva saccālikena jivitakappake puggale bahum alikam hoti, appakam saccam *Vibh Comy*

[3] S[b] pāribhattatāva

[4] *So* Vibh *except in* K, *which omits, as here do* S[b] *and* B[hm] Vibh Comy. *omits comment of this word only*

[5] S[bb] aphāsukāmāni

rupani kulani sevati bhajati payirupasati ayam vuccati agocaro Tattha katamo gocaro? Idh ekacco na vesiyagocaro vā hoti pe na pānagaragocaro va hoti, asamsattho viharati rajuhi pe titthiyasavakehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena yani vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opanabhutani kasāvapajjotāni isivatapatiuatani atthakāmāni p yoguakkhemakāmāni bhikkhunam pe upasikanam tathārupani kulani sevati bhajati payirupāsati ayam vuccati gocaro Iti iminā ca acārena iminā ca gocarena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno, sampanno samannagato tena vuccati acaragocarasampanno ti

Api c'ettha iminā pi nayena acāragocarā veditabba duvidho hi anacaro kayiko vacasiko ca Tattha katamo kayiko anacaro? Idh ekacco sanghagato pi acittikarakato there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi titthati ghattayanto pi nisidati purato pi titthati purato pi nisidati ucce pi asane nisidati sasisam pi parupitva nisidati thitako pi bhanati bahavikkhepako pi bhanati theranam bhikkhunam anupahananam cankamantanam sa upahano cankamati nice cankame cankamantanam ucce cankame cankamati chamayam[1] cankamantanam cankame cankamati there bhikkhu anupakhajja pi titthati anupakhajja pi nisidati nave pi bhikkhu asanena patibahati jantaghare pi there bhikkhu anapuccha kattham pakkhipati dvaram pidahati udakatitthe pi there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi otarati purato pi otarati ghattayanto pi nhayati purato pi nhayati ghattayanto pi uttarati purato pi uttarati antaragharam pavisanto pi there bhikkhū ghattayanto pi gacchati purato pi gacchati vokkamma ca theranam bhikkhunam purato purato gacchati yani pi tani honti kulanam ovarakani gulhani ca paticchannani ca yattha kulitthiyo kulakumariyo nisidanti tattha pi sahasa pavisati kumarakassa pi siram[2] paramassati Ayam vuccati kayiko anacaro

Tattha katamo vacasiko *anacaro?* Idh' ekacco sangha gato pi acittikarakato there bhikkhu anapuccha dhammam bhanati panham vissajjeti patimokkham uddisati thitako

---

[1] Sbh chamaya [2] Bbm sisam

pi bhanati bahavikkhepako pi bhanati antaragharam pavit tho pi itthim va kumarim va evam aha itthan name ittham gotte kim atthi? Yāgu atthi? Bhattam atthi? Khadaniyam atthi? Kim pivissama? Kim khadissama? Kim bhunjissama? Kim va me dassatha ti vippalapati Ayam vuccati vacasiko anacaro

Patipakkhavasena pan assa acaro veditabbo Api ca bhikkhu sagaravo sappatiss o hirottappasampanno sunı vattho supaiuto pasadikena abhikkantena patikkantena *alokitena vilokitena sammmijitena* [1] *pasaritena okkhitta* cakkhu iriyapathasampanno indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane mattannu jagariyam anuyutto satisampajannena sa *mannagato* appiccho santuttho araddhaviriyo abhisama carikesu sakkaccakari garucittikara bahulo viharati *Ayam* vuccati acaro Evam tava acaro veditabbo

Gocaro pana tividho upanissayagocaro arakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaro ti Tattha katamo upanissayagocaro? Dasakathavatthugunasamann gato kalyanamitto yam nis saya assutam[2] sunati sutam pariyodapeti kankham vita rati ditthim ujum karoti cittam pasadeti yassa va pana anusikkhamano saddhaya vaddhati silena sutena cagena panniya vaddhati Ayam vuccati upanissayagocaro

Katamo arakkhagocaro? Idha bhikkhu antaragharam pavittho vithim patipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadas savi susamvuto gacchati na hatthim olokento na a sam na ratham na pattim na itthim na purisam olokento na ud dham olokento [3] na adho olokento na disavidisam pekkha mano gacchati Ayam vuccati arakkhagocaro

Katamo upanibandhagocaro? Cattaro satipatthana yattha cittam upanibandhati Vuttam h etam Bhagavata *Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo? Yad idam cattaro satipatthana* ti [4] Ayam vuccati upanibandha gocaro Iti imina ca acarena imina ca gocarena upeto pe samannagato tena pi vuccati acaragocarasampan no ti

[1] Bhm samanchitena
[2] Bm asutam
[3] Bhm ullokento, *here only*
[4] S v 148 f cf M i, 221

Anumattes i vajjesu bhayadassavi ti[1] anuppamanesu asan cicca apannasekhiya akusalac ttuppadadibhedesu vajjesu bhayadas anasilo

Samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu ti Yam kinci sikkhapa des i s kkhitabbam tam sabbam samma adaya sikkhati

Ettha ca *patimokkhasamvarasamvuto* ti ettavata ca pug gal idhitthanaya desanaya patimokkhasamvarasilam dassi tam *acaragocarasampanno* ti adi pana sabbam yatha pati pannassa tam silam sampajjati tam patipattim dassetum vuttan ti veditabbam

5 iv (b) *Indriyasamvarasilam*

Yam pan etam tadanantaram *so cakkhuna rupam disvi* i adina nayena dassitam indriyasamvarasilam

Tattha *so* ti so patimokkhasamvarasile thito bhikkhu

Cakkhuna rupam disva ti karanavasena *cakkhu* ti laddha voharena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuvinnanena rupam disva Porana pan ahu Cakkhu rupam na passati acitta katta cittam na passati acakkhukatta dvararammanasan ghatte pana cakkhu pasadavatthukena[2] cittena passati Idisi pan esa dhanuna vijjati ti adisu[3] viya sasambharakatha nama hoti Tasma cakkhuvinnanena rupam disva ti ayam ev ettha attho ti

Na nimittaggahi ti Itth purisanimittam va subhanimit tadikam va kilesavatthubhutam nim ttam na ganhati d tthamatte yeva santhati

Nanuvyanjanaggahi ti Kilesanam anuvyanjanato paka tabhavakaranato anuvyanjanan ti laddhavoharam hatthapa das tahasitakathitavilokitadi bhedam akaram na ganhati yam tattha bhutam tad eva ganhati Cetiyapabbatavasi Maha Tissatthero viya Theram kira Cetiyapabbata Anu radhapuram pindacaratthaya agacchantam annatara kula sunha samikena saddhim bhanditva sumanditapasadhita devakanna viya kalass eva Anuradhapurato nikkhamitva natigharam gacchanti antaramagge disva vipallattacitta[4]

[1] Vibh loc cit
[2] S^h cakkhupp°
[3] B^hmi ad su
[4] S^bh vipallatthacitta

mahāhasitam hasi Thero Kim etan ti olokento tassā dantaṭṭhikaṃ asubha-saññam paṭilabhitvā arahattam pāpuṇi Tena vuttam

Tassā dantaṭṭhikam disvā pubba-saññam anussari,
Tatth' eva so ṭhito thero arahattam apāpuṇi ti [1]

Sāmiko pi kho pan' assā anumaggam gacchanto theram disvā kiñci, bhante, itthim passathā ti pucchi Tam thero āha

nabhijānāmi itthi vā puriso vā ito gato
api ca aṭṭhisanghāṭo gacchat' esa mahāpathe ti [1]

Yatv' ādhikaraṇam enam ti adimhi vassa kāraṇā vassa cakkhundriyasamvarassa hetu etam puggalam satikavāṭena cakkhundriyam asamvutam apihitacakkhudvāram hutvā *vi haranlam* ete *abhijjhādayo dhammā anvāssaveyyum* anubandheyyum,[2] *tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati* ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavatena pidahanatthāya paṭipajjati

Evam paṭipajjanto yeva ca *rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatī* ti vuccati

Tattha kiñcapi cakkhundriye samvaro vā asamvaro vā n' atthi, na hi cakkhupasādam[3] nissāya sati vā muṭṭhasaccam vā uppajjati Api ca yadā rūpārammaṇam cakkhussa āpātham āgacchati, tadā bhavange dvikkhattum uppajjitvā niruddhe, kiriyamanodhatu āvajjanakiccam sādhayamānā uppajjitva nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññānam dassanakiccam, tato vipakamanodhatu sampaticchanakiccam, tato vipakāhetukamanoviññānadhātu santīraṇakiccam, tato kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhatu votthapanakiccam[4] sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati tadanantaram javanam javati Tatrāpi neva bhavangasamaye na āvajjanādinam aññatarasamaye samvaro vā asamvaro va atthi Javanakkhane pana sace dussīlyam vā muṭṭhasaccam vā aññānam vā akkhanti vā *kosajjam va uppajjati, asamvaro hoti Evam honto pana* so cakkhundriye asamvaro ti vuccati

---

[1] *Not traced*
[2] S[bh] anuppabandheyyum
[3] S[bh] cakkhuppasādam
[4] B[hm] votthabbana°

Kasma ? Yasma tasmim sati dvaram pi arai tam hoti bhavangam pi avajjanadim pi vithicittam Yatha kim ? Yath i nagare catusu dv iresu asamvutesu kincapi antogha radvarakotthakagabbh idayo su amvuta honti tatha pi antonagare sabbam bhandam arakkhitam agopitam eva hoti nagaradvarena hi pavisitva cora yad icchitam karey yum evam eva javane dussilyadisu uppannesu tasmim a am yare sati dvaram pi aguttam hoti bhavangam pi avajjana dini pi vithicittani Tasmim pana siladisu uppannesu dvaram pi guttam hoti bhavangam pi avajjanadini pi *vithicitt ni* Yatha kim ? Yatha nagaradvaresu susam vutesu[1] kincipi antogharadayo asamvuta honti tatha pi antonagare sabbam bhandam surakkhitam sugopitam eva hoti nagaradvaresu hi pihitesu coranam paveso n atthi evam eva javane siladisu uppannesu dvaram pi guttam h ti bhavangam pi avajjanadini pi vithicittani Tasma javanakkhane uppajjamano pi cakkhundriye samvaro ti vutto

Sotena saddam sutv ti adisu pi es eva nayo

Evam idam sankhepato rupadisu kilesanubandhanimitta dinaibhapariyajjanalakkhanam *indriyasamvarasilan* ti vedi tabbam

atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati[1] apatti dukkatassa ti evam paññattam cha sikkhāpadānī Ime am channam sikkhāpadānam,

Kuhanā ti ādisu avam pali *Tattha katamā kuhanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa ya paccayapatisevana*[2] *sankhātena vā sāmantajappitena vā iriyāpathassa vā atthapanā, thapanā santhapanā, bhakutikā*[3] *bhākutiyam, kuhanā, kuhāyanā, kuhitattam —ayam vuccati kuhanā*

Tattha katamā lapanā? Labhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresam ālapanā, lapanā, sallapanā, ullapanā, samullapanā, unnahanā, samunnahanā, ukkacanā, samukkācanā, anuppiyabhanitā cātukamyatā,[4] *muggasupyatā,*[5] *pāribhatyatā*[6], *ayam vuccati lapanā*

Tattha katamā nemittikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa, pāpicchassa, icchāpakatassa yam paresam nimittam, nimittakammam, obhāso, obhāsakammam, sāmantajappā, parikatha —ayam vuccati nemittakatā

Tattha katamā nippesikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresam akkosanā vambhanā, garahanā, ukkhepanā, samukkhepanā, khipanā, samkhipana, pāpanā, sampāpanā, avannahāritā, parapitthimamsikatā —ayam vuccati nippesikatā

Tattha katama lābhena lābham nijigimsanata[7]*? Lābhasakkarasilokasannissito, pāpiccho, icchapakato ito laddham āmisam amutra harati, amutra vā laddham amisam idh' āharati, yā evarūpā āmisena āmisassa etthi gavetthi, pariyetthi, esanā, gavesanā, pariyesanā, ayam vuccati lābhena lābham nijigimsanatā*[7] ti [8]

Imissa pana pāliva evam attho veditabbo —Kuhananiddese tava *labhasakkārasilokasannissitassā* ti lābhañ ca sakkarañ ca kittisaddañ ca sannissitassa, patthayantassa ti attho

---

[1] Vin (Parivara), v, 146

[2] S^bb patisedhana

[3] S^bb bhakutitā

[4] *Vibh* (P T S ed) patu°

[5] S^b muggasuppata

[6] S^b paribhattatā

[7] B^bm nijigisanatā

[8] *Vibh.* 352 f

Pāpicchassa ti asantagunadipanakamassa *Icchapakatassā* ti icchaya apakatassa upaddutassa ti attho Ito param yasma paccayapatisevana[1] *samantajappana iriyapathasannis* sitavasena Maha Niddese tividham kuhanavatthu agatam,[2] tasma tividham p etam dassetum *paccayapatisevanasan khatena*[1] *va* ti evam adi araddham

Tattha civaradihi nimantitassa tad atthikass eva sato papicchatam nissaya patikkhipanena te ca gahapatike attani suppatitthitasaddhe natva puna tesam Aho! ayyo appiccho na kiñci patiganhitum[3] icchati Suladdham vata no assa sace appamattakam pi kinci patiganheyya[4] ti nanavidhehi upayehi panitani civaradini upanentanam tad anuggahakamatam yeva avikatva patiggahanena ca tato pabhuti[5] api sakatabbharehi upanamanahetubhutam vimhapanam paccayapatisevanasankhatam[1] kuhanavatthu ti veditabbam

Vuttam h etam[6] Maha Niddese[7] *Katamam paccayapatise vanasankhatam kuhanavatthu? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhum nimantenti cīvara pindapata senāsana gilanapaccayabhesajja parikkhārehi So*[8] *papiccho icchāpakato atthiko civara pe parikkharānam bhiyyokamyatam upadāyacivaram paccakkhati pindapātam senasanam gilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhiram paccakkhati So evam āha Kim samanassa mahagghena civarena? Etam sāruppam yam samano susāna va sankarakūta vā papanikam vā nantakāni uccinitva sanghatim katva dhāreyya Kim samanassa mahagghena pindapātena? Etam sāruppam yam samano unchācariyaya pindiyālopena jivikam*[9] *kappeyya Kim samanassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etam sāruppam yam samano rukkhamuliko vā assa abbhokāsiko va Kim samanassa mahagghena gilanapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena? Etam sāruppam yam samano pūti muttena va haritakīkhandena va osadham kareyyā ti, tad upadāya lukham cīvaram dhāreti lūkham pindapatam pari*

---

1 Sbh °patisedhana So *throughout*
2 *Nid I* 224 f
3 Bhm patigganhitum
4 Bhm patigganheyya
5 Sbh tatoppabhuti
6 Sbh Vuttam pi c' etam
7 *Nid* 224 f
8 Bhm *omit*
9 Bhm jivitam

bhuñjati, lūkham senāsanam patisevati, lūkham gilānapacca yabhesajjaparikkhāram patisevati Tam enam gahapatika evam jānanti Ayam samano appiccho santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti Bhiyyo bhiyyo nimantenti cīvara- . pe parikkhārehi So evam āha Tinnam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati, saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati, deyyadhammassa pe dakkhineyyanam sam mukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati Tumhākañ c' evāyam saddhā atthi Deyyadhammo ca[1] *samvij jati, ahañ ca patiggāhako Sac' āham na patigahessāmi, evam tumhe puññena paribāhirā*[2] *bhavissatha Na mayham iminā attho Api ca tumhākam yeva anukampāya patigan hāmī ti Tad upādaya bahum pi cīvaram patiganhati bahum pi pindapā'am pe bhesajjaparikkhāram pati ganhāti Yā evarūpā bhākutikā, bhākutiyam, kuhanā, kuha yanā, kuhitattam, idam vuccati paccayapatisevanasankhātam kuhanavatthū ti*

Pāpicchass' eva pana sato uttarimanussadhammādhigamaparidīpanavācāya tatha tatha vimhapanam samantajappanasankhatam kuhanavatthū ti veditabbam

Yath' āha [3] *katamam sāmantajappanasankhātam kuhana vatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo evam mam jano sambhāvessatī ti ariyadhammasannissitam vācam bhāsati Yo evarūpam cīvaram dhāreti so samano mahesakkho ti bhanati Yo evarūpam pattam, lohathālakam, dhammakarakam,*[4] *parissāvanam, kuñcikam kāyabandhanam, upāhanam dhāreti, so samano mahesakkho ti bhanati*[5] *Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo ācariyo, samānupajjhāyako, samānā cariyako, mitto, sanditho, sambhatto, sahāyo*[6] *Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, addhayoge, pāsāde, hammiye, guhāyam, lene, kutiyā, kūtāgāre, atte, male, uddande,*[7] *upatthānasālāyam,*

---

[1] *Nid* cāvam [2] *Ibid* parihīnā [3] *Ibid* 226

[4] Bhm dhamakaranam *See Vin Texts* iii, 100, *n.* 2

[5] Bhm *omit*

[6] Nid *gives last six in the plural*

[7] Bhm uttande

mandape rukkhamule vasati so samano mahesakkho ti bha nati Athavā korajika korajiko[1] *bhakutika bhakutiko kuha kuho lapalapo mukhasambhavito ayam samano imasam evaru panam santanam viharasamapattinam labhi ti etādisam gam bhīram gulham nipunam paticchannam lokuttaram sunnatā patisamyuttam katham katheti yā evarūpā bhākutika bhaku tiyam kuhana kuhāyana kuhitattam idam vuccati samanta jappanasankhātam kuhanavatthū* ti

Papicchass eva pana sato sambhavanadhippayakatena iriyapathena vimhapanam iriyapathasannissitam kuhana vatthu ti veditabbam Yath aha[2] *Katamam iriyapathasan khatam kuhanavatthu ? Idh ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanadhippayo evam mam jano sambhavessati ti gama nam santhapeti sayanam*[3] *santhapeti panidhaya gacchati, panidhaya titthati panidhāya nisidati panidhaya seyyam kappeti samahito viya gacchati samahito viya titthati n si deti seyyam kappeti āpatakajjhayī*[4] *ca hoti ya evarūpā iriyapathassa atthapanā thapana santhapanā bhākutikā bhakutiyam kuhana kuhayanā kuhitattam idam vuccati iriyapathasankhatam kuhanavatthū* ti

Tattha *paccayapatisevanasankhatenā* ti *paccayapatiseva nan* ti evam sankhatena paccayapatisevanena va sankhatena *Samantajappitenā* ti samipabhanitena *Iriyapath assa* va ti catu iriyapath assa *Atthapana* ti adi thapana adarena va thapana *Thapana* ti thapanakaro *Santhapana* ti abhisankharanam[5] pasadikabhavakaranan ti vuttam hoti *Bhākutikā*[6] ti padhanaparimathita[7] bhavadassanena bhaku tikaranam mukhasankoco ti vuttam hoti Bhakutikara nam silamassa ti bhakutiko Bhakutikassa bhavo bhakuti yam *Kuhanā* ti vimhapana Kuhassa avana *kuhayanā* Kuhitassa bhavo *kuhitattan* ti

Lapana niddese *alapanā* ti viharam agate manusse disva kim atthaya bhonto agata ? kim bhikkhu nimantetu n ?[8]

---

[1] S[b] korañj°
[2] Nid 225
[3] Nid thanam
[4] S[bh] Nid apada° S[bh] apatha
[5] B[hm] °kharana
[6] S[bh] bhakut ta
[7] B[hm] patthanapurimatthita°
[8] B[hm] mantitum

pāribhatyabhāvo [1] Yo hi kuladarake dhāti viya ankena vā khandhena va paribhatati, dhareti ti attho Tassa paribha tassa kammam pāribhatyam [2] Paribhatyassa bhavo paribhatyata ti

Nemittikata niddese *nimittan* ti yam kiñci paresam pac cayadanasaññajanakam kāyavacīkammam *Nimittakamman* ti khadaniyam gahetvā gacchante disva kim [3] khadaniyam labhittha ti adina nayena nimittakaranam *Obhāso* ti paccaya-patisamyuttakatha *Obhāsakamman* ti vacchagopalake disva kim ime vaccha khira govaccha udahu takkagovacchā [4] ti *pucchitva, khira govaccha bhante ti vutte* na khiragovaccha, yadi khiragovaccha siyum bhikkhū pi khiram labheyyun ti evam adina nayena tesam darakanam matapitunnam [5] nivedetva khiradapanadikam obhasakaranam *Sāmantajappā* ti samipam katva jappanam Kulūpakabhikkhuvatthu c' ettha vattabbam [6] Kulupako kira bhikkhu bhunjitukamo geham pavisitva nisidi Tam disva adatukama gharani tandula natthi ti bhananti tandule aharitukama viya pativissakagharam gata Bhikkhu antogabbham pavisitva olokento kavatakone ucchum bhajane gulam patike lonamaccha phale kumbhiyam tandule ghate ghatam disva nikkha miti a *nisidi* *Gharani tandule nalatthan ti agata* Bhikkhu upasike ajja bhikkha na sampajjissati ti patigacc' eva [7] nimittam addasan ti aha Kim bhante ti kavatakone nik khittam ucchum viya sappam addasam tam paharissami ti olokento bhajane thapitam [8] gulapindam [9] viya pāsanam leddukena [10] pahatena sappena katam pitake nikkhittalona-macchaphālasadisam phanam tassa tam leddum damsitu kāmassa kumbhiya tandulasadise dante, ath' assa kupitassa ghate pakkhittaghatasadisam mukhato nikkhamantam visa missakam khelan ti Sā na sakka mundakam vañcetun ti

[1] Sbh pāribhattabhavo
[2] Sb paribhattam
[3] Bhm omit
[4] Cf Mahavdg, 172
[5] Brh m itapitūnam
[6] Not traced
[7] Brh patikacc' eva Cf Trenckner's Note Milinda, 421
[8] Sbh thapita
[9] Sbh gulapindake
[10] Sbh pasanaledduke

ucchum datva odanam pacitva ghatagulamacchehi saddhim sabbam[1] adasi ti Evam sampiṇḍam katva jappanam *sā nantajappa* ti veditabba *Parikathā* ti yatha tam labhati tatha[2] parivattetva parivattetva kathanan ti

Nippesikata[3] niddese *akkosana* ti dasahi akkosavatthuhi akkosanam *Vambhana* ti paribhavitva kathanam *Garahana* ti assaddho appasanno ti adina nayena dosaropana *Ukkhepanā* ti ma etam ettha kathetha ti vacaya ukkhipanam Sabbato bhagena savatthukam sahetukam katva ukkhepana *samukkhepana* Athava adentam disva [1] aho ! danapati ti evam ukkhipanam ukkhepana Mahadanapati ti evam sutthu ukkhepana *samukkhepanā* *Khipana* ti kim imassa jivitam bijabhojino ti evam uppandana *Sankhipana* ti kim imam adayako ti bhanatha yo niccakalam sabbesam pi natthi ti vacanam deti ti evam[4] sutthutaram uppandana *Papana* ti adayakattassa avannassa va papanam Sabbato bhagena papana *sampapana* *Avannaharika* ti evam me avannabhaya pi dassati ti gehato geham gamato gamam janapadato janapadam avannaharanam *Parapitthimamsikata* ti purato madhuram bhanitva parammukhe avannabhasita esa hi abhimukham oloketum asakkontassa parammukhanam pitthimamsam[5] khadanam iva hoti tasma parapitthimamsikata ti vutta *Ayam vuccati nippesikatā* ti ayam yasma velupesikaya[6] viya abbhangam parassa gunam nippeseti nipunchati yasma va gandhajatam nipimsitva[7] gandhamaggana viya paragune nippimsitva[7] vicunnetva esa labhamaggana hoti tasma nippesikata ti vuccati ti

Labhena labham nijigimsanata niddese [8] *nijigimsanatā* ti maggana Ito laddhan ti imasma[9] geha laddham *Amutra* ti amukamhi gehe *Etthi* ti icchana *Gavetthi* ti maggana *Parigetthi* ti punappunam[10] maggana Adito patthaya lad

---

[1] Sbh omit
[2] Bhm tassa
[3] Bhm nippesikat im
[4] Bhm omit
[5] Sbh pitthimamsa
[6] Sbh velupesika
[7] Bhm nippisitva
[8] See above, p 23
[9] Bhm imamha.
[10] Sbh punappuna

dham[1] laddham bhikkham tatra tatra kuladarakanam datva ante khirayagum labhitva gatabhikkhu vatthu c ettha kathe tabbam *Esana* ti adim[2] etthi adinam eva vevacanani ta sma etthi ti esana gavetthi ti gavesana pariyetthi ti pariye sana icc evam ettha yojana veditabba Ayam kuhanadi nam attho

Idani *eva ādīnan ca papadhammanan* ti[3] ettha adisad dena[4] *yatha va pan eke bhonto samanabrahmana saddhadeyyani bhojanani bhunjitva te evarupāya tiracchanavijjāya micchajīvena jīvikam*[5] *kappenti Seyyathidam angam, ni mittam uppatam*[6] *supinam lakkhanam mūsikacchinnam aggihomam dabbihoman* ti adina nayena Brahmajale vutta nam[7] anekesam papadhammanam gahanam veditabbam Iti yv ayam imesam ajivahetupaññattanam channam sikkha padanam vitikkamavasena imesañ ca kuhana lapana nemit tikata nippesikata labhena labham nijigimsanata ti [8]evam adinam papadhammanam vasena pavatto micchajivo ya[9] tasma sabbappakara pi micchajiva virati idam ajivapa risuddhisilam

Tatrayam vacanattho etam agamma jivanti ti *ajīvo* Ko so? Paccayapariyesanavayamo *Pārisuddhī* ti parisuddhata Ajivassa parisuddhi ajivaparisuddhi

5 iv (*d*) *Paccayasannissitas lam*

Yam pan etam tadanantaram paccayasannissitasilam vuttam[10] tattha *patisankha yoniso* ti upayena pathena pati sankhaya natva paccavekkhitva ti attho Ettha ca *sitassa patighataya ti adina nayena* vutta [11]paccavekkhanam eva yoniso patisankha ti veditabba

Tattha *cīvaran ti* antaravasakadisu yam kinci *Pati sevati* ti paribhunjati, nivaseti va parupati va *Yāvad eva* ti

---

[1] S[b] laddha
[2] S[bh] esanadini
[3] *See above*, p 16 (*c*)
[4] S[bh] *ovit*
[5] B[hm] jivitam
[6] S[b] uppadam
[7] *D* i, 9
[8] Cf *D* i 8
[9] S[bh] *place* ya *before* virati
[10] *Above* p 16 (*d*)
[11] S[bh] vuttam

payojanavadhiparicchedaniyamavacanam[1] Ettakam eva hi yogino civarapatisevane payojanam, yad idam sitassa paṭighatava ti adi na ito bhiyyo *Sītassā* ti ajjhattadhatukkhobhavasena va bahiddha utuparinamavasena va up pannassa yassa kassaci sitassa" *Paṭighataya* ti patihanat atham Yatha sarire abadham na uppadeti evam tassa vino danattham Sītabbhahate hi sarire vikkhittacitto yoniso padahitum na sakkoti, tasma sit ssa paṭighataya civaram patisevitabban ti Bhagava anuññasi Esa nayo sabbattha[3] Kevalam h ettha *unhass* ti aggisantapa sa Tassa[4] vanada hadisu sambhavo veditabbo Damsamakasavatatapasirimsa pa samphassanan[5] ti ettha pana *damsa* ti damsanamak khika andhamakkhika ti pi vuccanti *Makasī* makasa yeva[6] *Vāta* ti saraja arajadibheda *Atapo* ti suriyatapo *Sirimsapā* ti ye keci saranta gacchanti dighajatika sappa dayo Tesam datthasamphasso ca phutthasamphasso cati duvidho *samphasso* So pi civaram parupitva nisinnam na badhati, tasma tadi esu thanesu tesam paṭighatatthaya patisevati

vuttam hoti *Na mandanāyā* ti na antepurikavesiyādayo viya mandanattham, angapaccangānam pīnabhāvanimittan[1] *ti vuttam hoti* *Na vibhūsanāyā* ti na naṭanaccakādayo viya, vibhūsanattham, pasannacchavivannatānimittan[2] ti vuttam hoti Ettha ca *neva davāyā* ti etam mohūpanissayappahānattham[3] vuttam *Na madāyā* ti etam dosūpanissayappahānattham *Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā* ti etam ragūpanissayappahānattham [4] Neva davāya, na madāyā ti c etam attano samyojanuppatti paṭisedhanattham. Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā ti etam parassa pi *samyojanuppatti* paṭisedhanattham Catūhi pi c etehi ayoniso paṭipatti yā kāmasukhallikanuyogassa ca pahānam vuttan ti veditabbam *Yāvad evā* ti vuttattham eva *Imassa kāyassā* ti etassa catumahābhūtikassa rūpakāyassa *Thitiyā* ti pabandhaṭṭhitattham *Yāpanāyā* ti pavattiyā avicchedattham, cirakalaṭṭhitattham vā Gharūpatthambham iva hi jinnagharasāmiko, akkhabbhañjanam iva ca sākatiko, kāyassa thitattham yāpanatthañ c esa pindapātam paṭisevati, na davamadamandanavibhūsanattham Api ca *thiti* ti jīvitindriyass etam adhivacanam, tasmā *imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāyā* ti ettāvatā etassa kāyassa jivitindriyappavattā panatthan[5] *ti pi vuttam hoti ti veditabbam* *Vihimsūparatiyā* ti vihimsā nāma jighacchā ābādhaṭṭhena Tassā upara mattham p' esa pindapātam paṭisevati, vanālepanam iva unhasitadisu tappaṭikaram[6] viya ca *Brahmacariyānugga hāyā* ti sakalasāsanabrahmacariyassa ca[7] maggabrahmacari yassa ca anuggahattham Ayam hi pindapātapaṭisevana paccayā kāyabalam nissāya sikkhattayānuyogavasena bhava kantāranittharanattham *patipajjanto* brahmacariyānuggahā ya paṭisevati, kantāranittharanatthikā puttamamsam viya,[8] nadinittharanatthikā kullam viya, samuddanittharanatthikā nāvam iva ca *Iti purānañ ca vedanam patihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmī* ti evam iminā pindapātapaṭise-

[1] Bhm pinabhāva°. [2] Sbh pasannachavi°.
[3] Sbh mohūpanissayapahānattham.
[4] Sbh °pahānattham. [5] Bm °panattan.
[6] Sbh tappati°. [7] Sbh *omit.* [8] Cf. S ii, 98

Ettavat i ca payojanapariggaho majjhima ca patipada di pit i hoti ti veditabba

Senasanan ti senañ ca asanañ ca Yattha vattha hi seti vihare v a addhayogadim hi va tam senam Yattha yattha asati nisidati tam asanam Tam ekato katva senasanan ti vuccati *Utuparissayavinodanam patisallānārāmatthan* ti pa risahanatthena[1] utu yeva utuparissayo Utuparissayassa° vinodanatthan ca patisallanaramatthañ ca yo sarirabadha cittavikkhepakaro asappayo utu senasanapatisevanena vino detabbo hoti tassa vinodanattham ekibhavasukhatthañ cati vuttam hoti Kamañ ca sitapatighatadina[3] va utuparis sayavinodanam vuttam eva yatha pana civarapatisevane hirikopinapaticchadanam niyata payojanam itarani ka daci kadaci bhavanti[4] ti vuttam evam idhapi niyatam utu parissayavinodanam sandhaya idam vuttan ti veditabbam Athava ayam vuttappakaro utu utu yeva Parissayo pana duvidho pakataparissayo ca paticchannaparissayo ca Tat tha pakataparissayo sihavyagghadayo paticchannaparissayo ragadosadayo Te yattha apariguttiya ca asappaya rūpa dassanadina ca abadham na karonti tam senasanam evam jan itva paccavekkhitva patisevanto bhikkhu patisankha yoniso senasanam pe utuparissayavinodanattham patisevati ti veditabbo

Gilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharan ti ettha rogassa pati ayana tthena paccayo, paccanikagamanatthena ti attho yassa kassaci sappayass etam adhivacanam Bhisakkassa kam mam tena anunnatatta ti bhesajjam Gilanapaccayo va bhesajjam gilanapaccayabhesajjam, yam kinci gila nassa sappayam bhisakkakammam telamadhuphanitadi ti vuttam hoti Parikkharo ti pana *sattahi nagara parikkharehi suparikkhittam hoti* ti[5] adisu parivaro vuccati

Ratho sīlaparikkhāro jhānakkho cakkaviriyo

[1] Bm parissayanat°
[2] Sbh parissaya°
[3] Sh sitassa pati°
[4] Sb honti
[5] A iv, 106

ti[1] ādisu alankāro *Ye c' ime*[2] *pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā* ti[3] ādisu sambhāro Idha pana sambhāro pi parivāro pi vattati Tam hi gilanapaccayabhesajjam jīvi tassa parivāro pi hoti, jīvitanāsakābādhuppattiyā antaram adatvā rakkhanato Sambhāro pi, yathā ciram pavattati, evam assa kāranabhāvato, tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati Evam gilanapaccayabhesajjañ ca tam parikkhāro cāti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro Tam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram, gilanassa yam kiñci sappayam bhisakkānuññātam telamadhuphanitadi jīvitaparikkhāran ti vuttam hoti

Uppannānan ti jātānam bhūtānam nibbattānam. *Veyyābādhikānan* ti ettha vyābādho ti dhātukkhobho, tam sa mutthānā ca kutthagandapilakādayo Vyābādhato uppannattā veyyābādhikā *Vedanānan* ti dukkhavedanā akusalavipākavedana, tāsam veyyābādhikānam vedanānam *Avyāpajjaparamatāyā* ti niddukkhaparamataya, yava tam dukkham sabbam pahīnam hoti, tāvā ti attho Evam idam sankhepato patisankha yoniso paccayaparibhogalakkhanam paccayasannissitasīlam veditabbam *Vacanattho pan' ettha*, cīvarādayo hi, yasma te paticca nissāya paribhuñjamānā pānino ayanti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā paccayati vuccanti Te paccaye sannissitan ti paccayasannissitam[4]

Evam etasmim catubbidhe sīle saddhāya pātimokkhasamvaro sampādetabbo Saddhā sādhano hi so, sāvakavisayātītattā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā[5] vacanapatikkhepo c' *ettha* nidassanam, tasmā yathā paññattam sikkhāpadam anava sesam saddhāya samādiyitvā jīvite pi apekkham akarontena sādhukam sampādetabbam Vuttam pi h' etam —

---

[1] S v, 6, B^hm S^b *have* setaparikkhāro

[2] B^hm ye kec' ime.

[3] *M*. i, 108.

[4] S^h *adds colophon* Iti paccayasannissitasīlam atthi pakinnakakatha

[5] B^hm *repeat this word after* ||, *adding* ca ra ... Vv ll vacanaparikkhepo.

Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarīva vāladhiṃ
Piyaṃ va puttaṃ nayanaṃ va ekakaṃ,
Tath' eva sīlaṃ anurakkhamānakā,
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā ti[1]

Aparam pi vuttam —*evam eva kho, mahārāja, yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamantī ti*[2] Imasmiñ ca pan' ettha aṭaviyam corehi baddhatherānam[3] vatthūni veditabbāni Mahāvattani aṭaviyam kira theram corā kālavallihi bandhitvā nipajjāpesum. Thero yathā nipanno va sattadivasāni vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā anāgāmiphalam pāpuṇitvā tatth' eva kālam katvā Brahmaloke nibbatti Aparam pi theram Tambapaṇṇidīpe pūtilatāya bandhitvā nipajjāpesum. So davadāhe[4] āgacchante vallim acchinditvā va vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā samasīsī[5] hutvā parinibbāyi. Dīghabhāṇaka-Abhayatthero pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim āgacchanto[6] disvā therassa sarīram jhāpetvā cetiyam kārāpesi Tasmā añño pi saddho kulaputto —

Pātimokkham visodhento appeva jīvitam jahe,
paññattam lokanāthena na bhinde sīlasaṃvaram

Yathā ca pātimokkhasaṃvaro saddhāya, evam satiyā indriyasaṃvaro sampādetabbo Satisādhano hi so, satiyā adhiṭṭhitānam indriyānam abhijjhādīhi ananvāssavaniyato. Tasmā *varam, bhikkhave, tattāya ayo salākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya*[7] *sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimaṭṭham, na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho* ti[8] ādinā nayena ādittapariyāyam samanussaritvā rūpādisu visayesu cakkhudvārādipavattassa[9] viññāṇassa abhijjhādihi anvāssavaniyam nimittādigāham[10] asammuṭṭhāya

[1] S[h] *refers to the Apadāna.*

[2] S[h] *refers this citation to the Kosala-Saṃyutta (S. i, 68 f.), but it does not occur there.*

[3] B[hm] *bandha°.*

[4] B[hm] vanadāhe.

[5] Cf. *P.P.*, p 13.

[6] S[bh] gacchanto.

[7] S[bh] sampajjalitāya

[8] *S.* iv, 168.

[9] B[hm] °ādippav°.

[10] B[hm] °ādiggā°.

satiya nisedhentena esa sadhukam sampadetabbo Evam asampaditehi etasmim patimokkhasamvarasilam pi anad dhanivam hoti aciratthitikam,[1] asamvihitasakhaparivaram iva sassam Hañnate ca yam kilesacorehi, vivatadvaro viya gamo parassa harihi Cittañ c assa rago samativijjhati ducchannam agaram vutthi viya

Vuttam pi h etam—

Rupesu saddesu atho rasesu
Gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyam
Etehi dvāra vivatā arakkhita
Hananti gamam va parassa hārino [2]

Yathā agāram ducchannam vutthi samativijjhati,
Evam abhāvitam cittam rago samativijjhati ti [3]

Sampadite pana tasmim[4] patimokkhasamvarasilam pi ad dhaniyam hoti ciratthitikam susamvihitasakhaparivaram[5] iva sassam na haññate ca yam kilesacorehi susamvutadvaro viya gamo parassa hariti na c assa cittam rago samativijjhati, succhannam agaram vutthi viya

Vuttam pi c etam —

jitena Vangīsattherena viya Therassa kira adhunā pab bajitassa piṇḍāya carato ekam itthim disvā rāgo uppajjati Tato Ānandattheram āha —

> *Kāmarāgena dayhāmi cittam me paridayhati*
> *Sādhu nibbāpanam brūhi anukampāya Gotamā ti*

Thero āha —

> *Saññāya vipariyesā cittan te paridayhati*
> *Nimittam parivajjehi subham rāgupasamhitam*
> *Asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam*[1]
> *Saṃkhāre parato passa, dukkhato no ca attato*[2]
> *Nibbāpehi mahārāgam Mā dayhittho punappunan*[3] ti

Thero rāgam vinodetvā piṇḍāya cari Api ca indriyasam varapūrakena bhikkhunā Kurandaka Mahālena vāsinā Cittaguttattherena viya corakamahāvihāravāsinā Mahāmittattherena viya ca bhavitabbam Kurandakalene[4] kira sattannam Buddhānam abhinikkhamana[5] cittakammam manoramam ahosi Sambahulā bhikkhū senāsanacārikam āhindantā cittakammam disvā manoramam bhante cittakamman ti āhamsu Thero āha atireka saṭṭhi me āvuso vassāni lene vasantassa cittakammam atthi ti[6] pi na jānāmi ajja dāni cakkhumante nissāya ñātan ti Therena kira ettakam addhānam vasantena cakkhum ummiletvā lenam na ullokitapubbam lenadvāre c assa mahānāgarukkho ahosi So pi therena uddham na ullokitapubbo anusamvaccharam[7] bhūmiyam kesaranipātam disvā vassapupphitabhāvam jānāti Rājā therassa guṇasampattim sutvā vanditukāmo tikkhattum pesetvā anāgacchante there tasmim gāme taruṇaputtānam itthīnam thane bandhāpetvā lañchāpesi tā va dārakā thaññam mā labhimsu, yāva thero na āgacchatī ti

[1] S i, 188 Thag ver 1223 1224½ *The two last lines are not in the works quoted*
[2] Cf. *Thag* ver 1161 *Thig* ver 101, 177
[3] Cf *Dhp Comy* iv 23 *Pss of the Brethren*, p 49
[4] Bhm *repeat the* Maha.
[5] Sh °khamana
[6] Bhm *read* atthi natthi ti
[7] Bm ana°

Thero dārakānaṃ anukampāya mahāgāmaṃ agamāsi Pāyāsutvā gacchatha! bhante theraṃ pavesethā! sīlaṃ gaṇhissāmī ti antepuraṃ abhiharāpetvā vanditvā bhojetvā ajja bhante okāso n' atthi sve sīlaṃ gaṇhissāmī ti therassa pattaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ anugantvā deviyā saddhiṃ vanditvā nivatti Thero rājā vā vandatu devī vā sukhī hotu mahārājā ti vadati Evaṃ sattadivasā gatā bhikkhū āhaṃsu kiṃ bhante tumhe rañño pi vandamāne deviyā pi vandamānāya sukhī hotu mahārājā ti evaṃ vadatha ti Thero nāhaṃ āvuso rājā ti vā devī ti vā vavatthānaṃ karomī ti vatvā sattāhātil kame therassa idha vāso dukkho ti raññā vissajjito Kuraṇḍakamahāleṇaṃ gantvā rattibhāge caṅkamaṃ āruhi[1] Nāgarukkhe adhivattha devatā daṇḍadīpikaṃ gahetvā aṭṭhāsi Ath' assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ atiparisuddhaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahosi Thero kiṃ nu[2] me ajja kammaṭṭhānaṃ ativiya pakāsatī ti attamano majjhimayāmasamanantaraṃ sakalaṃ pabbataṃ unnādayanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi Tasmā añño pi attatthakāmo[3] kulaputto —

Makkaṭo va araññamhi vane bhantamigo[4] viya
Bālo viya ca utrasto[5] na bhave lolalocano

Idho khipeyya cakkhuni yugamattadaso siyā
Vanamakkaṭalolassa na cittassa vasaṃ vaje ti

Mahānuttattherassa pi mātu[6] visagaṇḍakarogo uppajji Dhītā pi 'ssā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti Sā taṃ āha gaccha ayye bhātu santikaṃ gantvā mama aphāsukabhāvaṃ ārocetvā bhesajjaṃ āharā ti Sā gantvā ārocesi Thero āha[7] nāhaṃ mūlabhesajjādīni saṃharitvā bhesajjaṃ pacituṃ jānāmi api ca te bhesajjaṃ ācikkhissāmi ahaṃ yato pabbajito [tato paṭṭhāya[8]] na mayā lobhasahagatena cittena indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgarūpaṃ olokitapubbaṃ iminā

---

[1] Sb abhiruhi
[2] Sb inserts kho
[3] Sb atthakāmo
[4] Bhm bhanto migo
[5] Bhm utrattho
[6] Sb mātu upāsikāya.
[7] Sb omits
[8] Sbh omit

saccavacanena matuya me phasu hotu! Gaccha, imam[1] vattam upasikaya sariram parimajja ti. Sa gantva imam attham arocetva tatha akasi. Upasikaya tam khanam yeva gando phenapindo viya viliyitva antaradhayi. Sa utthahitva sace Sammasambuddho dhareyya kasma mama puttasadisassa bhikkhuno jalavicitrena[2] hatthena sisam na paramaseyya ti attamanavacam nicchāresi. Tasma —

Kulaputto dāni[3] anno[4] pabbajitva na sasane
Mittatthero va titthe yya vare indriyasamvare

nama senasanattham bhumiparikammadini karontassa kim bhante kariyati? ko karapeti ti? gihihi vutte na koci ti pativacanam yam va pan annam pi evarupam nimittakam mam Obhaso nama upasaka tumhe kuhim vasatha ti? Pasade bhante ti Bhikkhunam pana — upasaka pasado na vattatiti vacanam yam va pan annam pi evarupam obhasakammam Parikatha nama bhikkhusanghassa se nasanam sambadhan ti vacanam ya[1] va pan anna[2] pi evaru pa pariyayakatha Bhesajje sabbam pi vattati Tatha uppannam pana bhesajjam roge vupasante[3] paribhunjitum vattati na vattati ti?[4] tattha Vinayadhara Bhagavata dvaram dinnam tasma vattati ti vadanti Suttantika pana kincapi apatti na hoti ajivam pana kopeti tasma na vattat ice eva vadanti

Yo pana Bhagavata anunnata pi nimittobhasaparikatha vinnattiyo akaronto appicchatadi gune veva nissaya jivi ak khaye pi paccupatthite annatr eva obhasadihi uppanne paccaye[5] patisevati esa paramasallekhavutti ti vuccati Sey yathapi thero Sariputto So kira yasma ekasmim samaye pavivekam bruhayamano Maha Moggallanattherena[6] sad dhim annatarasmim aranne viharati Ath assa ekasmim divase udaravatabadho uppajjitva atidukkham janesi Ma ha Moggallanatthero sayanhasamaye tass ayasmato upat thanam gato theram nipannam disva tam pavattim pucchi tva pubbe te avuso kena phasu hotiti pucchi Thero aha gihikale me avuso mata sappimadhusakkharadihi[7] yojetva asambhinnakhirapayasam adasi tena me phasu ahosi ti[8] So pi ayasma hotu avuso Sace mayham va tuyham va punnam atthi app eva nama sve labhissama ti aha Imam pana nesam[9] kathasallapam cankamanakoti yam rukkhe adhivattha devata sutva [cintesi][10] sve ayyassa payasam uppadessami ti tavad eva therassa upatthakaku

---

[1] S^b yam [2] S^b annam [3] S^b upasante
[4] S^b *or its* [5] B^hm uppannapaccaye [6] B^hm Moggalana°
[7] S^b sakkharahi B^hm sakkaradihi
[8] S^bh tena phasukam ahositi
[9] S^bh tesam [10] S^bh *omit*

lam gantvā, jeṭṭhaputtassa sarīram[1] āvisitvā pīlam janesi Ath' assa tikicchānimittam sandissati,[2] so[3] ñātake āha sace sve therassa evarūpam nāma pāyāsam paṭiyādetha, tam muñcissāmi ti Te — tayā avutte pi, mayam therānam nibandham bhikkham demāti vatvā, dutiyadivase tathārūpam pāyāsam paṭiyādayimsu[4] Mahā Moggallānatthero pāto va āgantvā āvuso, yāvāham pindāya caritvā āgacchāmi, tava idh eva hotīti vatvā gāmam pavisi Te manussā paccuggantvā therassa pattam gahetvā vuttappakārassa pāyāsassa pūretvā adamsu Thero gamanakāram dassesi Te[3] bhuñjatha, bhante, tumhe, aparam pi dassāmā ti theram bhojetvā, puna pattapūram adamsu Thero gantvā hand', āvuso Sāriputta, paribhuñjati upanāmesi Thero pi tam disvā atimanāpo payāso Katham nu kho uppanno ti? *cintento tassa uppattimūlam disvā*, āha har', āvuso[5] Moggallāna, aparibhogāraho pindapāto ti. So p' āyasmā mādisena nāma ābhatam pindapātam na paribhuñjati ti cittam pi anuppādetvā ekavacanen' eva pattam mukhavaṭṭiyam gahetvā ekamante nikujjesi Payāsassa sahabhūmiyam patiṭṭhāna therassa ābādho antaradhāyi Tato paṭṭhāya pañcacattālisavassāni na puna uppajji Tato Mahā Moggallānam[6] āha — āvuso, vacīviññattim nissāya uppanno pāyāso antesu nikkhamitvā bhūmiyam carantesu pi paribhuñjitum ayuttarūpo ti imañ[7] ca udānam udānesi —

Vacīviññatti vipphārā uppannam madhupāyāsam,
sace bhutto bhaveyyāham sājīvo garahito mama

Yadi pi me antagunam nikkhamitvā bahi care,
neva bhindeyyam ājīvam cajamāno pi jīvitam.

Ārādhemi sakam cittam, vivajjemi anesanam
nāham Buddhapaṭikuṭṭham kāhāmi ca anesanan ti[8]

---

[1] B^m sarīre
[2] S^bh sannipatite.
[3] S^bh *omit.*
[4] B^hm °diyimsu.
[5] B^hm *omit* har'.
[6] S^bh °Moggallānattheram
[7] S^bh idam
[8] *Not traced.* S^b *refers* 1*st couplet* (*wrongly*) *to the Udāna.*

Cīvaragumbavasika[1] ambakhādaka Mahā Tissattheravatthu pi c' ettha kathetabbam

Evam sabbathā pi —

Anesanāya cittam pi ajanetvā vicakkhano
ājīvam parisodheyya saddhāpabbajito yati ti

Yatha ca viriyena ājīvaparisuddhi, tatha paccayasannissitasīlam paññāya sampadetabbam Paññāsādhanam hi tam paññavato paccayesu ādīnavānisamsadassanasamatthabhavato Tasma pahāya paccayagedham dhammena samena uppanne paccaye yathā vuttena vidhinā paññāya paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjantena tam sampadetabbam

Tattha duvidham paccavekkhanam paccayānam patilābhakale,[2] paribhogakale ca Patilabhakale pi hi dhatuvasena vā patikūlavasena[3] vā paccavekkhitvā thapitani cīvarādīni tato uttari[4] paribhuñjantassa anavajjo va paribhogo, tatha[5] paribhogakale pi Tatrāyam sanniṭṭhānakaro vinicchayo —cattāro hi paribhogā theyyaparibhogo, inaparibhogo, dāyajjaparibhogo sāmiparibhogo ti Tatra sangha majjhe pi nisiditvā paribhuñjantassa dussīlassa paribhogo theyyaparibhogo nama Sīlavato apaccavekkhitaparibhogo[6] inaparibhogo nāma tasma cīvaram paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbam pindapāto alope alope tathā asakkontena purebhatta pacchābhatta purimayāma majjhimayāma pacchimayāmesu, sace assa apaccavekkhato va arunam uggacchati, inaparibhogatthāne titthati

Senāsanam pi paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbam Bhesajjapatiggahane pi paribhoge pi sati paccayāta va vattati Evam sante pi patiggahane satim katvā paribhoge akarontass' eva āpatti patiggahane pana satim akatvā paribhoge karontassa anāpatti

Catubbidhā hi suddhi desanasuddhi, samvarasuddhi, pariyetthisuddhi, paccavekkhanasuddhi ti Tattha desanāsuddhi

---

[1] Bhm Cīragumba° [2] Sb inserts ca
[3] Sbb patikkūlavasena
[4] Sbb uttarim [5] Sb omits
[6] Btm Sb apaccavekkhitvā paribhogo

nama patimokkhasamvarasilam tam hi desanaya sujjhanato desanasuddhi ti vuccati Samvarasuddhi nama indriyasam varasilam tam hi na puna evam karissami ti cittadhitthanasamvaren eva sujjhanato samvarasuddhi ti vuccati Pariyetthisuddhi nama ajivaparisuddhisilam tam hi anesanam pahaya dhammena samena paccaye uppadentassa pariyesanaya suddhatta pariyetthisuddhi ti vuccati Paccavekkhanasuddhi nama paccaya [paribhoga] sannissitasilam [1] tam hi vuttappakarena paccavekkhanena sujjhanato paccavekkhanasuddhi ti vuccati Tena vuttam patiggahane pana satim akatva paribhoge karontassa anapatti ti [2]

Sattannam sekkhanam paccayaparibhogo dayajjaparibhogo nama te hi Bhagavato putta tasma pitusantakanam paccayanam dayada hutva te paccaye paribhunjanti Kim pana te Bhagavato paccaye paribhunjanti udahu[3] gihinam paccaye paribhunjanti ti? Gihi hi dinna pi Bhagavata anunnatatta Bhagavato santaka [va][4] honti Tasma Bhagavato paccaye paribhunjantiti veditabba Dhammadayadasuttan[5] c ettha sadhakam

Khinasavanam paribhogo samiparibhogo nama te hi tanhaya dasavyam atitatta samino hutva paribhunjanti Ime su paribhogesu samiparibhogo ca dayajjaparibhogo ca sabbesam vattati inaparibhogo na vattati

Theyyaparibhoge katha yeva n atthi Yo panayam silavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo so inaparibhogassa paccanikatta ananaparibhogo [6] va hoti dayajjaparibhoge [yeva][7] va sangaham gacchati Silava hi imaya sikkhaya samanna gatatta sekho ti eva vuccati [8]

Imesu pana paribhogesu yasma samiparibhogo aggo tasma tam patthayamanena bhikkhuna vuttappakaraya paccavekkhanaya paccavekkhitva paribhunjantena paccayasannissitasilam sampadetabbam Evam karonto hi kiccakari hoti Vuttam pi c etam —

---

[1] Sbb paccayasannissitasilam
[2] Not traced
[3] St om ils
[4] So Sb only
[5] M i, 12 ff
[6] Bhm ananya°
[7] Sh om ils
[8] Bhm sankhyam gacchati

Pındam vıhāram sayanāsanañ ca
āpañ ca sanghātı rajūpavāhanan,[1]
sutıāna dhammam Sugatena desıtam,
sankhāya seve varapaññasāvako

Tasmā hı pınde sayanāsane ca
ape ca sanghātı rajupavāhane,[1]
etesu dhammesu anūpalıtto
bhıkkhu yathā pokkhare vārıbındu[2]

Kalena laddha parato anuggahā
khajjesu bhojjesu ca sāyanesu,
mattam so[3] *jaññā satatam upatthıto*
vanassa alepanarūhane yathā

Kantāre puttamamsam va akkhassabbhañjanam yathā,
evam āhare āhāram yāpanattham amucchıto tı[4]

Imassa ca paccayasannıssıtasīlassa parıpūrakārıtaya bhagıneyya Sangharakkhıtasāmanerassa vatthu kathetabbam. So hı sammā paccavekkhıtva parıbhuñjı Yath' āha —

Upajjhayo mam bhuñjamānam,
sālıkūram[5] *sunıbbutam,*
mā heva tvam, sāmanera,
jıham jhapesı asaññato

Upajjhayassa vaco sutvā
samvegam alabhım tadā,
ekāsane nısīdıtvā
arahattam apāpunım

So 'ham parıpunnasankappo
cando pannaraso yathā,
sabbāsavaparıkkhīno,
n' atthı dānı punabbhavo tı.

---

[1] Bhm rajuppa°
[2] *Sn* 391, 392 *The verses following are not traced* Cf. *S* ıı, 98, *Jāt* ı, 348.
[3] Bhm mattaso
[4] Sh atthaya 'mucchıto
[5] Sh °kuram.

Tasmā anno pi dul l hassa
Patthayanto parikkhayam,
Yoniso paccavekkhitvā,
Paṭisevetha paccaye ti [1]

Evam paṭimokkhasaṃvarasīlādivasena catubbidham

Iti catuparisuddhisīlapakinnakakathā

5, v *Katividham sīlam*

Pañcavidhakotthāsassa paṭhamapañcake anupasampanna sīlādivasena attho veditabbo Vuttam h etam Paṭisambhidāyam [2]—*Katamam pariyantaparisuddhisīlam? Anupasampannanam pariyantasikkhāpadānam idam pariyantaparisuddhisīlam. Katamam apariyantaparisuddhisīlam? Upasampannanam apariyantasikkhāpadānam idam apariyantapārisuddhisīlam. Katamam paripunnaparisuddhisīlam? Puthujjanakalyāṇakānam kusaladhamme yuttanam sekkhapariyante paripūrakārīnam kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhānam pariccattajīvitānam idam paripunnaparisuddhisīlam. Katamam aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlam? Sattannam sekkhānam idam aparāmaṭṭhaparisuddhisīlam. Katamam paṭippassaddhiparisuddhisīlam? Tathāgatasāvakānam khīṇāsavānam paccekabuddhānam tathāgatānam arahantānam sammāsambuddhānam idam paṭippassaddhiparisuddhisīlan ti*

Tattha *anupasampannānam* sīlam gaṇanavasena sapariyantatta pariyantaparisuddhi[sīlan][3] ti veditabbam *Upasampannanam*—

Nava koṭisahassāni, asīti[4] satakoṭiyo,
paññāsa[5] satasahassāni chattiṃsa ca punāpare

Ete saṃvaravinaya sambuddhena pakāsitā
peyyālamukhena niddiṭṭha, sikkhā vinayasaṃvare ti

Evam gaṇanavasena sapariyantam pi anavasesavasena

[1] S[h] *refers to the Apadāna* [2] *Pts* i, 42 f
[3] S[th] *omit* [4] S[th] *asītim*
[5] S[th] paññāsam.

samadanabhavañ ca labha yasa ñati angajivitavasena adit thapariyantabhavañ ca sandhaya *apariyantaparisuddhi[si lan]*[1] ti veditabbam,[2] Civaragumbavasi [3]ambakhadaka Maha Tissattherassa silam iva Tatha hi so ayasma —

Dhanam caje[4] *angavarassa hetu*
angam caje jivitam rakkhamano
angam dhanam jivitañ capi sabbam
caje naro dhammam anussaranto ti [5]

imam sappurisānussatim avijahanto jivitasamsaye pi sik khapadam avitikkamma tad eva apariyantaparisuddhisi lam nissaya upasakassa pitthigato arahattam papuni Yath aha —

Na pitā na pi te mata na nati na pi bandhava [6]
karote tadisam kiccam silavantassa karana

Samvegam janayitvana sammasitvana yoniso
tassa pitthi jato santo arahattam apapuni ti [5]

Puthujjanakalyanakanam silam upasampadato patthaya sudhotajatimani viya, suparikammakatasuvannam viya ca atiparisuddhatta cittuppadamattakena pi malena virahitam arahattass eva padatthanam hoti tasma paripunnaparisu ddhiti vuccati Mahasangharakkhita bhagineyya Sangharak khitattheranam viya Mahasangharakkhitattheram kira atik kantasatthivassam maranamañce nipannam bhikkhusangho lokuttaradhigamam pucchi Thero n atthi me lokuttara dhammo ti aha Ath assa upatthako daharabhikkhu aha — bhante, tumhe parinibbutati samanta dvadasayojana manussa sannipatita tumhakam puthujjanakalakiriyaya mahaja nassa vippatisaro[7] bhavissati ti Āvuso aham Metteyyam bhagavantam passissamiti na vipassanam[8] patthapesim

---

[1] Sbh *omit* [2] Bhm vuttam [3] Bhm Cira°
[4] Sbh Dhanam caje so pana angahetu
[5] *Not traced* [6] Sbh khandavo
[7] Sbh maha vippatisaro [8] Sbh vipassanam na

tena hi mam nisīdapetvā okāsam karohī ti So theram nisī dapetvā bahi nikkhanto, thero tassa saha nikkhamanā[1] va arahattam patvā acchariyasaññam adāsi Sangho sanni patitvā āha —bhante, evarūpe maraṇakāle lokuttaradham mam nibbattetvā[2] dukkaram karittha tī N āvuso etam dukkaram api ca vo dukkaram ācikkhissāmi aham, āvuso, pabbajitakālato patthāya asatiyā aññāṇapakatam kammam nāma na sarāmī ti[3] bhāgineyyo pi ssa paññāsa vassakāle evam eva arahattam pāpuṇī ti

Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito,
ubhayena nam garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca

Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito,
sīlato nam pasamsanti nāssa sampajjate sutam

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito
sīlato nam garahanti, nassa[4] *sampajjate sutam*

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito
ubhayena nam pasamsanti sīlato ca sutena ca

Bahussutam dhammadharam sappaññam Buddhasāvakam
nekkham jambonadass eva ko tam ninditum arahati?
devā pi nam pasamsanti, Brahmunā pi pasamsito tī[5]

Sekhānam pana sīlam diṭṭhivasena aparāmaṭṭhattā, put thujjanānam vā pana bhavavasena[6] aparāmaṭṭhasīlam *apa rāmaṭṭhapārisuddhī* ti veditabbam, Kuṭumbiyaputta Tissat therassa sīlam viya So hi āyasmā tathārūpam sīlam nissāya arahatte patiṭṭhātukāmo verike āha —

Ubho pādāni bhinditvā saññamissāmi[7] *vo aham*
aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi, sarāgamaraṇam ahan ti

---

1 S^{bh} saha bahinikkhamanā va
2 B^{hm} nibbattenta
3 B^{hm} passāmīti
4 B^{hm} *tassa*
5 A ii, 7 f, *last two lines also in* Dhp 230
6 B^{hm} rāgavasena
7 B^{hm} paññāpessāmi, S^{b} saṃyamissāmi

Evaham cintayantano sammasitvana yoniso,
sampatte arunuggamhi arahattam apāpunim ti [1]

Aññataro pi mahathero balhagilano sahattha aharam pi[2] paribhuñjitum asakkonto, sake muttakarise palipanno samparivattati Tam disva aññataro daharo aho dukkha jivitasankhara ! ti aha Tam enam mahathero āha — avuso idani miyyamano saggasampattim labhissami, n atthi me ettha samsayo Imam pana silam bhinditva lad dhasampatti nama sikkham paccakkhaya patiladdhagihi bhavasadisi ti[3] vatva silen eva saddhim mar ssami ti tatth eva nipanno tam eva rogam sammasanto arahattam patva bhikkhusanghassa imahi gathahi vyakasi —

Phutthassa me annatarena vyādhinā
Rogena balham dukkhitassa ruppato,
Parisussati khippam idam kalebaram
Puppham yatha pamsuni atape katam

Ajannam jaññasankhatam asucim sucisammatam,
nanākunapaparipuram jannarupam apassato

Dhir atthu mam aturam putikāyam
duggandhiyam asucim vyadhidhammam,
yatthappamatta adhimucchitā pajā
hāpenti maggam sugatupapattiya ti [4]

passa, abhijjhāya, vyāpādassa, micchādiṭṭhiyā, nekkhammena kāmacchandassa, avyāpādena vyāpādassa, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa, avikkhepena uddhaccassa, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya, ñāṇena avijjāya, pāmojjena aratiyā, paṭhamena jhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ, dutiyena jhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ, tatiyena jhānena pītiyā, catutthena jhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa, khayānupassanāya ghanasaññāya, vayānupassanāya āyūhanassa, vipariṇāmānupassanāya dhuvasaññāya, animittānupassanāya nimittassa, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhiyā, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya sārādānābhinivesassa, yathābhūtañāṇadassanena sammohābhinivesassa, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesassa, paṭisankhānupassanāya[1] *appaṭisankhāya, vivaṭṭānupassanāya saṃyogābhinivesassa, sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ, anāgāmimaggena anusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ, arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ* (1) *pahānaṃ sīlaṃ,* (2) *veramaṇī,* (3) [2]*cetanā,* (4) *saṃvaro,* (5) *avītikkamo sīlaṃ Evarūpāni sīlāni cittassa avippaṭisārāya saṃvattanti, pāmojjāya saṃvattanti, pītiyā saṃvattanti, passaddhiyā somanassāya , āsevanāya . , bhāvanāya , bahulīkammāya .,*[3] *alankārāya , parikkhārāya , parivārāya , pāripūriyā . , ekantanibbidāya, virāgāya, nirodhāya, upasamāya, abhiññāya, sambodhāya, nibbānāya saṃvattantī* ti

Ettha ca *pahānan* ti koci dhammo nāma n' atthi aññatra vuttappakāraṇaṃ pāṇātipātādīnaṃ anuppādamattato Yasmā pana taṃ taṃ pahānaṃ tassa tassa kusalassa dham-

---

[1] Sᵇ paṭisankhādhammanupassanāya

[2] Sᵇ *inserts* . . pe . . .

[3] Bᵐ bahulīkatāya

mass patitthanatthena upadharanam hoti vikampabhava karanena[1] ca samadhanam tasma pubbe vutten eva upa dharanasamadhanasankhatena silanatthena silan ti vuttam

Itare cattaro dhamma tato tato veramanivasena tassa tassa samvaravasena tad ubhayasampayuttacetanavasena tam tam avitikkamantassa avitikkamavasena[2] ca cetaso pavatti sabbhavam sandhava vutta Silattho pana tesam pubbe pakas to yeva ti Evam pahanasiladivasena pancavidham

Etti iata ca kim s lam ? ken atthena s lan ? ka i assa lak kl ai arasapaccupattha apadatthanani ? kim anisamsam si lan ? katividl an c e ani s la i ti[3] ti esam panl anani vissajja ia ni i itthitam

6 *Ko sankileso ?* 7 *Kim vodanam ?*

Yam pana vuttam *ko c assa sa kileso ? kim vodana* ti tatra vadama khandadibhavo silassa sankileso akhanda dibhavo vodanam So pana khandadibhavo labha yasadi he ikena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasamyogena ca san gal to[4] Tatl a hi yassa sattasu apattikkhandhesu ad m hi va ante va sikkhapadam bhinnam hoti tassa silam pariyante chinnasatako[5] viya khandam nama hoti Yassa pana vemajjhe bhinnam tassa majjhe chinnasatako[6] viya chinnam[6] nama hoti Yassa patipatiya dve tini bhinnani tassa pitthiya va kucchiya va utthitena visabhagavannena kalarattadinam annatarasarira vanna gavi viya sabalam nama hoti Yassa antarantara bhinnani tassa antarantara visabhagavannabindu vicitra gavi viya kammasam nama hot Evam tava labhadihetukena bhedena khandad bhavo hoti

Evam sattavidhamethunasamyogavasena vuttam hi Bhagavata[7] —*Idl a brai mana kacco sai iano ia brahma io i sai m i brahi acari patija ama o na h eva kl o n ali ga*

---

[1] B[im] v kampabhavakar°
Phm avitikkamanavasena
[3] Sb *inserts* vutt inam
[4] Bhm sangahito
[5] Sb chiddas
[6] Sbh chidda chiddam
[7] A iv 54 f

mena saddhim d·ayam dva jasamapattim samapajja i api ca Iho matujamassa uccl adai am parimaddanam[1] nal apanam sambahai am sadiyati so tad assadeti tam nikameti, tei a ca vittim apajjati Idam pi Iho brahmana brahmacari jassa Ihandam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi Iammasam pi Ayam muccati bral mana aparisuddl am brahmacariyam carati, sam yutto met iunena sar yogena[2] i a parimuccati jatiyā, jarāya, maranena pe na parimuccati dukkl asma ti vadāmi P na ca param brāhmana, idh el acco samano vā pe patijanamāno na h eva Il o matugāmena saddhim dva jam d a jasamapattim samapajjati, na pi ma'ugāmassa uccl āda-ram pe sādi jati api ca Iho mātug imena saddhim sanjagghati sanl ilati, sanl elayati so tad assadeti pe ia parimuccati dukl hasma ti vadami Puna ca param brāh mana, idh elacco samano vā pe na h eva Iho mā tugamena saddhim dvayam dvayasamapattim san āpajjati, na pi matugamassa ucchadai am pe sadiyati na pi ma t gamena saddhim sanjag jhati sankilati sankelayati api ca Iho matugamassa cal I huna cal khum upanijjhayati pekkhati, so tad ass ideti pe na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Puna ca param, brahmana, idh el acco samano va pe na h e a Iho mātugamena pe na pi matugamassa pe na pi matugamena na pi matugāmassa pe pel khati api ca kho matugamassa saddam sunati tirol udda va tiropākarā va hasantiya va bhanantiya va gayantiya va rodantiya va so tad assadeti pe dukl hasma ti va dami Puna ca param brahmana, idh ekacco samano va pe na h eva Iho matu jamena pe na pi matu gāmassa pe na pi matugāmena pe na pi mātugamassa pe rodantiyā va api ca kho yani ssa tāni pubbe matugamena saddhim hasitalapital litani, tani anussarati, so tad-assadeti pe dukl hasma ti vad imi Puna ca param, brahmana, idh el acco samano va pe na h eva kho matugāmena pe na pi matugamassa pe na pi matugamena pe na pi yani 'ssa tani pubbe matugamena saddhim hasitalapital ilitani tāni

---

[1] S[b] *omits*

[2] B[hm] methunasam°

anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pancahi kāmagunehi samappitam samangībhūtam paricā rayamānam, so tad assādeti . pe dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Puna ca param, brāhmana, idh' ekacco samano va pe . na h' eva kho mātugāmena pe na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pe . paricārayamānam, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati iminaham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena va devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā ti, so tad tad assādeti, tam nikāmeti tena ca vitt'im apajjati Idam pi kho, brāhmane, brahmacariyassa khandam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pī ti

Evam labhadihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasamyogena ca khandādibhavo sangahito ti veditabbo

Akhandādibhāvo pana sabbesam sikkhapadanam abhedena, bhinnānañ ca sappatikammānam patikammakaranena, sattavidhamethunasamyogā bhavena ca aparāya ca kodho upanaho, makkho, palāso, issa, macchariyam, mayā, satheyyam, thambho, sarambho, mano, atimano, mado, pamādo ti adinam papadhammanam anuppattiya, appicchatā, santutthita, sallekhatādinañ ca gunanam uppattiva sangahito

Yāni hi silāni labhadinam pi atthāya abhinnāni, pamadadosena va bhinnāni pi patikammakatani, methunasamyogena ca kodhupanahādihi vā papadhammehi anupahatāni, tāni sabbaso akhandāni acchiddani asabalani akammasāni ti vuccanti Tani yeva bhujissa bhavakaranato ca bhujissāni, viññūhi pasatthatta viññupasatthani[1], tanhādithihi aparāmatthattā aparāmatthani, upacarasamadhim vā[2] appanasamadhim[3] vā samvattavanti ti samadhisamvattanikani ca honti Tasmā nesam esa akhandadibhavo vodanan ti veditabbo

Tam pan' etam *vodānam* dvih' ākarehi sampajjati —silavipattiya ca adinavadassanena, silasampattiyā ca ānisamsadassanena

---

[1] S[b] viññuppasatthāni [2] S[b] *omits*
[3] S[bh] appanasamādhim

Tattha *pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā* ti[1] evam ādisuttanayena sīlavipattiyā ādīnavo daṭṭhabbo

Api ca dussilo puggalo dussilyahetu[2] amanāpo hoti devamanussanam, ananusāsaniyo[3] sabrahmacarinam, dukkhito dussilyagarahasu vippaṭisārī silavatam pasamsasu, tāya ca pana dussilatāya sanasāṭako viya dubbanno hoti Ye kho pan assa diṭṭhanugatim āpajjanti tesam dīgharattam apayadukkhavahanato dukkhasamphasso, yesam deyyadhammam paṭigganhāti tesam na mahapphalakaranato appaggho, anekavassaganikagūthakūpo viya dubbisodhano, chavālatam iva ubhato paribāhiro, bhikkhubhāvam paṭijānanto pi abhikkhu yeva goganam anubandhagadrabho viya,[4] satatubbiggo sabbaverikapuriso[5] viya, asamvāsaraho matakalebaram viya, sutādigunayutto pi sabrahmacārinam apūjaraho susanaggi viya brahmananam, abhabbo visesadhigame andho va[6] rupadassane niraso saddhamme candāla kumarako viya rajje, sukhito 'smi ti maññamāno pi dukkhito va aggikkhandhapariyāye vuttadukkhabhāgitāya, dussilanam hi pañcakamagunaparibhogavandanamananadi sukhassadagadhita[7] cittānam tappaccayam anussaranamattenāpi hadayasantāpam janayitva unhalohituggārappavattanasamattham atikatukam dukkham dassento sabbakarena paccakkhakammavipako Bhagavā aha[8] —

Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan ti ?

Evam, bhante

Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Katamam nu kho varam ? yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam alingitva[9] upanisīdeyya va upanipajjeyya va, yam khattiyakaññam vā brāhmanakaññam va gahapatikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālingetva[9] upanisideyya va upanipajjeyya vā ti ?

Etad eva, bhante, varam yam khattiyakaññam va pe

---

[1] A iii 252 [2] Bhm dussilya° [3] Bhm °sasaniyo
[4] A i, 229 [5] Sb sabbaveri [6] Bhm viya
[7] Sbh °gathita° [8] A iv, 124 [9] Sbh ālingitvā

. upaṁpajjeyya vā Dukkhaṁ h' etaṁ, bhante, yaṁ amuṁ mahantaṁ aggikkhandhaṁ . . . pe . . . upaṁpajjeyya vā ti

Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave yathā etad eva tassa varaṁ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññassa, abrahmacārissa brahmacāripaṭiññassa anto pūti[ka]ssa[1] avassutassa kasambujātassa yaṁ amuṁ mahantaṁ aggikkhandhaṁ pe upaṁpajjeyya vā Taṁ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṁ hi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṁ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkhaṁ, na tv' eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṁ maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya Yañ ca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo

nu kho varam? yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya mukham pi, jivham pi, kantham pi, udaram pi daheyya, antam pi, antagunam pi ādāya adhobhagam nikkhameyya, yam vā khattiya brāhmana gahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam pindapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti ca?

Tam[1] *kim maññatha, bhikkhave? katamam nu kho varam? yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattam ayomancam vā ayopītham vā ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yam vā khattiya brahmana gahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham paribhunjeyyati ca?* *Tam*[2] *kim maññatha, bhikkhave? katamam nu kho varam? yam balavā puriso uddha*[3]*pādam adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā*[4] *pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitaya sajotibhutāya, so tattha phenuddehakam*[5] *paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya, sakim pi adho gaccheyya, sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yam vā khattiya brāhmana gahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti?* ca ti imahi valarajju tinhasatti ayopatta ayogula ayomañca ayopitha ayokumbhi [6]upamahi abhivāda na añjalikamma civarapindapata mañca pitha vihara pari bhogapaccayam dukkham dassesi

Tasma —

Aggikkhandhalingana dukkhadhika dukkhakatukaphalam[7]
avijahato kāmasukham, sukham kuto bhinnasilassa?

Abhivadanasadiyane[8] kim nāma sukham vipannasilassa,
dalhavalarajjughamsana dukkhadhika dukkhabhagissa[9]?

---

[1] *A* iv, 132 [2] *Ibid* 133 [3] Bhm uddham
[4] Bhm ayokumbhiya [5] Bhm °uddehaham
[6] *So all editions, see above*
[7] Sb °dukkhatidukkham katukam phalam
[8] Bhm °sadane [9] Sb dukkhatidukkhabhagiyassa.

Saddhanaṁ añjalikamma sadiyane[1] kiṁ sukhaṁ asilassa
sattippahara[2] dukkhadhimattadukkhassa yaṁ hetu ?

Cīvaraparibhogasukhaṁ kiṁ nāma asaṁyatassa,[3]
yena ciraṁ anubhavitabbo[4] niraye jalita ayopatta〈s〉aṁ
phasso ?[5]

Madhuro pi piṇḍapāto halāhalavisūpamo[6] asīlassa
adittā gilitabbā[7] ayoguḷā yena cirarattaṁ

Sukhasammato pi dukkho asīlino mañcapīṭhaparibhogo
yaṁ badhissanti ciraṁ jalita ayomañcapīṭhani[8]

Dussīlassa vihāre saddhadeyyamhi kā nivasarati ?
jalitesu nivasitabbaṁ yena ayokumbhimajjhesu

Saṅkass〈a〉rasamācāro kasambujāto avassuto pāpo
antopūtiti ca yaṁ nindanto āha lokagaru.

Dhi! jīvitaṁ[9] asaññatassa[10] tassa samaṇa[jana[11]] vesa
dhārissa
assamaṇassa upahataṁ chatamattānaṁ vahantassa

Gūthaṁ viya, kuṇapaṁ viya, maṇḍanakāmā vivajjayan
tidha,
yaṁ nāma sīlavanto, santo kiṁ jīvitaṁ tass〈ev〉a ?

Sabbabhayehi amutto mutto sabbehi adhigamasukhehi,
supihitasaggadvāro apāyamaggaṁ samārulho

Karuṇāya vatthubhūto, karuṇikajanassa nāma ko añño ?
dussīlasamo dussīlatāya iti bahuvidhā pi dosā ti

Evaṁ ādinā paccavekkhaṇena sīlavipattiyaṁ ādīnava
dassanaṁ vuttappakāraviparītato sīlasampattiyaṁ ānisaṁ
sadassanañ ca veditabbaṁ Api ca

---

[1] B^hm °*sadane* [2] S^b °*paharaṇa*°
[3] S^bh asaññatassa [4] S^bh °tabbā
[5] S^bh °*samphassa* [6] S^bh *halāhala*°
[7] S^bh gili [8] S^b °dukkhani
[9] S^h *Dhijjīvitaṁ* [10] S^bh *adhaññassa*
[11] S^bh *omit*

Tassa pasadıkam hotı pattacıvaradharanam
pabbajja saphala tas a yas a sīlam sunımmalam

Attanuvadadıbhayam suddhasıla ı bhıkkhuno
andhakaram vıya ravın [1] hadayam navagahatı

Sılasampattıya bhıkkhu sobhamano tapovane
pabha ampattıya cando gagane vıya sobhatı

Kayagandho pı pamojjam sılavantassa bhıkkhuno
karotı apı devanam sılagandhe katha va ka ?

Sabbesam gandhajatanam sampattım abhıbhuyyatı [2]
av ghatı dasa dısa[3] sılagaı dho pavayatı

Appaka[4] pı kata kara sılavante mahapphala
hontıtı sīlava hotı puja sakkarabhajanam

Sılavantam na badhentı[5] asava ditthadhammıka
samparayıkadukkhanam mulam khamatı sılava

Ya manussesu sampattı ya ca devesu sampada
na sa sampannasılassa ıcchato hot dullabha

Accantasanta pana ya ayam nıbbanasampada
mano sampannasılassa [6] tam eva anudhavatı

Sabbasampattımulamhı sılamhı ıtı pand to
anekakaravokaram anısamsam vıbhavaye tı

Evam hı vıbhavayato sılavipattıto ubbıjjıtva sılasampat tınınnam manasam hotı tasma yatha vuttam ımam sīlavı pattıya adınavam ıman ca sīlasampattıya anısamsam d sva sabbadarena sīlam vodapetabban tı

Ettavata ca *sıle patıtthaya ı aro sampanno* tı ımıssa ga thaya sılasamadhıpannamukhena desıte V suddhı Magge sı lam tava parıdıpıtam hotı

Itı sadhujanapa nojjatthaya kate Vısuddhı Magge
Sīla uddeso ı ama patha no parıcchedo

---

[1] S^h ravı
[2] S^bh abhıbhuyya hı
[3] B^hm avıghatı d sa sabba
[4] S^h appakan
[5] B^hm badhantı
[6] S^bh sampannasılassa mano

Tattha *atthato* ti tava (1) rathikasusanasankaradi ūt idi nam yattha katthaci pamsūnam uparithitatta abbhuggatat thena tesu pamsusu kulam[1] iva ti pamsukulam Athava pam su viya kucchitabhavam ulati ti pamsukulam kucchita bhavam gacchatiti vuttam hoti Evam laddhanibbacanassa pamsukulassa dharanam pamsukūlam Tam[2] silam assa iti pamsukuliko Pamsukūlikassa angam pamsukulikangam Angan ti karanam vuccati Tasma yena samadanena so pamsukuliko hoti tass etam adhivacanan ti veditabbam

(2) Eten eva nayena sanghati uttarasangha [3]antaravasa kasankhatam ticivaram silam assa ti tecivariko Tecivari kassa angam tecivarikangam

(3) Bhikkhasankhatanam pana amisapindanam pato ti[4] pindapato parehi dinnanam pindanam patte nipatanan ti vuttam hoti Tam pindapatam *uuchati tam tam kulam* upasankamanto gavesati ti pindapatiko Pindaya va patitum vatam etassa ti pindapati Patitun ti caritum Pindapati eva pindapatiko Tassa[5] angam pindapatikangam

(4) Danam vuccati avakhandanam Apetam danato ti[4] *apadanam anavakhandanan ti attho* Saha apadanena sapadanam avakhandanavirahitam[6] anugharan ti vuttam hoti Sapadanam caritum[7] idam assa silan ti sapadanacari Sapa danacari eva sapadanacariko Tassa[8] angam sapadanacari kangam

(5) Ekasane bhojanam ekasanam Tam silam assa ti ekasaniko Tassa angam ekasanikangam

(6) Dutiyabhajanassa patikkhittatta kevalam ekasmim yeva patte pindo pattapindo Idani pattapindagahane[9] patta pindasannam katva pattapindo silam assa ti pattapindiko Tassa angam pattapindikangam

(7) Khaluti patisedhanatthe[10] nipato Pavaritena sata

[1] B[hm] tesu tesu pamsukūlam
[2] S[bh] *repeat* pamsukūlam
[3] B[hm] °sanga [4] S[bh] *omit* [5] S[bh] pindapatikassa
[6] B[hm] avakhandanarahitam [7] S[bh] caratı
[8] *So all editions Cf above*
[9] B[hm] °pindaggahane [10] S[b] patisedhatthe

paccha laddham bhattam pacchabhattam nama Tassa pacchabhattassa bhojanam pacchabhattabhojanam Tasmim pacchabhattabhojane pacchabhattasannam katva paccha bhattam silam assa ti pacchabhattiko Na pacchabhattiko khalupacchabhattiko, samadanavasena patikkhitta ti ritta bhojanass etam namam Atthakathayam pana vuttam khaluti ekosakuniko[1] so mukhena phalam gahetva tasmim patite puna annam na khadati tadiso ayan ti khalupaccha bhattiko Tassa angam khalupacchabhattikangam

(8) Aranne nivaso silam assa ti aranniko Tassa angam arannikangam

(9) Rukkhamule nivaso rukkhamulam Tam silam assa ti rukkhamuliko Rukkhamulikassa angam rukkhamulikangam

(10 11) Abbhokasika sosanikangesu pi es eva nayo

(12) Yad eva santhatam yatha santhatam idam tuyham papunati ti evam pathamam udditthasenasanass etam adhi vacanam Tasmim yatha santhate viharitum silam assa ti yatha santhatiko Tassa angam yatha santhatikangam

(13) Sayanam patikkhipitva nisajjaya viharitum silam assa ti nesajjiko Tassa angam nesajjikangam

Sabban eva pan etani tena tena samadanena dhutakile satta dhutassa bhikkhuno angani kilesadhunanato va dhutan ti laddhavoharam nanam angam etesan ti dhutangani Atha va dhutani ca tani patipakkhaniddhunanato angani ca patipattiya ti pi dhutangani Evam tav ettha atthato vinnatabbo vinicchayo

Sabban eva pan etani samadanacetana lakkhanani[2] Vuttam pi c etam [Atthakathayam][3] *yo sam tijati so puggalo Yena sa tijati cittacetasika ete dl a ma Ya sar a t i acetana tar i dl ita gam Yam patikkhipati tam vattl u ti* Sabban eva ca loluppaviddham sanaras ini nillo luppabhavapaccupatthanani appicchatadi ariyadhammapa

---

[1] Bhm °sakuno

Sh Lakkl anadihiti —sabb in eva pan et ini cet in ilak khan ini

[3] Sh Bhm *o nit* Sh *in fn, on'j refers tl e quotation to* Maha atthakatha

datthanam Evam ettha lakkhanadihi veditabbo vinic chayo

Samadanavidhanato[1] ti adisu pana pancasu sabban eva dhutangam dharamane Bhagavati Bhagavato va santike samadatabbam parinibbute mahasavakassa santike Tas mim asati khinasavassa anagamissa sakadagamissa sotapannassa tipitakassa dvipitakassa ekapitakassa ekasangitikassa ekagamassa atthakathacariyassa tasmim asati dhutangadharassa tasmim pi asati cetiyanganam sammajjitva ukkutikam nisiditva sammasambuddhassa santike vadantena viya samadatabbam Api ca sayam pi samadatum vattati eva Ettha ca Cetiyapabbate dve bhatikattheranam jetthakabhatu[2] dhutan gappicchataya vatthu kathetabbam

Ayam tava sādhāranakatha

1 *Pamsukulikangam*

Idani ekekassa samadanavidhanappabhedabhedanisamse vannayissama

Pamsukulikangam tava *gahapaticivaram patikkhipa mi, pamsukulikangam samadiyami* ti imesu dvisu vacanesu annatarena samadinnam hoti Idam tav ettha samadanam Evam samadinnadhutangena pana tena sosanikam papani kam rathiyacolam sankaracolam sotthiyam nahanacolam, titthacolam gatapaccagatam aggidaddham[3] gokhayitam, upacikakhayitam undurakhayitam antacchinnam dasacchin nam[4] dhajahatam thūpacivaram samanacivaram abhise kikam iddhimayam, panthikam vatahatam devadattiyam, samuddikan[5] ti etesu annataram civaram gahetva phaletva dubbalatthanam pahaya thiratthanani dhovitva civaram katva poranam gahapaticivaram apanetva paribhuñjitabbam

Tattha *sosanikan* ti susane patitakam *Papanikan* ti apanadvare patitakam *Rathiyacolan* ti punnatthikehi vata pana ntarena[6] rathikaya chadditacolakam *Sankaracolan* ti

[1] See above p 59
[2] Sth jetthabhatu
[3] Bkm °dad°ham
[4] Bkm dasa°
[5] Sb samuddiyan
[6] Sth vatapanadvarena

sankaratthane chadditacolakam *Sotthiyan* ti gabbhamalam punchitva chadditavattham Tissamaccamata kira satag ghanakena vatthena gabbhamalam punchapetva pamsu kulika ganhissantiti Talavelimagge chaddapesi bhikkhu jinnakatthanattham eva ganhanti *Nahanacolan* ti yam bhutavejjehi sasisam nahapitva[1] kalakannikacolan[2] ti chad detva gacchanti *Titthacolan* ti nahanatitthe[3] chadditapilo tika[4] *Gatapaccagatan* ti yam manussa susanam gantva paccagata nahatva chaddenti *Aggidaddhan* ti aggina dad dhappadesam tam hi manussa chaddenti *Gokhayitadīni* pakatan eva tadisani pi hi manussa chaddenti *Dhajaha tan* ti navam aruhanta dhajam bandhitva aruhanti tam tesam dassanatikkame gahetum vattati Yam pi yuddha bhumiyam dhajam bandhitva thapitam tam dvinnam pi senanam gatakale gahetum vattati *Thupacivaran* ti vam mikam parikkhipitva balikammam[5] katam. *Samacivaran* ti bhikkhu santakam *Abhisekikan* ti ranno abhisekatthane chadditacivaram *Iddhimayan* ti ehi bhikkhu civaram *Pan thikan* ti antaramagge patitakam yam pana samikanam satisammosena patitam tam thokam rakkhitva gahetabbam *Vatahatan* ti vatena haritva dure patitam Tam pana samike apassante gahetum vattati *Devadattiyan* ti yam Anurud dhattherassa viya devatahi dinnakam[6] *Samuddikan* ti samuddavicihi thale ussaritam[7] yam pana sanghassa dema ti dinnam colakabhikkhaya va caramanehi laddham na tam pamsukulam Bhikkhudattiye pi yam vassaggena gahetva va diyyati[8] senasanacivaram va hoti na tam pamsukulam no gahapetva dinnam eva pamsukulam Tatrapi vam daya kehi bhikkhussa padamule nikkhittam tena pana bhikkhuna pamsukulikassa hatthe thapetva dinnam tam ekato suddhikam nama Yam bhikkhuno hatthe thapetva dinnam tena pana padamule thapitam tam pi ekato suddhikam Yam bhik khuno pi padamule thapitam tenapi tath eva dinnam tam

---

[1] S^b nahapita [2] S^bh kalakannicolan [3] S^bh sinanatitthe
[4] S^h pilotikam [5] S^bh balikamma
[6] Dh Co iv 173 f [7] S^bh ussaditam
[8] B^bm diyyati but see below p 6

ubhato suddhikam Yam hatthe thapetva laddham, hatthe yeva thapitam tam anukkatthacivaram nama Iti imam pamsukulabhedam natva pamsukulikena civaram paribhuñ jitabban ti idam ettha vidhanam

Ayam pana pabhedo —tayo pamsukulika ukkattho, maj jhimo mudu ti Tattha sosanikam yeva ganhanto ukkattho hoti Pabbajito ganhissati ti[1] thapitakam ganhanto majjhimo Padamule thapetva dinnakam ganhanto mudu ti Tesu yassa kassaci attano rucıya khantiya gihihi[2] dinnakam saditak khane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —*pamsukūlacivaram nissaya pabbajjā* ti[3] vacanato nissayanurupapatipattisabbhavo, pathame ari yavamse patitthanam arakkhadukkhabhavo aparayatta vuttita, corabhayena abhayata paribhogatanhaya abhavo, samanasaruppaparikkharata *App[aggh]ani*[4] *c eva sulabhāni ca tani ca anavajjani* ti Bhagavata samvannitapaccayata[5] pasadikata appicchatadinam phalanipphatti sammapati pattiya anubruhanam pacchimaya janataya ditthanugatim[6] apadanan ti

> Marasena vighataya pamsukuladharo yati,
> sannaddhakavaco yuddhe khattiyo viya sobhati
>
> Pahaya kasikadini varavatthani dharitam,
> yam lokagaruna ko tam pamsukulam na dharaye ?
>
> Tasma hi attano bhikkhu patiññam samanussaram
> yogacaranukulamhi pamsukule rato siya ti

Ayam tava pamsukulikange samadanavidhanappabhedabheda nisamsavannana

2 *Tecivarakangam*

Tad anantaram pana tecivarikangam *catutthakacivaram patikkhipami tecivarikangam samadiyāmī* ti imesam annata

---

[1] S^bh Pabbajita ganhissanti ti   [2] B^hm gihi
[3] *Vin* Mahavagga ' Pabbajjakkhandhaka
[4] *A* ii, 26 S^bh Appani   [5] S^bh °appaccayata
[6] B^hm ditthanugati

ravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana tecivarikena civaradussam labhitva yava aphasubhavena[1] katum va na sakkoti vicarakam[2] va na labhati suci adisu va yam kinci[3] na sampajjati tava nikkhipitabbam nikkhittapaccaya doso n atthi Rajitakalato pana patthava[4] nikkhipitum na vattati dhutangacoro nama hoti Idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti[5] Tattha ukkatthe na rajanakale pathamam antaravasakam va uttarasangam va rajitva tam nivasetva itaram rajitabbam tam parupitva sanghati rajitabba sanghatim pana nivasetum na vattati Idam assa gamantasenasane vattam *Arannakena*[6] pana dve ekato dhovitva rajitum vattati Yatha pana kanci disva sakkoti kasavam akaddhitva upari katum evam asanne thane nisiditabbam *Majjhimassa pana rajanasalayam raja* nakasavam nama hoti tam nivasetva va parupitva va raja nakammam katum vattati Mudukassa sabhagabhikkhunam civarani nivasetva va parupitva va rajanakammam katum vattati

Tatratthakapaccattharanam pi tassa vattati pariharitum pana na vattati Sabhagabhikkhunam civaram pi antaran tara paribhunjitum vattati Dhutanga tecivarikassa pana catuttham vattamanam amsakasavam eva vattati tan ca kho vittharato vidatthi dighato ti hattham eva vattati Imesam pana tinnam pi catutthakacivaram saditakkhane yeva dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso —tecivariko bhikkhu santuttho hoti kayaparihariKena civarena ten assa pakkhino viya samaday eva gamanam appasamarambhata vatthasannidhiparivajjanam sallahukavuttita atirekacivaraloluppappahanam[8] kappiye pi mattakarita[9] sallekhavuttita appicchat adinam phalanipphatti ti evam adayo guna sampajjanti[10]

---

[1] B[hm] aphasuka° [2] S[b] vicaranakam
[3] S[bh] va ssa kinci [4] S[b] patthaya pana
[5] *Cf above* p *61*
[6] B[h] arannake B[m] arannake [7] B[hm] kinci
[8] S[h] °pahanam [9] B[hm] mattakaritaya
[10] B[hm] sampajjantiti

Atirekavatthatanham pahaya sannidhivivajjito dhiro
santosasukharasannū ticivaradharo bhavati yogi

Tasma sapattacarano pakkhi va sacivaro va yogivaro
Sukham anuvicaritukamo civaraniyame ratim kayira ti

Ayam tecivarikange samadanavidha nappabhedabhedanisamsa vannana

patisaṃvedesi Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi saṅghabhattādi atirekalābhaṃ sādhitakkhaṇe va dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayaṃ panānisaṃso —*piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā* ti[1] vacanato nissayānurūpapaṭipattisambhavo du tiye ariyavaṃse patiṭṭhānaṃ aparāyattavuttitā *app[aggh]āni c'eva sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjā* ti[2] Bhagavatā saṃvaṇṇi tapaccayatā kosajjanimmaddanatā[3] parisuddhājīvatā se khiyapaṭipattipūraṇaṃ aparaposītā parānuggahakiriyā mānappahānaṃ rasataṇhānivāraṇaṃ gaṇabhojana paraṃ parabhojana cārittasikkhāpadehi anāpattitā appicchatā dīnaṃ anulomavuttitā sammāpaṭipattibrūhanaṃ pacchimā janatānukampanan ti

Piṇḍiyālopasantuṭṭho aparāyattajīviko
pahīnāhāraloluppo hoti cātuddiso yati

Vinodayati kosajjaṃ ājīvassa visujjhati
tasmā hi nātimaññeyya bhikkhācariyaṃ sumedhaso

Evarūpassa hi —

Piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino
devā pihayanti tādino no ce lābhasilokanissito ti

Ayaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedāni saṃsavaṇṇanā

4 Sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ

Sapadānacārikaṅgam pi *lolappacāraṃ paṭikkhipāmi sapa dānacārikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmi* ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādinnaṃ hoti Tena pana sapadānacārikena gāmadvāre ṭhatvā parissayābhāvo sallakkhetabbo Yassa racchāya vā gāme vā parissayo hoti taṃ pahāya aññattha carituṃ vaṭṭati Yasmiṃ gharadvāre vā racchāya vā gāme vā kiñci na labhati agāmasaññaṃ katvā gantabbaṃ Yattha kiñci labhati taṃ pahāya gantuṃ na vaṭṭati Iminā ca bhikkhunā kālataraṃ pavisitabbaṃ evaṃ hi aphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya aññattha

[1] Vin i 58 [2] A ii 26 [3] S^b °nimmathanatā

gantum sakkhissati Sace pana assa vihare danam denti antaramagge va agacchanta manussa pa tam gahetva pinda patam denti vattati Imina ca maggam gacchantenapi bhikkhacaravelayam sampattagamam anatikkamitva cari tabbam eva Tattha alabhitva va thokam labhitva va gamapatipatiya caritabban ti idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho purato ahatabhikkham pi pacchato ahatabhikkham pi patik kamanam aharitva diyyamanam[1] pi na ganhati sadvare[2] pana pattam vissajjeti Imasmim hi dhutange Mahakassa ttherena sadiso nama n atthi tassa pi pattavissatthattha nam eva pannayati

Majjhimo purato va pacchato va ahatam pi patikkamanam ahatam pi ganhati sadvare[2] pi pattam vissajjeti na pana bhikkham agamayamano nisidati Evam so ukkatthapinda patikassa anulometi Muduko tam divasam nisiditva agameti Imesam pana tinnam pi loluppacare uppannamatte dhutan gam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso —kulesu niccanavakata candupa mata kulamaccherappahanam[3] samananukampita kulupa kadinavabhavo avhananabhinandana[4] abhiharena anatthi kata appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Candupamo niccanavo kulesu
amacchari sabbasamanukampo
kulupakadinava vippamutto
hoti idha bhikkhu sapadanacari

Loluppacaran ca pahaya[5] tasma
okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassi
akankham mo bhuvi sericaram
careyya dhiro sapadanacaram ti

Iyam sapadanacarikanga sam idhanavidhanappabhedabhedanam sanvannana

[1] Sbh diya° but see p 63
[2] Sbh pattadvare None reads bahi dvare as before p 66
[3] Sh °pahanam as always but cf p 70 6
[4] Sh avhana°
[5] Bhm °caram supahaya

5 Ekāsanikangam

Ekasanikangam pi nanasanabhojanam patikkhipāmi eka sanikangam samadiyami ti ime am annataravacanena samaa dinnam hoti Tena pana ekasanikena a anasalayam nisi dantena therasane anisiditva —idam mayham papunis atiti patirupam isanam sallakkhetva nisiditabbam Sac a sa vippakate bhojane acariyo va upajjhayo va agacchati utthaya vattam katum vattati Tipitaka Culabhayatthero pan aha —a anam va rakkheyya bhojanam va, ayañ ca vip pakatabhojano tasma vattam karotu bhojanam pana ma bhunjatuti idam a a vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho appam va hotu bahu va yamhi bhojane hattham otareti tato annam ganhitum na labhati Sace pi manussa —therena na kinci bhuttan ti sappi adini aharanti bhesajjattham eva vattanti na aharattham Majjhimo yava patte bhattam na khiyati tava aññam ganhitum labhati ayam hi bhojanapari yantiko nama hoti Muduko yava asana na vutthati tava bhunjitum labhati so hi udakapariyantiko va hoti yava patta dhovanam na ganhati tava bhunjanato asanapariyanti ko va yava na vutthati tava bhuñjanato Imesam pana tinnam pi nanasanabhojanam bhuttakkhane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso —appabadhata appatankata lahut thanam balam phasuviharo anatirittapaccaya[1] anapatti ra atanha vinodanam appicchatadinam anulomavutti a ti

Eka anabhojane ratam[2] na yatim bhojanapaccaya ruja visahanti ra e aloluppo[3] pariy apeti[4] na kammam attano

Iti phasuviharakarane sucisallekharatupasevite janayetha visuddhamanaso ratim ekasanabhojane vati ti[5]

Iyam eka anikange samadanavidhanappabhedabhed anisamsa vannana

---

[1] Sbh anatirittappaccaya [2] Bhm ratim

[3] Sbh alolupo [4] Sbh parihapeti

[5] Sb sadati but cf pp 64, 67 69 73 f

6 *Pattapiṇḍikaṅgam*

Pattapiṇḍikaṅgam pi *dutiyabhājanam paṭikkhipāmi patta-piṇḍikaṅgam samādiyāmī* ti imesam aññataravacanena samādinnam hoti Tena pana pattapiṇḍikena yāgupānakāle bhājane ṭhapetvā vyañjane laddhe vyañjanam vā paṭhamam khāditabbam yāgu vā pātabbā Sace pana yāguyam pakkhipati pūtimacchakādimhi vyañjane pakkhitte yāgupaṭikūlā[1] hoti appaṭikūlam eva ca katvā paribhuñjitum vaṭṭati, tasmā tathārūpam vyañjanam sandhāya idam vuttam Yam pana madhusakkarādikam appaṭikūlam hoti, tam pakkhipitabbam Gaṇhantena ca pamāṇayuttam eva gaṇhitabbam Āmakasākam hatthena gahetvā khāditum vaṭṭati Tathā pana akatvā patte yeva pakkhipitabbam, dutiyabhājanassa[2] pana paṭikkhittattā aññam rukkhapaṇṇam pi na vaṭṭatī ti idam assa vidhānam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa aññatra ucchukhādanakālā kacavaram pi chaḍḍetum na vaṭṭati odanapiṇḍamacchamamsapūve pi bhinditvā khāditum na vaṭṭati Majjhimassa ekena hatthena bhinditvā khāditum vaṭṭati Hatthayogī nāma esa Muduko pana pattayogī nāma hoti Tassa yam sakkā hoti patte pakkhipitum tam[3] sabbam hatthena vā dantehi vā bhinditvā khāditum vaṭṭati Imesam pana tiṇṇam pi dutiyabhājanam[4] sāditakkhaṇe dhutaṅgam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam panānisamso —nānārasataṇhāvinodanam atricchatāya pahānam[5] āhāre payojanamattadassitā thālakādi-pariharaṇakhedābhāvo,[6] avikkhittabhojitā appicchatādīnam anulomavuttitā ti

Nānābhājanavikkhepam hitvā okkhittalocano
khananto viya mūlāni rasataṇhāya subbato

Sarūpam viya santuṭṭhim, dhārayanto sumānaso
paribhuñjeyya āhāram ko añño pattapiṇḍiko[7] ti ?

Ayam pattapiṇḍikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisamsa-vaṇṇanā

[1] Sbb paṭikk° *always* [2] Sbb dutiyakabhājanassa [3] Sb *omits*
[4] Sbb dutiyakabhājanam [5] So Sh *also* Cf p 69
[6] Sbb thālakādipariharaṇa° [7] Sbb pattapiṇḍika.

7 *Khalupacchābhattikangam*

Khalupacchabhattikangam pi *atirittabhojanam patikkhipami, khalupacchabhattikangam samādiyāmī* ti imesam añña taravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana khalupaccha bhattikena pavaretvā puna bhojanam kappiyam karetva na bhuñjitabbam Idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho yasma pathamapinde pavarana nama n atthi, tasmim pana ajjhohariyamane aññam patikkhipato hoti, tasma evam pavarito pathamapindam ajjhoharitva dutiyapindam na bhuñjati Majjhimo yasmim bhojane pavārito, tad eva bhuñjati Muduko pana yava asana na vutthati tava bhuñ jati Imesam pana tinnam pi pavaritanam kappiyam karapetva[1] bhuttakkhane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —anatirittabhojanapattiya dūribha vo,[2] odarikattabhavo, niramisasannidhita, puna pariyesanaya abhavo, appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Parive anaya khedam na vati, na karoti sannidhim dhiro,
odarikattam pajahati khalupacchabhattiko yogi

Tasma sugatappasattham santosagunadi vuddhisañja
nanam,
do e vidhunitukamo bhajeyya yogi dhutangam idan ti

Ayam khalupacchabhattikange samadanavidhanappabhedabhe danisamsavannana

8 *Araññikangam*

Āraññikangam pi *gāmantasenasanam patikkhipāmi, arañña kangam*[3] *samādiyami* ti imesam aññataravacanena samadin nam hoti Tena pana araññikena gamantasenasanam pa haya araññe arunam utthapetabbam Tattha saddhim upa carena gamo yeva gamantasenasanam *Gāmo nāma* yo koci *ekakutiko* va anekakutiko va *parikkhitto* va *aparikkhitto* va *samanusso* va *amanusso* va antamaso *atirekacatumāsanivit*

---

[1] Sb karetvā [2] Bbm dura° [3] Sb āraññakangam

tasenasanam netva upaṭṭhatabbo Kalass eva pana nil khamitva angayuttatthane arunam utthapetabbam

Sace arunutthanavelayam tesam abadho vaddhati tesam yeva kiccam katabbam na dhutangasuddhikena bhavitab ban ti idam assa[1] vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkatthena sabbakalam aranne arunam utthapetabbam Majjhimo cat taro vassike mase gamante vasit m labhati muduko heman tike pi Imesam pana tinnam pi yatha paricchinne kale arannato agantva gamantasenasane dhammam[savana]m[2] su nantanam arune utthite pi dhutangam na bhijjati Sutva gacchantanam antaramagge utthite pi na bhijjati

Sace pana utthite pi dhammakathike muhuttam nipajjitva gamissamati niddayantanam arunam utthahati attano va ruciya gamantasenasane arunam utthapenti dhutangam bhijjati ti ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso —arannako[3] bhikkhu arannasanm am manasikaronto bhabbo aladdham va samadhim patiladdhum laddham va rakkhitum sattha pi ssa attamano hoti Yath aha —*tena ham Nagita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi aran ñaviharena*[4] ti Pantasenasanavasino c assa asappayarupa dayo cittam na vikkhipanti vigatasantaso hoti jivitanikantim jahati[5] pavivekasukharasam assadeti pamsukulikadibhavo pi c assa patirupo hoti ti

Pavivitto asamsattho pantasenasane rato
aradhayanto nathassa vanavasena manasam

Eko aranne nivasam yam sukham labhate yati
ra am tassa na vindanti api deva sa indaka

Pamsukulan ca eso va kavacam viya dharayam
arani asangamagato avasesadhuta yudho

Samattho na cirass eva jetum Maram sa vahanam
tasma arannavasamhi ratim kayiratha pandito ti

Ayam ara ukange sa ada avadha appabhed ibheda nisamsa va n at i

[1] B^m ettha [2] S^bb dhammam [3] S^b arannako
[4] A iii 343 [5] B^bm jahati

9 *Rukkhamulikangam*

(9) Rukkhamulikangam pi *channam patikkhipāmi rukkhamulikangam samadiyami* ti imesam annataravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana rukkhamulikena simantarika rukkham cetiyarukkham niyyasarukkham phalarukkham vagguhrukkham susirarukkham viharamajjhe thitarukkhan ti ime rukkhe vivajjetva viharapaccante thitarukkho gahetabbo ti idam assa[1] vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho yatharucitam rukkham gahetva patijaggapetum na labhati Padena pannasukkhakasatam apanetva vasitabbam Majjhimo tam thanam sampattehi yeva [pati[3]]jaggapetum labhati Mudukena aramikasamanuddese pakkositva sodhapetva samam karapetva valikam[4] okirapetva pakaraparikkhepam *karapetva dvaram yojapetva vasitabbam* Mahadiva e pana rukkhamulikena tattha anisiditva annattha paticchanne thane nisiditabbam Imesam pana tinnam pi channe vasam kappitakkhane dhutangam bhijjati janitva channe arunam utthapitamatte ti Anguttarabhanaka[5] Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —*rukkhamulasenasanam nissaya pabbajja* ti[6] vacanato nissayanurupapatipatti abbhavo *appani c eva sulabhani ca tani ca anavajjani* ti[7] Bhagavata samvanni tapaccayata[8] abhinham tarupannavikaradassanena anicca sannasamutthapanata senasanamaccherakammaramatanam abhavo devatahi sahavasita appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Vannito Buddhasetthena nissayo ti ca bhasito
nivaso pavivittassa rukkhamulasamo kuto ?

Avasamacchera hare devata paripalite
pavivitte vasanto hi rukkhamulamhi subbato

[1] B[m] ettha
[2] S[h] *omits* Cf *M* i 21[1]
[3] S[bh] jaggapetum
[4] B[hm] valukam
[5] Cf p 76 f
[6] *Vin* i 58
[7] *A* ii 26
[8] S[bh] °ppaccayata

Abhirattam milanı pandum patıtam ca
passanto tarupannam niccasaññam panudatı

Tasma hı Buddhadayajjam bhavanabhiratalayam
vivittam natımaññeyya rukkhamulam vicakkhano tı

Ayam rukkhamulikange samadana vaiıdhanappabhedabhedanı samsavannana

10 *Abbhokasikangam*

Abbhokasikangam pi *channañ ca rukkhamulan ca patıpakkhıpamı abbhokasikangam samadiyamı* tı imesam annatara vacanena samadinnam hotı Tassa pana abbhokasikassa *dhammasavanaya va uposatthatthaya va uposathagaram pavi* situm vattatı Sace pavıtthassa devo vassatı [deve[1]]vassa mane anikkhamitva vassuparame nikkhamitabbam bhojanasalam va aggisalam va pavisitva vattam katum bhojanasalayam there bhikkhu bhattena apucchitum uddisantena va uddisapentena va channam pavisitum bahi dunnikkhittanı mancapithadını anto pavesetun ca vattatı Sace maggam gacchantena vuddhataranam[2] parikkharo gahito hotı deve vassante maggamajjhe thitam salam pavisitum vattatı Sace na kıncı gahitam hotı salayam thassamı tı[3] vegena gantum na vattatı Pakatigatiya gantva[4] pavitthena pana yava vassu parama thatva gantabban tı idam assa vidhanam Rukkhamulikassa pi es eva nayo

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tıvidho hotı Tattha ukkatthassa rukkham va pabbatam va geham va upanissaya vasitum na vattatı abbhokase yeva cıvarakutim katva vasitabbam *Majjhimassa rukkhapabbatagehani upanissaya anto apavisit* va[5] vasitum vattatı Mudukassa acchannamariyadam[6] pabbharam pi sakha mandapo pi pithapato pi khettarakkhakadihi chaddita tatratthakakutika pi vattatıtı In esam pana tinnam pi vasatthaya channan ca rukkhamulan ca pavitthak

[1] Sbh *omit*
[2] Sbh buddhataranam
[3] Bhm vasamıtı
[4] Bhm Pakatiya gantva
[5] Bhm appav°
[6] Sbh *acchinnamariyadam*

khane dhutangam bhıjjatı janıtva tattha arunam utthapıta matte tı Anguttarabhanaka[1] Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anısamso —avasapalıbodhupacchedo thına middhapanudanam *magā[2] vıya asa gacarıno anıketa vıharantı bhıkkhavo tı* pasamsaya anurupata nıssangata catuddısata app cchatadınam anulomavuttıta tı

Anagarıyabhavassa anurupe adullabhe
taramanıvıtanam hı caı dadıpappabhasıte

Abbhokase vasam bhıkkhu mıgabhutena cetasa[3]
thınam ddham vınodetva bhavanaramatam sıto

Pavıvekarasassadam na cırass eva vındatı
yasma tasma hı sappanno abbhokase rato[4] sıya tı

Ayam abbl okasıkaı ge samadana vıdhanappabl edabhedanı sarısaraı ı ana[5]

11 *Sosanıka gam*

Sosanıkangam pı *na sus ınam patıkkhıpa nı sosanıkangam samadıyamı* tı ımesam annataravacanena samadınnam hotı Tena pana sosanıkena yam manussa gamam nıvesanta[6] ıdam susanan tı vavatthapentı na tattha vasıtabbam Na hı matasarırc ajjhapıte tam susanam nama hotı jhapıtakalato pana patthaya sace pı dvadasavassanı chaddıtam tam susa nam eva

Tasmım pana vasantena cankamamandapadını karetva mancapıtham pannapetva[7] panıvaparıbhojanıyam upattha petva dhammam vacentena na vasıtabbam Garukam hı ıdam dhutangam tasma uppannaparıssaya vıghatatthaya sanghattheram va rajayuttakam va janapetva appamattena vasıtabbam Cankamantena addhakkhıkena alahanam olo

---

[1] Cf p 74 77

[2] *S* ı 199 P T S *ed* magı Cf *ıı ll there* B[hm] mıga S[b] magaka

[3] *M* ı 450 *I ın* ıı 184 [4] B[hm] abbhokasarato

[5] B[hm] ° amvannanı *but see below* p 7ı

[6] S[bb] nıve etva B[hm] pañña°

kentena cınkamıtabbam Susanam gacchantena pı maha patha ukkamma uppathamaggena gantabbam Dıva ye\a arammanam \a\atthapetabbam evam hı ssa tam rattım bhayanakam na bhavıs ~tı amanussa rattım vıravıtva \ıravıt\a ahındanta pı na kenacı pıharıtabba Ekadıvasam pı susanam agantum n~ vattatı Majjhımaj amam susane khepet\a pacchımaj ame patıkkamıtum vatt~tıtı Angutta rabhanaka[1] Amanussanam pıj am tılapıtthamasabhatta majjhamam~akhıratelıguladı khajjabhojjam na se\ıtabbam Kulageham na pavısıtabban tı ıdam assa vıdhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pı tıvıdho hotı Tattha ukkatthena yattha dhuvadaha [1]dhu\akunapa dhu\arodan~ın attbı tatth eva \asıtabbam majjhımassa tısu ekasmım pı satı \~ttatı mudukass~ vuttanayena susanalakkhanam pattamatte \at tatı Imesam pana tınnam pı na susanamhı \~sak~ppanena[2] dhutangam bhıjjatı Susanam agatadıvase tı Anguttara bhanaka Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan amı amso —marana~satıp~tılabho appam~da vıharıta asubhanımıttadhıgamo kamarıgavınodanam abhın ham kaj asabhavadassanam samvegabahulata arogj ama dadıppahanam bhaj abheravasahanata amanussanam garu bhavanıyata app cchatadınam anulomavuttıta tı

Sosanıkam hı[3] marananusatıppabha\a
nıddagatam pı na phusantı[4] pamadadosa
sampas~ato ca kunapanı bahunı tas a
kamanuraga\~sagatam[5] pı na hotı cıttam

Sam\egam etı \ıpulam na madam upetı
~amma atho ghatatı nıbbutım e~amano
sosanık~ngam ıtı nekaguna\ahatta
nıbb~nanınnahadaj ena nı e\ıtabban tı

Ayam sosa ıkange samada avıdl a appabhedabheda ıısamsa va ıı aı a[6]

---

[1] Bhm dhuvataha
[2] Sb va~am kappanena
[3] Sb sosanık~ngı Bhm ~kan hı
[4] Sb phussantı
[5] Bhm k~manubh~\a\a~a°
[6] *So all edıtıons* *See above*, p ~6 *n* 5

12 *Yathasanthatikangam*

Yathasanthatikangam pi *senāsanalolappam patikkhipami yathasanthatikangam samadiyāmi* ti imesam annataravacanena amidinnam hoti Tena pana yathasanthatikena yad assa senasanam idam tuyham papunatiti gahitam hoti ten eva tutthabbam na anno utthapetabbo —idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho attano pattasenasanam dure ti va accasanne ti va amanussadi ghajatikadihi upaddutan ti va unhan ti va sitalan ti va pucchitum na labhati majjhimo pucchitum labhati gantva pana oloketum na labhati muduko gantva oloketva sace assa tam na ruccati annam gahetum labhati Imesam pana tinnam pi senasanaloluppe uppannamatte dhutangam bhijjati ti ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —yam laddham tena tutthabban ti vuttovadakaranam sabrahmacarinam hitesita hinapanitavikappapariccago anurodhavirodhappahanam atricchataya dvarapidahanam appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

na dhutangena attano kilese dhunı kevalam anne[1] dhutan gena ovadatı anusasatı Upanandatthero viya ayam na dhuto dhutavado Yath aha —*tayıdam ayasma Upanando Sal yaputto na dhuto dhutavado* tı Yo ubhayavipanno Laludayı[3] viya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavado Yath aha —*tayıdam ayasma Laludayı neva dh to na dhutavado* tı Yo pana ubhayasampanno Dhammasenapatı[4] viya ayam dhuto c eva dhutavado ca Yath aha —*tayıdam ayasma Sarıputto dhuto c eva dhutavado ca* tı (3) Dhutadhamma veditabba tı appicchata santutthıta, sallekhata pavivekata ıdam atthıta tı ıme dhutangacetanaya parıvaraka panca dhamma appıccham yeva nıssaya tı adıvacanato dhutadham

na dhutangena attano kilese dhuni kevalam anne[1] dhutangena ovadati anusasati Upanandatthero[2] viya ayam na dhuto, dhutavado Yatha aha —*tayidam ayasma Upanando Sakyaputto na dhuto dhutavado* ti Yo ubhayavipanno Laludayi[3] viya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavado Yatha aha —*tayidam ayasma Laludayi neva dhuto na dhutavado* ti Yo pana ubhayasampanno Dhamma Senapati[4] viya ayam dhuto ceva dhutavado ca Yatha aha —*tayidam ayasma Sariputto dhuto ceva dhutavado ca* ti (3) Dhutadhamma veditabba ti appicchata santutthita sallekhata, pavivekata idam atthita ti ime dhutangacetanaya parivaraka panca dhamma *appiccham yeva nissaya* ti adivacanato dhutadhamma nama. Tattha appicchata ca santutthita ca alobhe anupatanti,[5] sallekhata ca pavivekata ca dvisu dhammesu anupatanti alobhe ca amohe ca idam atthita nanam eva Tattha alobhena patikkhepavatthusu lobham amohena tesveva adinavapaticchadakam moham dhunati Alobhena ca anunnatanam patisevanamukhena pavattam kamasukhanuyogam, amohena dhutangesu atisallekhamukhena pavattam attakilamathanuyogam dhunati Tasma ime dhamma dhutadhamma ti veditabba (4) Dhutangani veditabbani ti terasa dhutangani veditabbani pamsukulikangam pa

kasikangam, rukkhamulikangam, sosanikangan ti imani tini dupparihārani, bhikkhuniyahi dutiyikam vina vasitum na vattati Evarupe ca thane samanacchanda dutiyika dullabha [1] Sace pi labheyya samsatthaviharato na mucceyya Ev m sati yassa atthaya dhutangam seveyya svev assa attho na sampajjevya Evam paribhuñjitum asakkuneyyataya panca hapetva bhikkhuninam atth eva hontiti veditabbani

Yatha vuttesu pana thapetva tecivarikangam sesani dva dasa samaneranam, satta sikkhamanasamanerinam veditab bani Upasaka upasikanam pana ekasanikangam pattapin dikangan ti imani dve[2] patirupani c eva sakka ca paribhuñ jitun ti dve dhutanganiti Evam vyasato dve cattalisa honti ti

Ayam samasa-vyasato vannana

Ettavata ca *sile patitthāya naro sappanno* ti imissa gathaya silasamadhipannamukhena desite Visuddhi Magge yehi appic chata santutthitadihi gunehi vuttappakarassa silassa vodanam hoti tesam sampadanattham samadatabbadhutangakatha bhasita[3] hoti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge Dhutanga niddeso nama dutiyo paricchedo

---

[1] B[hm] *add* va [2] S[b] *omits* S[b] iman eva
[3] S[bh] kathita

III

TATIYO PARICCHEDO

KAMMATTHĀNA-GAHANA-NIDDESO

Idam yasmā evam dhutangapariharanasampāditehi appicchatādihi gunehi pariyodāte imasmim sīle patitthitena

sīle patitthāya naro sapañño cittam paññañ ca bhāvayan ti

vacanato cittasīsena niddittho samādhi bhāvetabbo, so ca atisankhepadesitattā viññatum pi tāva na sukaro, pageva bhāvetum, tasmā tassa vitthārañ ca bhāvanānayañ ca dassetum idam pañhakammam hoti —

(1) Ko samādhi ?
(2) Ken' atthena samādhi ?
(3) Kān' assa lakkhana rasa-paccupatthāna padatthānāni
(4) Katividho samādhi ?
(5) Ko c' assa sankileso ?
(6) Kim vodānam ?
(7) Katham bhāvetabbo ?
(8) Samādhibhāvanāya ko ānisamso ti ?

tasma yassa dhammassanubhavena ekarammane cittacetasika samam samma ca avikkhipamana[1] avippakinna ca hutva titthanti idam samadhanan ti veditabbam

(3) *Ka i assa lakkha a rasa pacc ipatthana padattl a ani* ti [2] Ettha pana avikkhepalakkhano samadhi vikkhepaviddhamsa na raso avikampana paccupatthano *sukhino cittam sam a dl i jati* ti[2] vacanato pana sukham assa padatthanam

(4) *Katuvidho samadhi* ti avikkhepalakkhanena tava eka vidho upacara appanavasena duvidho tatha lokiya lokut taravasena sappitikamppitikavasena sukhasahagata upek khasahagatavasena ca Tividho hina majjhima panitavase na tatha savitakka savicaradivasena pitisahagatadivasena paritta mahaggatappamanavasena ca Catubbidho dukkha patipada dandhabhinnadivasena tatha paritta parittaram manadivasena catujhanangavasena [3] hanabhagiyadivasena kamavacaradivasena adhipativasena ca Pancavidho panca kanaye pancajhanangavasenati [4]

Tattha *ekavidl a* kotthaso uttanattho yeva

D uvidha kotthase channam anussatitthananam marana satiya [5] upasamanussatiya ahare patikulasannaya[6] cat i dhatuvavatthanassa ti imesam vasena laddhacittekaggata ya ca appana samadhinam pubbabhage ekaggata —ayam upacarasamadhi *Patl amassa jhanassa parikami am patha massa jl anassa a a tarapacca jena pacca jo* ti[7] adi vacanato pana ya parikammanantara ekaggata —ayam appana sama dhi ti evam upacarappana[8] vasena duvidho Dutiyaduke tisu bhumisu kusalacittekaggata lokiyo samadhi ariyamagga sampayutta ekaggata lokuttaro samadhi ti evam lokiya lokuttaravasena duvidho Tatiyaduke catukkanaye dvisu pancakanaye tisu jhanesu ekaggata sappitil o samadhi ava

---

[1] S[bh] avikkhippamana

[2] *D* iii 242 *S* iv 78 391 v 398

[3] S[bh] *catujjhanangavasena*

[4] S[b] pancajjhanangavasenati

[5] B[hm] *maranassatiya*

[6] S[bh] patikkulasannaya

[7] *P* Tikapatthana S[h] *refers also to Pts* (?) *a d to Petako padesa*

[8] So S[h] B[hm] S[b] °appana

seseu dvisu jhanesu ekaggata nippitiko samadhi upacara samadhi pana siya sappitiko siya nippitiko ti evam sappiti ka nippitikavasena duvidho Catutthaduke catukkanaye tisu pancakanaye catusu jhanesu ekaggata sukhasahagato samadhi avasesasmim upekkhasahagato samadhi upacara samadhi pana siya sukhasahagato siya upekkhasahagato ti evam sukhasahagata upekkhasahagatavasena duvidho

Tikesu pathamattike patiladdhamatto hino natisubhavito majjhimo subhavito vasippatto panito ti evam hina majjhi ma panitavasena tividho Dutiyattike pathamajjhanasam adhi saddhim upacarasamadhina savitakkasavicaro panca kanaye dutiyajjhanasamadhi avitakka vicaramatto Yo hi vitakkamatte yeva adinavam disva vicare adisva kevalam vitakkappahanamattam akankhamano pathamajjhanam atik kamati so avitakka vicaramattam samadhim patilabhati Tam sandhay etam vuttam Catukkanaye pana dutiyadisu pancakanaye tatiyadisu tisu jhanesu ekaggata avitakka avicaro samadhi ti evam savitakka savicaradivasena tividho Tati yattike catukkanaye adito dvisu pancakanaye ca tisu jhanesu ekaggata pitisahagato samadhi Te sveva tatiye ca catutthe ca jhane ekaggata sukhasahagato samadhi avasane upekkha sahagato Upacarasamadhi pana pitisukhasahagato va hoti upekkhasahagato va ti evam pitisahagatadivasena tividho Catutthattike upacarabhumiyam ekaggata paritto samadhi rupavacararupavacarakusale ekaggata[1] mahaggato samadhi ariyamaggasampayutta ekaggata appamano samadhi ti evam paritta mahaggatappamanavasena tividho

Catukkesu pathamacatukke atthi samadhi dukkhapati pado dandhabhinno atthi dukkhapatipado khippabhinno atthi sukhapatipado dandhabhinno atthi sukhapatipado khippa bhinno ti[2] Tattha pathamasamannaharato patthaya yava tassa tassa jhanassa upacaram uppajjati tava pavatta sama dhibhavana *patipada* ti vuccati Upacarato pana patthaya yava appana tava pavatta panna *abhinna* ti vuccati Sa pan esa patipada ekaccassa dukkha hoti nivaranadi paccani kadhammasamudacaragahanataya kiccha asukhasevana ti

[1] Sb kaggata [2] *Dhs* §§ 176 80 *Vibh* 331 f

attho, ekaccassa tad abhāvena sukhā Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, manda asīghappavatti, ekaccassa khippā, aman dāsīghappavatti.

Tattha yāni parato sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacche dādini[1] pubbakiccāni ca appanā kosallāni ca vannayissāma[2] Tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti, tassa dukkhapatipadā dandhā ca abhiññā hoti, sappāyasevino sukhāpatipadā khippā ca abhiññā Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyam sevitvā, apara bhāge sappāyasevī hoti, pubbabhāge vā sappāyam sevitvā, aparabhāge asappāyasevi, tassa vomissakatā veditabbā Tathā palibodhupacchedādikam[1] pubbakiccam asampādetvā bhāvanam anuyuttassa dukkhāpatipadā hoti, vipariyāyena sukhā. Appanā kosallani[3] pana asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampadentassa khippā. Api ca tanhā avijjāvasena, samatha-vipassanādhikāravasena capi etāsam pabhedo veditabbo Tanhabhibhūtassa hi dukkhā padā hoti, anabhibhūtassa sukhā Avijjabhibhūtassa ca dandhābhiññā hoti, anabhibhūtassa khippā
Yo ca samathe akatādhikaro, tassa dukkhāpatipadā hoti, ka tādhikārassa sukhā Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti, tassa dandha abhiññā hoti, katādhikārassa khippā Kilesindriyavasena cāpi etāsam pabhedo ve ditabbo. Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhapatipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippa abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā patipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti Iti imāsu patipadā abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya patipadāya dandhāya ca abhiññāya samādhim pāpunāti, tassa so samādhi dukkhāpatipado dandhābhiñño ti vuccati. Esa nayo sesattaye pī ti evam dukkhāpatipada-dandhābhiññādivasena catubbidho Dutiya catukke atthi samadhi paritto parittārammano, atthi paritto *appamānārammano, atthi appamāno parittārammano, atthi appamāno appamānārammano ti. Tattha yo samādhi appaguno upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum na sakkoti, ayam*

[1] Bhm pali°. [2] Bhm °yissāmi.

[3] Sbh appanā-. Cf 85, n [8].

parıtto Yo pana avaddhıte arammane pavatto ayam parıttarammano Yo paguno subhavıto uparı jhanassa paccayo bhavıtum sakkotı ayam appamano Yo ca vaddhıte arammane pavatto ayam appamanarammano Vuttalal khanavomıssatava pana vomıs al anayo vedıtabbo Fvam parıtta parıttaran n anadıvasena catubbıdho

Tatvacatukl e vıkkhambhıtanıvarananam vıtakka vıcara pıtı sukhasamadhınam vasena pancangıl am pathamam jhanam[1] tato vupasantavıtakkavıcaram tıvangıkam dutıyam, tato vırattappıtıkam duvangıkam tatıyam tato pahınasukha upekkhavedana sahıtassa samadhıno vasena duvangıkam catuttham —ıtı ımesam catunnam jhananam angabhuta cattaro samadhı hontı Evam catujhananga vasena catubbıdho

Catutthacatukke atthı samadhı hanabhagıyo atthı thıtıbhagıyo atthı vısesabhagıyo atthı nıbbedhabhagıyo Tattha paccanıkasamudacaravasena hanabhagıyata tad anudhammataya satıya santhanavasena thıtıbhagıyata uparı vısesadhıgamavasena vısesabhagıyata nıbbıdasahagatasannamanasıkara samudacaravasena nıbbedhabhagıyata ca vedıtabba Yath aha[2] *pathamassa jl a ıassa labhım kamasahagata sanı a ı a ıasıkara samudacarantı l ana bhagını panna Tad anudhaı ıı ıata satı sar tıtthatı thıtıbl a gını panna Avıtakkasahagata sanna ma ıasıkara samudacara ıtı vısesabhagı ıı panna Nıbbıdasal agata sanna ı ıanası kara samudacarantı ıragujasaı ıl ıtanı nıbbedhabhagınıpaı a* tı Taya pana pannaya sampayutta samadhı pı cattaro hontıtı Evam hanabhagıyadıvasena catubbıdho

Pancamacatukke kamavacaro samadhı rupavacaro samadhı arupavacaro samadhı aparıyapanno samadhı tı evam cattaro samadhı Tattha sabbapı upacarekaggata kamavacaro samadhı Tatha rupavacaradı kusalacıtt ekaggata ıtare tayo tı evam kamavacaradıvasena catubbıdho

Chatthacatukke —*chandam ce bhıkkl u adhıpatıı ı karıtıa labhatı samadhım labhatı cıttassa ekaggataı ı* —

[1] Bhm pathamajjh°

[2] *Pts* ı 35 f *but for* panna *ıt reads* dhammo Cf *D* ııı 277 (vıı) *A* ıı 167 Sh *refers also to Petakopadesa*

ajaṃ vuccati chandasamadhi Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu pe cittaṃ ce bhikkhu pe vimamsam ce bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitva labhati samadhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ —ayam vuccati vimaṃsasamadhi ti[1] evam adhipativasena catubbidho

Pancake yam catukkabhede vuttam dutiyam jhanam tam vitakkamattatikkamena dutiyam vitakkavicaratikkamena tatiyan ti evam dvidha bhinditva panca jhanani veditabbani Tesam angabhuta ca' panca samadhi ti evam pancajhananga vasena pancavidhata veditabba

(5) *Ko c assa sankileso* ? (6) *Kim voda nan* ti ettha pana vissajjanam Vibhange vuttam eva Vuttam hi tattha *saṃkilesan ti hanabhagiyo dhammo Vodanan ti visesabhagiyo dhammo* ti [3] Tattha pathamassa jhanassa labhim kamasahagata sañña manasikara samudacaranti hanabhagini panna ti imina nayena hanabhagiyo dhammo veditabbo Avitakkasahagata sanna manasikara samudacaranti visesabhagini panna ti imina nayena visesabhagiyo dhammo veditabbo

7 *Kathaṃ bhavetabbo* ti ettha pana yo tava ayam *lokiya lokuttara* vasena duvidho ti adisu ariyamaggasampayutto samadhi vutto tassa bhavananayo pannabhavananayen eva sangahito [4] Pannaya hi bhavitaya so bhavito hoti tasma tam sandhaya evam bhavetabbo ti na kinci visum vadama Yo panayam *lokiyo* so vuttanayena silani visodhetva suparisuddhe sile patitthitena yv assa dasasu palibodhesu[5] palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva, kammatthanadayakam kalyanamittam upasankamitva, attano cariyanukulam cattalisaya kammatthanesu annataram kammatthanam gahetva samadhibhavanaya ananurupam viharam pahaya anurupe vihare viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katva sabbam bhavanavidhanam aparihapentena bhavetabbo ti Ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo —yam tava vuttam yv assa dasasu palibodhe u palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva ti ettha —

---

[1] Vibh 216 19 Cf S v 268 f
[2] S[b] omits
[3] Vibh 343
[4] B[hm] °hito
[5] B[hm] pali° *throughout*

Āvāso ca kulaṃ lābho, gaṇo kammañ ca pañcamaṃ,
addhānaṃ ñāti ābādho gantho, iddhi ti te dasā ti

ime dasa palibodhā nāma

Tattha *āvāso* yeva āvāsapalibodho Esa nayo *kuladīsu* Tattha (i) *āvāso* ti eko pi ovarako vuccati, ekam pi pariveṇaṃ sakalo pi saṅghārāmo Svāyaṃ na sabbass' eva palibodho hoti

Yo pan' ettha navakammādisu ussukkaṃ vā āpajjati, bahubhaṇḍasannicayo vā hoti yena kenaci vā kāraṇena apekkhavā[1] paṭibaddhacitto [2] tass' eva palibodho hoti, na itarassa Tatridaṃ vatthu —dve kira kulaputtā Anurādhapurā nikkhamitvā anupubbena[3] Thūpārāme pabbajiṃsu Tesu eko dve mātikā paguṇā[4] katvā pañcavassiko hutvā pavāretvā Pācīnakhaṇḍarājiṃ[5] nāma gato, eko tatth' eva vasati Pācīnakhaṇḍarājiṃ gato[6] tattha ciraṃ vasitvā, thero hutvā, cintesi paṭisallānasāruppaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ handa nam sahāyakassāpi ārocemi ti Tato nikkhamitvā anupubbena Thūpārāmaṃ pavisi Pavisantaṃ yeva naṃ disvā samānavassikatthero paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā vattaṃ akāsi Āgantukatthero senāsanaṃ pavisitvā cintesi idāni me sahāyo sappiṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā pānakaṃ vā pesissati, ayaṃ hi imasmiṃ nagare ciraṃ nivāsī ti So rattiṃ aladdhā pāto cintesi idāni upaṭṭhākehi gahitaṃ yāgukhajjakaṃ pesissatī ti Tam pi adisvā pahiṇanta n' atthi pavitthassa maññe dassatīti[7] pāto va tena saddhiṃ gāmaṃ pāvisi Te dve ekaṃ vīthiṃ caritvā uḷuṅkamattaṃ yāguṃ labhitvā āsanasālāyaṃ nisīditvā piviṃsu Tato āgantuko cintesi nibaddhayāgu maññe n' atthi, bhattakāle idāni manussā paṇītaṃ bhattaṃ dassantī ti Tato bhattakāle pi piṇḍāya caritvā laddhaṃ eva bhuñjitvā āha kiṃ, bhante, sabbakālaṃ evaṃ yāpethā ti? Āma, āvuso ti Bhante, Pācīnakhaṇḍarāji phāsukā, tattha gacchāmā ti Thero nagarato

---

[1] S[h] apekkhavā
[2] B[hm] paṭibandha°
[3] S[bh] *omit*
[4] S[bh] paguṇaṃ
[5] Cf *Mhv* xxiii, *l* 5 *Geiger's Trans*, p 155, *n* 3
[6] B[hm] °rājigato
[7] S[b] dassantīti

dukkhinadvarena nikkhamanto Kumbhakaragamamaggam patipajji Itaro aha kim pana,[1] bhante, imam maggam patipannattha ti ? Nanu tvam, avuso, Pacinakhandarajiya vannam abhasi ti Kim pana, bhante, tumhakam ettakam kalam vasitatthane na koci atirekapatikkharo atthi ti Am, avuso, mañcapitham sanghikam, tam patisamitam eva aññam kiñci n atthi ti Mayham pana, bhante, kattara dando telanali upahanatthavika ca tatth eva ti Taya, avuso, ekadivasam vasitva ettakam thapitan ti Ama, bhante ti So pasannacitto theram vanditva —tumhadisanam, bhante, sabbattha araññavasoyeva Thuparamo catunnam Buddha nam dhatunidhanatthanam, Lohapasade sappayam dhamma savanam, Mahacetiyadassanam theradassanañ ca labbhati, Buddhakalo viya pavattati[2] Idh eva tumhe vasatha ti dutiyadivase pattacivaram gahetva sayam eva agamasi ti idisassa avaso na palibodho hoti

(ii) *Kulan* ti ñatikulam va upatthakakulam va Ekaccassa hi upatthakakulam pi sukhite sukhito ti adina nayena sam satthaviharato[3] palibodho hoti, so kulamanus akehi vina dhammasavanaya samantaviharam pi na gacchati Ekac cassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti, Korandakavihara vasittherassa bhagineyyadaharabhikkhuno viya So kira uddesatthaam Rohanam[4] agamasi Therabhagini pi upasika sada theram tassa pavattim pucchati Thero ekadivasam daharam anessamiti Rohanabhimukho payasi Daharo pi — ciram idha me[5] vuttham upajjhayam dani passitva upasikaya ca pavattim ñatva agamissami ti Rohanato nikkhami Te ubho pi Gangatire[6] samagacchimsu So aññatarasmim rukkhamule therassa vattam katva kuhim yasi ti ? pucchito tam attham arocesi Thero sutthu te katam upasika pi sada pucchati aham pi etad attham eva agato gaccha tvam, aham pana idh eva imam vassam vasissami ti tam uyyojetvi

[1] S^bh *omit* [2] S^bh vattati
[3] S^bh samsatthassa viharato
[4] Cf *Mhv* xxii, *l* 6 Cf *Geiger s Trans* p 146, *n* 2
[5] S^b ciram me idha.
[6] ? *The* Menik ganga *See op cit n ap facing* p 1

So vassupanayikadivase yeva tam viharam patto Senassa nam pi ssa pitara karitam eva pattam Ath assa pita dutiyadivase agantva kassa bhante amhakam senasanam pattan ti pucchanto agantukassa[1] daharassa ti sutva tam upasankamitva vanditva aha bhante amhakam senasane vassam upagatassa vattam atthi ti Kim upasaka ti [2] Temasam amhakam yeva ghare bhikkham gahetva pavaretva gamanakale apucchitabban ti So tunhibhave na adhivasesi Upasako pi gharam gantva amhakam avase eko agantuko ayyo upagato sal kaccam upatthatabbo ti aha Upasika sadhu ti sampaticchitva panitam khadaniyam bhojaniyam patiyadesi Daharo pi bhattakale natigharam agamasi na nam koci sanjani So temasam pi tattha pindapatam pari bhunjitva vassam[2] vuttho aham gacchami ti apucchi Ath assa nataka sve bhante gacchissatha ti[3] dutiyadivase ghare yeva bhojetva telanalim puretva ekam gulapindam nava hat than ca satakam datva gacchatha bhante ti ahamsu So anumodanam katva Rohanabhimukho payasi Upajjhayo pi ssa pavaretva patipatham agacchanto pubbe ditthatthane yeva tam addasa So annatarasmim rukkhamule therassa vattam akasi Atha nam thero pucchi kim bhadramukha [4] dittha te upasika ti ? So ama bhante ti sabbam pavattim arocetva tena telena therassa pade makkhetva gulena pana kam katva payetva[5] tam pi satakam therass eva datva the ram vanditva mayham bhante Rohanam yeva sappayan ti agamasi Thero pi viharam agantva dutiyadivase Koranda kagamam pavisi Upasika pi mayham bhata mama puttam gahetva idani agacchissati ti[6] sada maggam olokayamana va titthati Sa tam ekakam eva agacchantam disva mato me manne putto ! ayam[7] thero ekako va agacchati ti theras a padamule nipatitva[8] paridevamana rodi Thero nanu da haro[9] appicchataya attanam ajanapetva va gato ti tam[10] sam

[1] Sbb agantuka
[2] Sb omits Sb yutthavasso
[3] Bkm gacchathati
[4] Sb bhaddamukha
[5] Bkm o it
[6] Sb idani agacchati ! idani agacchati ti
[7] Sbb yam
[8] Sb patitva
[9] Sb nuna dahare
[10] Sb inserts upasikam

assasetva sabbam pavattim arocetva pattatthavikato tam satakam niharitva dassesi[1] Upasika pasiditva puttena gatadisabhimukha urena nipajjitva namassamana aha mayham puttasadisam vata manne bhikkhum kavasakkhim katva Bhagava Rathavinitapatipadam[2] Nalakapatipadam[3] Tuvatakapatipadam[4] Catupaccayasantosa Bhavanaramata dipakam Maha ariyavamsapatipadan[5] ca desesi Vijata matuya nama gehe temasam bhuñjamano pi [6]aham putto tvam mata ti na vakkhati! Aho! acchariyamanusso ti Evarupassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti pag eva annam upatthakakulan ti

(iii) *Labho* ti cattaro paccaya Te katham palibodha honti? Punnavantas a hi bhikkhuno gatagatatthane manussa mahaparivare paccaye denti So tesam anumodento, dhammam desento, samanadhammam katum na okasam labhati Arunuggamanato vava pathamayamo, tava manus sasamsaggo na upacchijjati Puna balavapaccuse yeva bahulikapindapatika[7] agantva bhante, asul o upasako upa sika amacco amaccadhita tumhakam dassanakama[8] ti vadanti So ganha, avuso, pattacivaran ti gamanasajjo va hoti ti nic cavyavato, tass eva[9] te paccaya palibodha honti Tena ganam pahaya yattha nam na jananti, tattha ekakena cari tabbam Evam so palibodho upacchijjati ti[10]

(iv) *Gano* ti Suttantikagano va Abhidhammikagano va, yo tassa uddesam va paripuccham va dento samanadhammassa okasam na labhati, tass eva[11] gano palibodho hoti tena so evam upacchinditabbo Sace tesam bhikkhunam bahum gahitam[12] hoti, appam avasittham, tam nitthapetva arannam pavisitabbam Sace appam gahitam,[13] bahum[14] avasittham,

[1] B[m] dasseti
[2] Cf *M* i, 145
[3] Cf Nalakasutta, *Sn* III, 11, *Comy* p 483, *n* 1
[4] B[m] tuvattaka° Cf *Sn* iv, 14
[5] *A* ii, 26 28
[6] S[b] *omits*
[7] B[hm] bahullika°
[8] B[hm] datthukama
[9] S[bh] evam.
[10] S[b] upacchijjati
[11] S[b] tassa
[12] B[hm] bahugahitam
[13] S[b] gatam
[14] B[hm] bahu

yojanato param agantva antoyojanaparicchede aññam gana vacakam upasankamitva ime ayasma uddesadihi sanganha tu ti vattabbam Evam pi[1] alabhamanena mayham, avuso, ekam kiccam atthi tumhe yatha phasukatthanani gacchatha ti ganam pahaya attano kammam katabban ti [2]

(v) *Kamman* ti navakammam Tam karontena vaddhaki adihi laddhaladdham janitabbam, katal ate ussukkam apajji tabban ti sabbada[3] palibodho hoti So pi evam upacchindi tabbo sace appam avasittham hoti nitthapetabbam Sace bahum[4] sanghikam ce[5] navakammam sanghassa va sangha bharaharabhikkhunam va niyyadetabbam attano santa kam ce attano bharaharakanam niyyadetabbam Tadise alabhantena sanghassa pariccajitva gantabban ti

ıtabbam eva Atha tesam bhesajjam n atthı attano ıntakam databbam Asatı bhıkkhacarıyaya parıyesıtva ı databbam eva Bhatubhagınınam pana tesam santakam va yojetva databbam Sace n atthı attano santal am tava alıkam datva[1] paccha labhantena ganhıtabbam alabhantena a codetabba Annatakassa bhagınıya samıkassa[2] bhesajjam eva katum na datum vattatı tuyham samıkassa dehı tı atva pana bhagınıya databbam Bhatujayaya pı es eva ayo Tesam pana putta[3] ımassa natakа yeva tı tesam atum vattatı tı[4]

(vııı) *Ābadho* tı yo kocı rogo so badhayamano[5] palıbodho otı *tasma bhesajjakaranena upacchındıtabbo* Sace pana atıpaham bhesajjam karontassa pı na vupasammatı naham uyham daso na bhatako tam yeva hı[6] posento anamatagge amsaravatte dukkham patto[7] tı attabhavam garahıtva amanadhammo katabbo tı

(ıx) *Gantho* tı parıyattı parıharanam tam sajjhayadıhı uccavyavatass eva[8] palıbodho hotı na ıtarassa Tatr' manı vatthum —Majjhımabhanaka Revatthero[9] kıra Mala yavası Revattherassa[10] santıkam gantva kammatthanam yacı Thero kıdıso sı avuso parıyattıyan tı pucchı Majjhımo me bhante paguno tı Avuso Majjhımo nam eso dupparıharo Mulapannasam[11] sajjhayantassa Majjhımapannasako[12] agacchatı, tam sajjhayantassa Uparı pannasako[13]—kuto tuyham kammatthanan tı ? Bhante, tumhakam santıke kammatthanam labhıtva puna na olo kessamı tı kammatthanam gahetva ekunavısa tı vassanı sajjha yam akatva vısatıme vasse arahattam patva sajjhayatthaya ıgatanam bhıkkhunam vısatı me, avuso vassanı parıyattım

---

[1] S^b datva tava kalıkam
[2] B^hm bhagınısamı°
[3] S^b putto
[4] S^b vattatı
[5] S^bh badhamano
[6] S^bh yevam hı
[7] S^bh dukkhappatto
[8] B^hm omit
[9] S^b °devatthero
[10] S^b °devattherassa
[11] *M* Suttas 1 50
[12] *M* Suttas 51 100
[13] B^m Uparıma° *M* Suttas 101 152

anolokentassa apı ca kho katapancayo aham ettha Arabha tha tı vatva adıto patthaya yava parıyosana ekavyanjane pı ssa kankha nahosı

Karalıyagırıvası [1]Nagatthero pı attharasa vassanı parı yattım chaddetva bhıkkhunam Dhatukatham uddısı Te sam gamavasıkattherehı saddhım samsandentanam ekapanho pı uppatıpatıya agato nahosı

Mahavıhare pı Tıpıtaka Culabhayatthero nama Atthaka tham anuggahetva va Pancanıkayamandale tını Pıtakanı parıvattessamı tı suvannabherım paharapesı Bhıkkhusan gho katamacarıyanam uggaho [2] Attano acarıyuggaham yeva vadatu Itaratha vattum na dema tı aha Upajjhayo pı nam attano upatthānam agatam pucchı tvam avuso bherım paharapesı tı ? Ama bhante Kımkarana tı ? Parı yattım bhante parıvattessamı tı Avuso Abhaya acarıya ıdam padam katham vadantı tı ? Evam vadantı bhante tı Thero hun tı patıbahı Puna so annena annena parıya yena evam vadantı bhante tı tıkkhattum aha Thero sabbam hun tı patıbahıtva avuso taya pathamam kathıto yeva[2] acarıyamaggo acarıyamukhato pana anuggahıtatta evam acarıya vadantı tı santhatum nasakkhı Gaccha attano acarıyanam sant ke sunahı tı Kuhım bhante gacchamı tı ? Gangaya parato Rohanajanapade Tuladharapabbatavıhare sabbaparıyattıko Maha Dhammarakkhıtatthero[3] nama vasatı tassa santıkam gaccha tı Sadhu bhante tı theram vandıtva pancahı bhıkkhusatehı saddhım therassa santıkam gantva vandıtva nısıdı Thero kasma agato sı tı pucchı Dham mam sotum bhante tı Avuso Abhaya Dıgha Majjhımesu mam kalena I alam pucchantı avasesam pana me tımsa mattanı vassanı na olokıtapubbam apı ca tvam rattım mama santıke parıvattehı aham te dıva I athayıssamı tı So sadhu bhante tı tatha akası Parıvenadvare mahamandapam karetva gamavasıno dıvase dıvase dhammasavanatthava[4] agacchantı Thero rattım parıvattıtam[5] dıva kathayanto

---

[1] Bbm karuh° [2] Bbm va

[3] Sb o ıts Maha See Dıpavamsa xıx 6

[4] Sbh dhammasavanaya [5] Bbm parıvattı Tam d va

anupubbena desanam kathayitvā[1] utthapetvā Abhayattherassa santike tattikāya nisiditvā avuso, mayham kammaṭṭhanam kathehi ti aha Bhante, kim bhanatha? nanu maya tumhakam eva santike sutam? Kim aham tumhehi anna tam kathessami ti Tato nam thero anño esa, avuso gatakassa maggo[2] nama ti aha Abhayatthero kira tada sotapanno hoti Ath' assa so kammatthanam datva agantva, Lohapasade dhammam parivattento thero parinibbuto ti assosi Sutva aharatha, avuso civaran ti civaram parupitva anucchaviko, avuso amhakam acariyassa arahattamaggo Acariyo no, avuso, uju ajaniyo[3] So attano dhammante vasikassa santike tattikaya nisiditva mayham kammattha nam kathehi ti aha Anucchaviko, avuso, therassa arahatta maggo ti Evarūpanam gantho palibodho na hoti ti[4]

(x) *Iddhi* ti pothujjanika iddhi Sa hi uttanaseyyaka ḍarako viya, tarunasassam viya ca dupparihara hoti appa mattaken eva bhijjati Sa pana vipassanaya palibodho hoti na samadhissa samadhim patva pattabbato tasma vipassanatthikena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena avasesa ti

Ayam tava palibodhakathaya vittharo

Kammatthanadayakam kalyānamittam upasankamitva ti ettha pana duvidham kammatthanam —*sabbatthaka* kammatthanam, *pārihariya* kammatthanan ca Tattha *sabbatthaka* kammatthanam nama bhikkhusanghadisu metta maranasati[5] ca, asubhasanna ti pi eke Kammatthanikena hi bhikkhuna pathamam tava paricchinditva simatthakabhikkhusanghe sukhita hontu[6] avyapajja ti metta bhavetabba tato simatthakadevatasu tato gocaragamamhi issarajane[7] tato tattha manusse upadaya sabbasattesu So hi bhikkhu sanghe *mettaya sahavasinam muducittatam*[8] janeti Ath assa te sukhasamvasa honti Simatthakadevatasu mettaya mudukatacittahi devatahi dhammikaya rakkhaya susamvihi

---

[1] S^{b} *omits*
[2] S^{b} adhigatamaggo
[3] S^{bb} ajaniyyo
[4] S^{b} hoti
[5] B^{m} maranassati
[6] S^{b} bhavantu
[7] *Jat* iv, 132
[8] S^{bb} muducittam

tırakkho hotı[1] Gocaragamamhı ıssarajane mettaya mudu katasantanehı ıssarehı dhammıkaya rakkhaya surakkhıta parıkkharo hotı Tattha manussesu mettaya pasadıtacıttehı tehı aparıbhuto hutva vıcaratı Sabbasattesu mettaya sabbattha appatıhatacaro hotı Maranasatıya pana avassam maya marıtabban tı cıntento anesanam pahaya uparuparı vaddhamanasamvego anolınavuttıko[2] hotı Asubhasanña parıcıtacıttassa pan assa dıbbanı pı arammanani lobhavasena cıttam na parıyadıyantı Evam bahupakaratta sabbattha atthayıtabbam ıcchıtabban tı ca adhıppetassa yoganuyoga kammassa thanan ca tı *sabbatthaka* kammatthanan tı vuccatı

Cattalısaya pana kammatthanesu yam yassa carıtanuku lam,[3] tam tassa nıccam parıharıtabbatta, uparımassa uparı massa ca bhavanakammassa padatthanatta, *pārıhārıya* kammaṭṭhanan tı vuccatı Itı ımam duvıdham pı kammaṭṭhanam yo detı ayam kammaṭṭhanadayako nama, tam kammaṭṭhanadayakam kalyanamıttan tı —

kammatthanakarako[1] ayan ti janitva akase cammakhandam pannapetva tattha pallankena nisinno kammatthanam kathe iti ? Tasma sace khinasavam labhati, icc etam kusalam No ce labhati, anagami sakadagami sotapanna jhanalabhi puthujjanatipitakadhara dvipitakadhara ekapitakadharesu purimassa purimassa santike Ekapitakadhare pi asati yassa ekasangiti pi Atthakathaya saddhim paguna sayan[2] ca lajji hoti tassa santike gahetabbam Evarupo hi tantidharo vamsanurakkhako pavenipalako acariyo acariyamatiko va hoti na attano matiko hoti[3] ten eva Poranakatthera lajji rakkhissati, lajji rakkhissati ti tikkhattum ahamsu. Pubbe vuttakhinasavadayo c ettha attana adhigatamaggam eva acikkhanti Bahussuto pana tam tam acariyam upasankam itva uggahaparipucchanam visodhitatta ito c ito ca suttan ca karanan ca sallakkhetva sappayasappayam yojetva, gaha natthane gacchanto mahahatthi viya mahamaggam dassento, kammatthanam kathessati[4] Tasma evarupam kammat thanadavakam kalyanamittam upasankamitva tassa vatta pativattam[5] katva kammatthanam gahetabbam

Sace pan etam ekavihare yeva labhati, icc etam kusalam No ce labhati, yattha so vasati tattha gantabbam Gac chantena ca na dhotamakkhitehi padehi upahana aruhitva chattam gahetva telanali madhuphanitadini gahapetva ante vasikaparivutena gantabbam Gamikavattam pana puretva attano pattacivaram sayam eva gahetva antaramagge yam yam viharam pavisati sabbattha vattapativattam kuruma nena sallahukaparikkharena paramasallekhavuttina hutva gantabbam Tam viharam pavisantena antaramagge yeva dantakattham kappiyam karapetva gahetva pavisitabbam, na ca muhuttam vissametva padadhovanamakkhanadini kat va acariyassa santikam gamissami ti annam parivenam pavi sitabbam Kasma ? Sace hi ssa tatra acariyassa visabhaga bhikkhu bhaveyyum te agamanakaranam pucchitva acari yassa avannam pakasetva nattho si Sace tassa santikam

---

[1] Sbb araddham imassa bhikkhuno kammatthanam karako Bhm avan
[3] Sbh o nut
[4] Sb kathayissati
[5] Bhm °patipattim

agato[1] ti vippatisaram uppadeyyum yena tato va patinivat teya, tasma acariyassa vasanatthanam pucchitva ujukam tattha eva gantabbam Sace acariyo daharataro hoti, patta civarapatiggahanadini na saditabbani Sace vuddhataro[2] hoti, gantva acariyam vanditva thatabbam nikkhip avuso pattacivaran ti vuttena nikkhipitabbam paniyam pi va ti vuttena sace icchati pitabbam pade dhova ti[3] vuttena na tava pada dhovitabba Sace hi acariyena abhatam udakam[4] bhaveyya na saruppam siya Dhov avuso[5] na maya abhatam aññehi abhatan ti vuttena pana yattha acariyo na passati evarupe paticchanne va ol ase abbhokase[6] vih irassa pi va ekamante nisiditva pada dhovitabba Sace acariyo telanalim aharati utthahitva ubhohi hatthehi sakkaccam gahetabba Sace hi na ganheyya ayam bhikkhu ito eva[7] patthaya sambhogam kopeti ti acariyassa aññathattam bhaveyya gahetva pana na adito va pada mal khetabba Sace hi tam acariyassa gattabbhañjanatelam

samma vattitabbam. Tatrajam sammāvattana kalass eva utthaja, upāhanā omuncitva, ekamsam uttarasangam karitva, dantakattham dātabbam, mukhodakam databbam, asanam pan napetabbam.[1] *Sace yāgu hoti, bhajanam dhovitvā, yagu upa nametabba* ti adikam Khandhake[2] sammavattam pannattam tam sabbam pi katabbam Evam vattasampattiya garum[3] aradhayamanena sayam vanditva yahi ti vissajjitena gantab bam. Yada so kissa agato[4] si ti pucchati tada agamanaka ranam kathetabbam. Sace so neva pucchati, vattam pana sadiyati, dasahe[5] va pakkhe va vitivatte ekadivasam vissaj jitena pi agantva okasam karetva agamanakaranam arocetab bam Akale va gantva kim attham[6] agato si ti putthena aro cetabbam. Sace so pato va agaccha ti vadati pato va gantabbam. Sace pan assa tava velaya[7] pittabadhena va kucchi paridayhati, aggimandatava va bhattam na jirati anno va koci rogo badhati, tam yathabhutam avikatva attano sappayavelam arocetva taya velaya[8] upasankamitabbam asappayavelaya[9] hi vuccamanam pi kammatthanam na sakka hoti, manasikatun ti

Ayam *kammatthānadayakam kaljanamittam upasankam itvā* ti ettha vittharo

Attano cariyanukulam

Idani *attano cariyanukulan* ti ettha cariya ti cha cariya ragacariya, dosacariya, mohacariya, saddhacariya, buddhi cariya, *vitakkacariya ti* Keci pana ragadinam samsagga sannipatavasena aparapi catasso, tatha saddhadinan ti imahi atthahi saddhim cuddasa icchanti Evam pana bhede vuc camane ragadinam saddhadihi pi samsaggam katva aneka-cariya honti, tasma sankhepena chal eva cariya veditabba Cariyapakati ussannata ti[10]atthato ekam. Tasam vasena chal

[1] Sᵇ pannapetabbam
[2] *Vin* ii, 231 cf 223
[3] Bʰᵐ garu.
[4] Bʰᵐ kiss agato
[5] Bᵐ mase
[6] Sᵇʰ kimattham.
[7] Sᵇʰ tayam velayam
[8] *So all editions*
[9] Sᵇʰ °velayam.
[10] Bʰᵐ *omit* ti

eva puggala honti ragacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, sad dhacarito buddhacarito vitakkacarito ti Tattha yasma ragacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye saddha balavati hoti, ragassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe rago si niddho natilukho evam kusalapakkhe saddha Yatha rago vatthukame pariyesati, evam saddha siladi gune Yatha rago ahitam na pariccajati evam saddha hitam na pariccajati, tasma ragacaritassa saddhacarito sabhago Yasma pana dosacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye panña balavati hoti, dosassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe doso nis sineho[1] na arammanam alliyati, evam kusalapakkhe panna Yatha ca doso abhutam pi[2] dosam eva pariyesati, evam pañña bhūtam dosam eva pariyesati[3] Yatha doso sattapari vajjanakarena pavattati, evam panna sankharaparivajja nakarena Tasma dosacaritassa buddhicarito sabhago Yas ma pana mohacaritassa anuppannanam kusalanam dham manam uppadaya vayamamanassa yebhuyyena antaraya

panno Pubbe majjapanibahulo sutaparipucch ivihino ca mohacarito hoti, tiracchanayoniya va cavitva idhūpapanno ti Evam pubbācinnanidāna ti vadanti

Dvinnam pana dhatunam ussannatta puggalo mohacarito hoti pathavidhatuya ca apodhatuyā ca Itarasam dvinnam ussannatta dosacarito Sabbāsam samatta pana ragacarito ti Dosesu ca semhadhiko ragacarito hoti, vatadhiko mohacarito, semhadhiko va mohacarito, vatadhiko vā rāgacarito ti evam dhatudosanidanā ti vadanti

Tattha yasma pubbe itthappayogasubhakammabahulo[1] pi sagga cavitva idhūpapanna[2] pi ca, na sabbe ragacarita yeva honti,[3] itare va dosamohacarita, evam dhatunañ ca yathavut ten eva nayena ussadaniyamo nama n atthi Dosaniyame ca ragamohadvayam eva vuttam, tam pi ca pubbaparaviruddham eva Saddhacariyadisu ca ekissa pi nidanam na vuttam eva, tasma sabbam etam aparicchinnavacanam Ayam pan ettha Atthakathacariyanam matanusarena vinicchayo Vuttam h etam Ussadakittane —*ime satta pubbahetuniyamena*[4] *lobhussada dosussad i mohussadā alobhussadā adosussadā amohussadā ca honti Yassa hi kammājūhanakkhane lobho bal vā hoti, alobho mando, adosamoha balavanto, dosamoha mandā, tassa mando alobho lobham pariyādatum na sakkoti, a losāmohā pana balavanto dosamohe pariyadātum sakkonti Tasmā so, tena kammena dinnapatisandhivasena nibbatto, luddho hoti sukhasilo akodhano paññavā vajirūpamañāno Yassa pana kammājūhanakkhane lobhadosā balavanto honti alobhādosā mandā, amoho ca balavā, moho mando, so purimanayen' eva luddho ceva hoti duttho ca, paññavā pana hoti vajirūpamañāno Dattābhayatthero viya Yassa*[5] *kammajūhanakkhane lobha adosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen' eva luddho ceva hoti dandho ca, silako pana hoti akodhano*[6] *Bakulatthero viya Tathā yassa kammajūhanakkhane tayo pi lobhadosamohā balavanto honti, alobhādayo manda, so purimanayen' eva luddho ceva hoti, duttho ca mūlho ca*

[1] Bm bahulo, Bh bahulo
[2] Bhm cupapanno
[3] Bhm na itare va.
[4] So all authorities niya?
[5] Bhm insert pana.
[6] Shm akkodhano

Yassa pana kammāyuhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen eva aluddho appakileso hoti, dibbārammaṇam pi disvā niccalo duṭṭho pana hoti, dandha-pañño ca. Yassa kammāyuhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen eva aluddho c' eva hoti aduṭṭho sīlako ca, dandho pana hoti. Tathā yassa kammāyuhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti itare mandā, so purimanayen eva aluddho c' eva hoti paññavā ca, duṭṭho pana hoti kodhano. Yassa pana [1]kammāyuhanakkhaṇe tayo pi alobhadosamohā balavanto honti lobhādayo mandā, so purimanayen eva Mahāsaṅgharakkhitatthero viya, aluddho aduṭṭho paññavā ca hoti ti.

sahasanupihtan c assa padam hoti Vuttam pi c etam Magandiyasuttuppattiyam [1]

Rattassa hi ukkutikan i padan i bhave
dutthassa hoti anukaddhitan i padan i
mulhassa padan i sahasa upilitan i
iuattacchadass [2] idan i idisam padan ti

Manam pi ragacaritassa pasadikam hoti madhurakaram dosacaritassa thaddhakaram mohacaritassa akulakaram Nisajjaya pi es eva nayo Ragacarito ca ataramano samam seyyam pannapetva samkam nipajjitva angapaccangani samodhaya pasadikena akarena sayati vutthapiyamano ca sigham vutthava[3] sankito viya sanikam pativacanam deti Dosacarito taramano yatha va[4] tatha va seyyam pannapetva pakkhuttakayo bhakutikam[5] katva sayati vutthapiyamano ca sigham vutthaya kupito viya pativacanam deti Moha carito dussanthanam seyyam pannapetva vikkhittakayo ba hulam adhomukho sayati vutthapiyamano ca hunkaram ka ronto dandham vutthati Saddhacaritadayo pana yasma ragacaritadinam sabhaga tasma tesam pi tadiso va iriya patho hoti ti Evam tava iriyapathato cariyayo vibhavaye

Kicc i ti sammajjanadisu ca kiccesu ragacarito sadhukam sammajjanim gahetva ataramano valikam avippakiranto Sindhuvarakusumasantharam iva santharanto suddham samam sammajjati Dosacarito galham sammajjanim gahetva taramanarupo ubhato valikam ussarento[6] kharena saddena a uddham visamam sammajjati Moha carito sithilam sammajjanim gahetva samparivattakam alolayamano asuddham visamam sammajjati Yatha ca sammajjane evam civaradhovanarajanadisu pi sabbakicce u Nipunamadhurasamasakkaccakari ragacarito gallhaddha visamakari dosacarito anipunavyakulavisamaparicchinna

---

[1] Bhm Magandhiya° Papanca S dani *on* M i 501 f
S[h] vivatta° S[h] *refers these lines to the Sagathavagga* (Samyutta V) *where they do not occur*
[3] Bhm avutthaya
[4] Sth o it
[5] Bhm bhakutim
[6] Sth usad nto

Dosacaritassa kodho upanaho makkho palaso issa mac chariyan ti evam adayo Mohacaritassa thinam middham uddhaccam kukkuccam, vicikiccha adanagahita duppati nissaggita ti evam adayo Saddhacaritassa muttacagata ariyanam dassanakamata saddhammam sotukamata pa mojjabahulata asamsathata[1] amayavita pasadaniyesu tha nesu pasado ti evam adayo Buddhicaritassa sovacassata, kalyanamittata, bhojane mattannuta satisampajannam, ja gariyanuyogo, samvejaniyesu thanesu samvego samviggassa ca[7] yoniso padhanan ti[3] evam adayo Vitakkacaritassa bhassabahulata ganaramata kusalanuyoge arati anavat thitacittata[4] rattidhumayana,[5] divapajjalana hurahuram dhavana ti evam adayo dhamma bahulam pavattanti ti *Evam dhammappavattito cariyayo vibhavaye*

Yasma pana idam cariya vibhavanavidhanam sabbaka rena neva Paliyam na Atthakathayam agatam kevalam acariyamatanusarena vuttam, tasma na sarato paccetabbam Ragacaritassa hi vuttani iriyapathadini dosacaritadayo pi appamadavihario katum sakkonti Samsatthacaritassa ca puggalassa ekass eva bhinnalakkhana iriyapathadayo na sampajjanti[6] Yam pan etam Atthakathasu cariya vibha vanavidhanam vuttam, tad eva sarato paccetabbam Vut tam h etam —ceto pariyananassa labhi acariyo cariyam natva kammatthanam kathessati itarena antevasiko puc chitabbo ti Tasma cetopariyananena va tam va puggalam pucchitva janitabbam ayam puggalo ragacarito ayam do adisu annataracarito ti

Kim caritassa [*ca*] *puggalassa? kim sappayan*[7] ti ettha pana senasanam tava ragacaritassa adhotavedika bh umattha kam akatapabbhara tina-kuti pannasaladinam annataram rajokinnam jatukabharitam oluggaviluggam ati uccam va atinicam va ujjangalam sasankam asucim[8] visamamaggam

vaṭṭati. Senāsanaparikkhāro p' ettha kilamankuladighajāti[1] mūsikānam[2] nissayaparicchindanattham nātibahuko, ekam mañcapīthamattam eva vaṭṭati Nivāsanapārupanam[3] pi 'ssa Cinapaṭṭa Somārapaṭṭakoseyyakappāsikasukhumakhoma dinam yam yam panītam, tena tena ekapaṭṭam vā dupaṭṭam vā sallahukam samanasāruppena surattam suddhavannam[4] vaṭṭati. Patto udakabubbulam iva susanthāno mani viya sumaṭṭho nimmalo samanasāruppena suparisuddhavanno ayomayo vaṭṭati Bhikkhācāramaggo parissayavimutto sa mo manāpo nātidūra nāccāsannagāmo vaṭṭati Bhikkhā cāragāmo pi yattha manussā idāni ayyo āgamissati ti sitta sammaṭṭhe padese āsanam paññāpetvā paccuggantvā pattam ādāya gharam pavesetvā[5] paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā sakkaccam *sahatthā parivisanti, tādiso vaṭṭati*

Parivesakā pan' assa ye honti abhirūpā pāsādikā sunhāta suvilittā dhūmavāsa [6]kusumagandhasurabhino nānā virāgasucimanuññavatthā bharanapatimanditā sakkaccakārino, tā disā sappāyā. Yāgubhattakhajjakam pi vannagandhara sasampannam ojavantam manoramam sabbākārapanitam yāvadattham vaṭṭati Iriyāpatho pi 'ssa seyyā vā nisajjā vā vaṭṭati Ārammanam nilādisu vannakasinesu yam kiñci suparisuddhavannan ti idam dosacaritassa sappāyam Mo hacaritassa senāsanam disāmukham asambādham vaṭṭati, yattha nisinnassa vivaṭā disā paññāyanti[7] Iriyāpathesu cankamo vaṭṭati Ārammanam pan' assa parittam suppa mattam sarāvamattam vā khuddakam[8] na vaṭṭati Sam bādhasmim hi okase cittam bhiyyo sammoham āpajjati, tasmā vipulam mahākasinam vaṭṭati Sesam dosacaritassa vuttasadisam evā ti idam mohacaritassa sappāyam. Saddhācaritassa sabbam pi dosacaritam hi vuttavidhānam sappāyam. Ārammanesu c' assa anussatiṭṭhānam pi vaṭṭati Buddhicaritassa senāsanādisu idam nāma asappāyan ti n' atthi. Vitakkacaritassa senāsanam vivaṭam disāmukham, yattha

[1] Bhm °mangula°
[2] Sbh mūsikādinam.
[3] Sb nivāsanapāpuranam.
[4] Sbh suparisuddha°.
[5] Bhm pavisetvā.
[6] Sbh dhūpavāsa.
[7] Bhm khāyanti.
[8] Bhm *om it.*

nisinnassa aramavanapokkharaniramaneyyakani gamaniga majanapadapatipatiya[1] nilobhasa ca pabbata pannayanti, tam na vattati Tam hi vitakkavidhavanass eva paccayo hoti Tasma gambhire darimukhe[2] vanapaticchanne Hatthi kucchipabbhara Mahindaguhasadise senasane vasitabbam Arammanam pi ssa vipulam na vattati tadisam hi vitakka vasena sandhavanaya[3] paccayo hoti parittam pana vattati Sesam ragacaritassa vuttasadisam eva ti idam vitakkacaritassa sappayam

Ayam *attano cariyanukulan ti* ettha agatacariyanam pa bhedanidanavibhavanasappayaparicchedato vittharo Na ca tava cariyanukulam kammatthanam sabbakarena avikatam, tam hi anantarassa matikapadassa vitthare sayam eva avi bhavissati Tasma yam vuttam cattalisaya kammatthanesu annataram[4] kammatthanam gahetva ti ettha sankhatanid desato, upacarappanavahato jhanappabhedato, samatik kamato vaddhanavaddhanato arammanato, bhumito gaha nato paccayato cariyanukulato ti imehi tava dasahi akarehi kammatthanavinicchayo veditabbo

Cattālīsa kammatthanani

Tattha *sankhataniddesato* ti cattalisaya kammatthanesu iti hi vuttam Tatr imani cattalīsa kammatthanani —dasa kasina, dasa asubha dasa anussatiyo, cattaro brahmavihara, cattaro aruppa, eka sanña, ekam vavatthanan ti

Tattha pathavikasinam, apokasinam, tejokasinam vayo kasinam nilakasinam, pitakasinam, lohitakasinam, odataka sinam alokakasinam, paricchinnakasakasinan ti ime dasa kasina

Uddhumatakam, vinilakam, vipubbakam, vicchiddakam, vikkhayitakam, vikkhittakam, hatavikkhittakam, lohitakam, puluvakam, atthikan ti ime dasa asubha

Buddhanussati, dhammanussati, sanghanussati, sīlanussati, caganussati, devatanussati, marananussati, kayagatasati, anapanasati,[5] upasamanussati ti ima dasa anussatiyo

[1] Bhm °patipatiya [2] Bhm dari° [3] Bhm °vanassa
[4] Bhm aññataram [5] Bhm °ssati

Metta karuna mudita upekkha ti ime cattaro brahmavihara

Akasanancayatanam vinnanancayatanam akincannayatanam nevasannanasannayatanan ti ime cattaro aruppa

Ahare patikulasanna[1] eka sanna

Catudhatuvavatthanam ekam vavatthanan ti evam sankhataniddesato vinicchayo veditabbo

Upacarappanavahato ti thapetva kayagatasatin ca anapanassatin ca avasesa attha anussatiyo ahare patikulasanna catudhatuvavatthanan ti iman eva h ettha dasa kammatthanani upacaravahani sesani appanavahani ti evam upacarappanavahato

Jhanappabhedato ti appanavahesu c ettha anapanasatiya saddhim dasa kasina catukkajjhanika honti Kayagataya satiya saddhim dasa asubha pathamajjhanika Purima tayo brahmavihara tikajjhanika Catutthabrahmaviharo cattaro ca aruppa catukkajjhanika ti evam jhanappabhedato

Samatikkamato ti dve samatikkama angasamatikkamo ca arammanasamatikkamo ca Tattha sabbesu pi tika catukkajjhanikesu kammatthanesu angasamatikkamo hoti vitakkavicaradini jhanangani samatikkamitva te sv ev aramma nesu dutiyajjhanadinam pattabbato tatha catutthabrahmavihare So pi hi mettadinam yeva arammane somanassam samatikkamitva pattabbo ti Catusu pana aruppesu arammanasamatikkamo hoti Purimesu hi navasu kasinesu annataram samatikkamitva akasanancayatanam pattabbam Aka sadini ca samatikkamitva vinnanancayatanadini Sesesu samatikkamo natthi ti evam samatikkamato

Vaddhanavaddhanato ti imesu cattalisaya kammatthanesu dasakasina neva vaddhetabbani Yattakam hi okasam kasinena pharati tad abbhantare dibbaya sotadhatuya sad dam sotum dibbena cakkhuna rupani pass tum parasattanan ca cetasa cittam annatum samattho hoti Kayagata sati pana asubhani ca na vaddhetabbani Kasma? Okasena paricchinnatta anisamsabhava ca Sa ca nesam okasena paricchinnata bhavananaye avibhavi sati Te u pana va l

[1] Sbb patikkula° [2] Bhm paricchannatt

nımıttam vaddhento Patıbhaganımıttam eva c ettha n attbı yad ayam [yogı[1]] vaddheyya Parıtta appamanarammanata p ettha parıggahava.en eva vedıtabba

Arupparammanesu pı akasam ka.ınugghatımatta[2] tam hı kasınapagamavasen eva manasıkatabbam Tato param vaddhayato[3] na kıncı hotı Vınnanam sabhavadhammatta na hı sakka sabhavadhammam vaddhetum Vınnanapa gamo vınnanassa abhavamattatta Nevasannanasannaya tanarammanam sabhavadhammatta yeva na vaddhetabbam Se anı anımıttatta Patıbhaganımıttam hı vaddhetabbam nama bhaveyya Buddhanussatı adınan ca neva patıbhaga nımıttam arammanam hotı tasma tam na vaddhetabban tı evam vaddhanavaddhanato

Arammanato tı ıme.u ca cattalısaya kammatthanesu dasa kasına dasa asubha anapanasatı[4] kayagatasatı tı imanı dvavısatı patıbhaganımıttarammananı sesanı na patıbha ganımıttarammananı Tatha dasasu anussatısu thapetva anapanasatın ca kayagatasatın ca ava esa attha anu.satıyo ahare patıkulasanna, catudhatuvavatthanam vınnanan cayatanam *nevasannanasannayatanan tı ımanı* dvadasa sabhavadhammarammananı Da a ka na dasa asubha anapanasatı kayagatasatı tı ımanı dvavısatı nımıttaramma nanı sesanı cha na vattabbarammananı Tatha vıpubba kam lohıtakam puluvakam anapanasatı apokasınam tejo kasınam vayokasınam yan ca alokakasınesu surıyadınam obhasamandalarammanan tı[5] ımanı attha calıtarammananı, tanı ca kho pubbabhage Paṭıbhagam pana sannı.ınnam eva hotı Sesanı na calıtarammananı tı evam arammanato

Bhu ıto tı ettha ca dasa asubha kayagata atı ahare patı kulasanna tı[6] ımanı dvadasa devesu nappavattantı Tanı dvadasa anapanasatı catı ımanı terasa Brahmaloke nap pavattantı Arupabhave pana thapetva cattaro aruppe annam nappavattatı Manussesu sabbanı pı pavattantı tı—evam bhumıto

---

[1] Sbh o ıt Bhm yad ayam [2] Sb ka ınugghatımattatta
[3] Sb *adds* pı [4] Bhm anapanassatı *throughout*
[5] Sbh o ıt [6] Sbh paṭıkkula anna

Gahanato ti ditthaphutthasutaggahanato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo Tatra ṭhapetvā vāyokasinam sesā nava kasinā, dasa asubhā ti imāni ekūnavīsati ditthena gahetabbāni Pubbabhāge cakkhunā oloketvā[1] nimittam nesam gahetabban ti attho Kāyagatāsatiyam tacapañcakam ditthena, sesam sutenā ti evam tassā ārammanam ditthasutena gahetabbam Ānāpānasati phuṭṭhena, vāyokasinam diṭṭhaphuṭṭhena, sesāni atthārasa sutena gahetabbāni, upekkhābrahmavihāro cattāro aruppā ti imāni c'ettha na ādikammikena gahetabbāni, sesāni pañcatimsa gahetabbānī ti—evam gahanato.

Paccayato ti imesu pana kammatthānesu, thapetvā ākāsakasinam, sesā nava kasinā āruppānam paccayā honti, dasa pi[2] kasinā abhiññānam, tayo brahmavihārā catuttha brahmaviharassa, hetthimam hetthimam āruppam uparimassa uparimassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nirodhasamāpattiyā, sabbāni pi sukhavihāravipassanā bhavasampattīnan ti—evam paccayato

Cariyānukulato ti cariyānam anukulato p' ettha vinicchayo veditabbo Seyyathidam, ragacaritassa tāva —ettha dasa asubhā kāyagatāsati ti ekādasa kammatthānāni anukulāni Dosacaritassa cattāro brahmavihārā cattāri vannakasināni ti attha Mohacaritassa ca[2] vitakkacaritassa ca ekam ānāpānasati kammatthānam eva Saddhācaritassa purimā cha anussatiyo Buddhicaritassa maranasati upasamānussati, catudhātuvavatthānam, āhāre patikūlasaññā ti cattāri Sesakasināni cattāro ca āruppā sabbacaritānam anukulāni Kasinesu ca yam kiñci parittam vitakkacaritassa, appamānam mohacaritassā ti evam ettha cariyānukulato vinicchayo veditabbo ti. Sabbañ c' etam ujuvipaccanikavasena ca atisappāya vasena ca vuttam Rāgadinam pana avikkhambhikā saddhādinam vā anupakārā kusalabhavanā nāma n' atthi Vuttam pi c' etam Meghiyasutte —*cattāro dhammā uttari*[3] *bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitak*

[1] S[b] *repeats* oloketvā [2] B[hm] *omit.*
[3] S[b] uttarim.

patittham na labhati na cirass eva dussilyam va gihibhavam[1] va papunati Niyyatitattabhavo pana neva atajjaniyo hoti na yenakamangamo suvaco[2] acariyayattavutti r eva[3] hoti So acarivato duvidham sangaham labhanto sasane vuddhim[4] virulhim vepullam papunati Culapindapatika Tissattherassa antevasika viya Therassa kira santikam tayo bhikkhu agamamsu Tesu eko aham bhante tumhakam atthaya ti vutte sataporise papate patitum ussaheyyan ti aha Dutiyo aham bhante tumhakam atthaya ti vutte imam attabhavam panhito patthaya pasanapitthe ghamsento nira vasesam khepetum ussaheyyan ti aha Tatiyo aham bhante tumhakam atthava ti vutte assasapassase uparundhitva[5] kalam[6] kiriyam katum ussaheyyan ti aha Thero bhabba vat ime bhikkhu ti kammatthanam kathesi Te tassa ovade thatva tayo pi arahattam papunimsu ti ayam anisamso at taniyyatane Tena vuttam —*Buddhassa va Bhagavato acari yassa va attanam niyyatetva* ti

Sampannajjhasayena sampannadhimuttina ca hutva ti ettha pana tena yogina alobhadinam vasena chahi akarehi sam pannajjhasayena bhavitabbam Evam sampannajjhasayo hi tissannam bodhinam annataram papunati Yath aha — cha ajjhasaya Bodhisattanam bodhiparipakaya samvat tanti alobhajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta lobhe dosadassavino adosajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta dose dosadassavino amohaj jhasaya ca Bodhisatta mohe dosadassavino nekkhammaj jhasaya ca Bodhisatta gharavase dosadassavino pavivekaj jhasaya ca Bodhisatta[7] sanganikaya dosadassavino nissara najjhasaya ca Bodhisatta sabbabhavagatisu dosadassavino ti Ye hi keci atitanagatapaccuppanna sotapanna sakadagami anagami khinasavapaccekabuddha sammasambuddha sabbe te imeh eva chah akarehi attana attana pattabbam visesam patta *Tasma imehi chah akarehi sampannajjhasayena* bhavitabbam

Tad adhimuttataya pana adhimuttisampannena bhavitab bam Samadhadhimuttena samadhigarukena samadhipab

---

[1] Bhm gihi° [2] Bhm subbaco
[3] Bhm vutti d eva [4] Bm vaddhim
[5] Bhm °rumbh° [6] Sbh kala [7] Sb *inserts* gana

bharena nıbbanadhımuttena nıbbanagarukena nıbbanapab bharena ca[1] bhavıtabban tı attho Evam sampannajjhasaya dhımuttıno pan assa kammatthanam yacato cetoparıyaya ñanalabhına[2] acarıyena cıttacaram oloketva carıya janı tabba Itarena kım carıto sı ? ke va te dhamma bahulam samudacarantı ? kım va te manasıkaroto phasu hotı ? kata rasmım va te kammatthane cıttam namatı tı evam adıhı nayehı pucchıtva janıtabba Evam natva carıyanukulam kammatthanam kathetabbam *Kathentena ca tıvıdhena* kathetabbam Pakatıya uggahıtakammatthanassa ekam dve nıssajjanı[3] sajjhayam karetva databbam santıke vasan tassa agatagatakkhane kathetabbam uggahetva annattha[4] gantukamassa natısankhıttam natıvıttharıkam katva kathe tabbam Tattha pathavıkasınam tava kathentena cattaro kasınadosa kasınakaranam katassa bhavananayo duvıdham nımıttam duvıdho samadhı sattavıdham sappayasappayam dasavıdham appanakosallam vırıyasamata appanavıdhanan tı ıme nava akara kathetabba Sesakammatthanesu pı tassa tassa anurupam kathetabbam Tam sabbam tesam bhava navıdhane avıbhavıssatı Evam kathıyamane pana kam matthane tena yogına nımıttam gahetva sotabbam

Nımıttam gahetva tı ıdam hetthımapadam ıdam uparı mapadam ayam assa attho ayam adhıppayo ıdam opam man tı evam tam tam akaram upanıbandhıtva tı attho Evam nımıttam gahetva sakkaccam sunantena hı kammat thanam sugahıtam hotı Ath assa tam nıssaya vısesadhı gamo sampajjatı na ıtarassa tı Ayam gahetva tı ımassa padassa atthaparıdıpana

Ettavata *kaljanamıttam upasankamıtva attano carıyanu kulan ı cattalısaya kammatthanesu annataran ı kammatthanan ı gahetva* tı ımanı padanı sabbakarena vıttharıtanı hontı tı

Itı sadhujanapamojjatthaja kate Vısuddhı Magge samadhı bhavanadhıkare[5] kammatthanagahananıddeso[6] nama tatıyo parıc chedo

---

[1] Bhm *omıt* [2] Sb Bhm cetoparıyanana° [3] Sb nısajja. [4] Bhm annatra [5] Sb *omıts* [6] Bhm kammatthanaggah°

IV

CATUTTHO PARICCHEDO

PATHAVĪKASINA-NIDDESO

Idani yam vuttam —*samadhibhavanaya ananurupam viharam pahaya anurupe vihare viharai tena* ti[1] ettha[2] yassa tava acariyena saddhim ekavihare vasato phasu hoti tena tatth eva kammatthanam parisodhentena vasitabbam Sace tattha phasu na hoti yo anno gavute va addhayojane va yojanamatte pi va sappayo viharo hoti tattha vasitab bam Evam hi sati kammatthanassa kismincid eva thane sandehe va sati sati[3] sammose va jate kalass eva vihare vat tam katva antaramagge pindaya caritva bhattakiccapari yosane yeva acariyassa vasanatthanam gantva tam divasam acariyassa santike kammatthanam sodhetva dutiyadivase acariyam vanditva nikkhamitva antaramagge pindaya caritva akilamanto yeva attano vasanatthanam agantum sakkhissati *Yo pana yojanappamane pi phasukatthanam* na labhati tena kammatthane sabbam ganthitthanam chin ditva suvisuddham[4] avajjanapatibaddham kammatthanam katva duram pi gantva samadhibhavanaya ananurupam viharam pahaya anurupe vihare vihatabbam

Tattha ananurupo nama attharasannam dosanam anna tarena samannagato Tatr ime attharasa dosa —*mahattam navattam jinnattam panthanissitattam sondi pannam puppham, phalam patthaniyata nagarasannissitata daru sannissitata, khettasannissitata, visabhagānam puggalanam atthitā, pattanasannissitata paccantasannisssitatā, rajja sīmasannissitatā, asappāyata kalyānamittanam alabho* ti

[1] *See* p 89 [2] S[b] *inserts* pana

[3] B[hm] *omits* [4] B[hm] visuddham

imesam atṭharasannam dosanam aññatarena dosena saman nagato ananurupo nama na tattha vihatabbam Kasma ?

Mahavihare tava bahū nanachanda[1] sannipatanti, te an ñamaññam pativiruddhataya vattam na karonti bodhi anganadini[2] asammatthane va honti, anupatthapitam pani yam paribhojaniyam Tatrayam gocaragame pindaya caris sami ti pattacivaram adaya nikkhanto, sace passati vattam va akatam, paniyaghatam va rittam athanena vattam katab bam hoti, paniyam upatthapetabbam akaronto vattabhede dukkatam apajjati, karontassa kalo atikkamati atidiva pavittho nitthitaya bhikkhaya kinci na labhati, patisalla nagato pi samanera daharabhikkhunam uccasaddena sangha kammehi ca vikkhipati Yattha pana sabbam pattam katam eva hoti, avasesa pi ca [san]ghattana[3] n atthi evarupe mahavihare pi vihatabbam [4]

Navavihare bahum navakammam[5] hoti, akarontam ujjha yanti Yattha[6] pana bhikkhu evam vadanti ayasma yatha sukham samanadhammam karotu, mayam navakammam karissama ti evarupe vihatabbam

Jinnavihare pana bahum patijaggitabbam hoti, antamaso attano senasanamattam pi appatijaggantam ujjhayanti patijag gantassa kammatthanam parihayati

Panthanissite mahapathavihare rattindivam[7] agantuka san nipatanti, vikale agatanam attano senasanam datva ruk khamule va pasanapiṭṭhe va vasitabbam hoti, puna divase[8] pi evam eva ti kammatṭhanassa okaso na hoti Yattha pana evarupo agantukasambadho na hoti, tattha viha tabbam

Sondi nama pasanapokkharani hoti Tattha paniyattham mahajano samosarati nagaravasinam rajakulupakatthe ranam[9] antevasika rajanakammatthaya agacchanti tesam bhajanadarudonikadini pucchantanam asuke ca asuke ca

---

[1] Sbh nanacchanda
[2] Bhm bodhiyang°
[3] Sbh ghattana
[4] Bhm na vihatabbam
[5] Bhm bahunava°
[6] Bhm Yatra
[7] Bhm rattidivam
[8] Bhm divasam
[9] Sb rajakulupagatheranam

thāne ti dassetabbāni honti, evaṃ sabbakālam pi niccavyā vato hoti

Yattha nānavidham *sākapannam* hoti, tatth' assa kam matthānam gahetva divāvihāram nisinnassā pi santike sāka-hārikā gāyamānā pannam uccinantiyo visabhāgasaddasan-ghattanena kammatthānantarāyam karonti

Yattha pana nānāvidhā *malagaccha supupphitā honti*, tatrā pi tādiso yeva upaddavo

Yattha nānāvidham ambajambupanasādi *phalam*[1] hoti, tattha phalatthikā āgantvā yācanti, adentassa kujjhanti, balakkārena vā ganhanti, sayanhasamaye vihāramajjhe cankamantena te disva kim, upasakā, evam karothā ti vuttā yathāruci akkosanti, avāsāya pi ssa parakkamanti

Patthanīye pana *lenasammate*[2] Dakkhinagiri Hatthikuc chi Cetiyagiri Cittalapabbatasadise vihāre viharantam ayam arahā ti sambhāvetvā vanditukamā manussā samantā osaranti ten' assa na phāsu hoti, yassa pana tam sappayam hoti, tena divā aññattha[3] gantvā rattim vasitabbam

Nagarasannissite visabhāgārammanam āpātham āgacchanti, kumbhadasiyo pi ghatehi nighamsantiyo gacchanti, okkam itvā maggam na denti, issaramanussā pi vihāramajjhe sānim parikkhipitva nisīdanti

Dārusannissaye pana yattha katthāni ca dabbūpakarana rukkhā ca santi, tattha katthahārikā pubbe vuttasākapup phahārikā viya aphāsum[4] karonti vihāre rukkhā santi, te chinditvā gharāni karissāmā ti manussā āgantva chindanti Sace sāyanhasamayam padhānagharā nikkhamitvā vihāra-majjhe cankamanto te disvā kim, upāsaka, evam karotha ti vadati, yatharuci akkosanti, avasāya pi 'ssa parakkamanti

Yo pana *khettasannissito* hoti samanta khettehi parivā rito, tattha manussā viharamajjhe yeva khalam katvā dhañ-ñam maddanti, pamukhe sosayanti,[5] aññam pi bahum aphā-sum karonti Yatrā pi mahasanghabhogo hoti, aramika-kulānam[6] gāvo rundhanti, udakavāram patisedhenti, manus-

[1] Bhm °panasādi° [2] Sb Bm loka° [3] Bhm aññatra [4] Bhm aphasu-, *and below* [5] Sb sussanti, Bhm susayanti [6] Bhm ārāmikakul

sa vihı sısam gahetva passatha tumhakam aramikakulanam[1] kamman tı sanghassa dassentı Tena tena karanena raja rajamahamattanam gharadvaram gantabbam hotı Avam pı khettasannıssıten eva sangahıto

Visabhagānam puggalanam atthıta tı yattha annamaññam vısabhagaverı bhıkkhu vıharantı, ye kalaham karontı ma bhante evam karotha tı varıyamana etassa pamsukulıkassa agatakalato patthaya nattha mha tı vattaro bhavantı

Yo pı udaka *pattanam* va thalapattanam va nıssıto hotı tattha abbhınham navahı ca satthehı ca agatamanussa okasam detha, panıyam detha lonam detha tı ghattayanta aphasum karontı

Paccantasannıssıte[2] pana manussa Buddhadısu appasanna hontı

Rajjasımasannıssıte rajabhayam hotı Tam hı padesam eko *raja na mayham vase vattatı tı paharatı, ıtaro pı na may*ham vase vattatı tı Tatrayam bhıkkhu kadacı ıtarassa[3] rañño vıjıte vıcaratı, kadacı ekassa Atha nam carapurıso ayan tı maññamana anayavyasanam papentı

Asappayatā tı vısabhagarupadı arammanasamosaranena va amanussaparıggahıtataya va asappayata Tatrıdam vatthu —eko kırı thero aranne vasatı Ath assa eka yakkhını pannasaladvare thatva gayı So nıkkhamıtva dvare atthası Sa gantva cankamanasıse gayı Thero cankamanasısam agamasi Sa sataporıse papate thatva gayı Thero patını vattı Atha nam sa vegena gahetva[4] maya bhante na eko na dve tumhadısa khadıta tı aha

Kalyanamıttānam alabho tı yattha na sakka hotı acarıyam va acarıyasamam va upajjhayam va upajjhayasamam va kalyanamıttam laddhum tattha so kalyanamıttanam alabho mahadoso yeva tı ımesam attharasannam do anam anna tarena samannagato ananurupo tı vedıtabbo Vuttam pı c etam Atthakathasu —

Mahāvasam navavasam jaravasan ca pantham,
Sondım pannan ca p pphan ca phalam patthıtam eva ca

[1] Bhm aramıkanam
[2] Bm Paccantımsıte
[3] Sbh ımassa
[4] Sbh vegen agantva

Nagaraṃ daruṇā khettaṃ, visabhāgena pattanaṃ,
Paccantasīmāsappāyaṃ, yattha mitto na labbhati,
Aṭṭhāras etāni ṭhānāni iti viññāya paṇḍito,
Ārakā parivajjeyya, maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ[1] yathā ti

[*Anurūpe vihāre viharantena*]

Yo pana gocaragāmato natidūra naccāsannādihi pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato, ayaṃ anurūpo nāma Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā — *Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅga samannāgataṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ nātidūraṃ hoti, naccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, divā appo kiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ, appaḍaṃsamaka sāvātātapasiriṃsapasamphassaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren' eva uppajjanti cīvara piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgama dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te kālena kālaṃ upa saṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? imassa ko attho ti, tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañ c' eva vivaranti anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti[2] anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāni yesu[3] dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti Evaṃ kho, bhik khave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti ti[4] · Ayaṃ samādhibhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe vihāre[5] viharantena ti ettha vitthāro

Khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā ti evaṃ patirūpe vihāre viharantena ye pi 'ssa te honti khuddakapalibodha, te pi upacchinditabbā Seyyathīdaṃ dīghāni kesanakhalo māni chinditabbāni, jiṇṇacīvaresu dalhīkammaṃ[6] vā tunna kammaṃ vā kātabbaṃ, kiliṭṭhāni vā rajitabbāni, sace patte malaṃ hoti patto pacitabbo, mañcapīṭhādīni sodhetabbāni ti Ayaṃ khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā ti ettha vitthāro

Idāni *sabbaṃ bhāvanāvidhānaṃ aparihāpentena bhāve tabbo* ti ettha ayaṃ pathavīkasiṇaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabba

---

[1] Bhm °appati° [2] Bhm uttānim k° [3] Sbh °thāniyesu
[4] A v, 15 Sh *refers inaccurately to S* (Sagathavagga)—*sic*
[5] Sbh *omit* [6] Sbh dalhi°

kammatthanavasena vittharakatha hoti Evam upacchin nakhuddakapalibodhena hi bhikkhuna pacchabhattam pinda patapatikkantena bhattasammadam pativinodetva paviritte okase sukhanisinnena kataya va akataya va pathaviya nimit tam ganhitabbam Vuttam h' etam —*pathavikasinam ug ganhanto pathaviyam nimittam ganhāti kate va akate va, santake, no anantake, sakotiye, no akotiye, savatume, no ava tume,*[1] *sapariyante, no apariyante, suppamatte vā sarāvamatte vā So tam nimittam suggahitam*[2] *karoti, supadharitam upa dhareti, suvavatthitam vavatthapeti So tam nimittam sugga hitam katvā, supadhāritam upadharetva, suvavatthitam vavat thapetva, ānisamsadassavi ratanasanni hutvā, cittikaram upat thapetvā, sampiyayamano tasmim ārammane cittam upanibandhati —addha imaya patipadaya*[3] *jaramaranamhā muccissā mī ti so vivicc' eva kāmehi pe pathamam jhanam*[4] *upasampajja viharatī* ti [5]

Tattha yena atitabhave pi sasane va isipabbajjaya va pab bajitva, pathavikasine[6] catukkapañcakajjhanani nibbattita pubbani, evarupassa puññavato upanissayasampannassa aka taya pathaviyā kasitatthane va khalamandale va nimittam uppajjati, Mallakatherassa viya Tassa kir ayasmato kasi tatthanam olokentassa tam thanappamanam eva nimittam udapadi So tam vaddhetva pancakajjhanāni nibbattetva jhanapadatthanam vipassanam patthapetva arahattam papuni

Yo pan' evam akatadhikaro hoti, tena acariyasantike uggahita[7] kammatthanavidhānam aviradhetva cattaro kasi nadose pariharantena kasinam katabbam Nilapitalohito datasambhedavasena hi cattaro pathavikasinadosa, tasma niladivannam mattikam agahetva[8] gangavahe mattika sadisaya arunavannaya mattikaya kasinam katabbam, tañ

---

[1] Bhm [s]avattume [2] Bhm °gahitam
[3] Sb patipattivā [4] Sbh pathamajjhanam
[5] Sb *refers this citation to Pts* (Ñanakatha), *but it does not occur there Is it from the Comy on that work?*
[6] Sb pathavi° [7] Sbh uggahitam
[8] Bhm aggahetva

ca kho vihāramajjhe sāmanerādīnam sañcaranaṭṭhāne na kātabbam, vihārapaccante pana paticchannatthāne pabbhāre vā pannasalāya vā samhārimam vā tatratthakam vā kātabbam, tatra sanhārimam catūsu dandakesu pilotikam[1] vā cammam va katasārakam vā bandhitvā tattha apanitatinamūla sakkharavalikāya[2] sumadditāya mattikāya vuttappamānam vaṭṭam limpetvā katabbam Tam parikammakāle bhūmiyam attharitvā oloketabbam Tatratthakam bhūmiyam padumakannikākārena khānuke ākotetvā vallihi vinandhitvā kātabbam Yadisā mattikā nappahoti, adho aññam pakkhipitvā uparibhāge suparisodhitāya arunavannāya mattikaya vidatthi-caturangulavitthāram vattam kātabbam. Etad eva hi pamānam sandhāya *suppamattam vā sarāvamattam vā* ti vuttam

Santake, no anantake ti ādi pan' assa paricchedatthāya[3] vuttam Tasmā evam vuttappamānaparicchedam katvā rukkhapanika[ya][4] visabhāgavannam samutthapeti Tasmā tam agahetvā pāsānapanikayaghamsitvā samam bheritala sadisam katvā tam thānam sammajjitvā nhatvā āgantvā kasinamandalato addhateyya hatthantare padese paññatte vidatthi-caturangulapādake su atthate pithe nisīditabbam, tato dūratare nisinnassa hi kasinam na upatthati, asannatare kasinadosa paññāyanti,[5] uccatare nisinnena givam onamitvā oloketabbam hoti, nicatare jannukā rujjhanti Tasma vuttanayen eva nisīditvā, *appassādākāmā*[6] ti ādinā nayena kamesu ādinavam paccavekkhitvā kāmanissarane sabbadukkhasamatikkamassa upāyabhūte[7] nekkhamme jatabhilāsena Buddhadhammasanghagunānussaranena pitipāmojjam janayitvā ayam dani sā sabbabuddha paccekabuddha ariyasāvakehi patipannā nekkhammapatipadā ti patipattiyā sañjātagāravena addhā imāya patipadaya[8] pavivekasukharasassa bhāgī bhavissāmi ti ussaham janayitvā samena akārena

[1] Sh pilotikam [2] Bhm °kathalikāya
[3] Sh paricchedadassanatthāya
[4] Sbh rukkhapānikā [5] Sbh kasinadoso paññāyati
[6] Bhm appasādakāmā [7] Bhm samatikkamupāyabhūte
[8] Sbh patipattiyā.

cakkhuni ummiletva nimittam ganhantena bhavetabbam Ati-ummilayato hi cakkhu kilamati, mandalañ ca ativibhutam hoti, tena assa nimittam nuppajjati Atimandam ummilayato manḍalam avibhutam hoti cittañ ca linam hoti evam pi nimittam nuppajjati, tasma, adasatale mukhanimittadassina viya samena akarena cakkhūni ummiletva[1] nimittam ganhantena bhavetabbam Na vanno paccavekkhitabbo, na lakkhanam manasikatabbam Api ca vannam amuñcitva nissaya savannam katva ussadavasena pannatti dhamme cittam thapetva manasikatabbam Pathavi, mahi, medini[2] bhumi, vasudha, vasundhara ti adisu pathavi namesu yam icchati, yad assa saññanukulam hoti, tam vattabbam Api ca pathavi ti etad eva namam pakaṭam,

mandalam viya sudhotasankhathalam viya valahakantara nikkhantacandamandalam viya meghamukhe balaka[1] viya uggahanimittam padaletva[2] nikkhantam iva tato sataguṇam *sahassagunam suparisuddham hutva upatthati* Tan ca kho pana neva vannavantam na santhanavantam yadi hi tam idisam bhaveyya cakkhuvinneyyam siya olarikam samma sanupagam[3] tilakkhanabbhahatam Na pan etam tadisam kevalam hi samadhilabhino upatthanakaramattam —sanna jam etan ti uppannakalato ca pan assa patthaya nivaranani vikkhambhita neva honti kilesa sannisinna va upacara samadhina cittam samahitam eva ti

Duvidho hi samadhi —upacarasamadhi ca appanasamadhi ca Dvihakarehi cittam samadhiyati upacarabhumiyam va patilabhabhumiyam va Tattha upacarabhumiyam niva ranappahanena cittam samahitam hoti patilabhabhumiyam angapatubhavena Dvinnam pana samadhinam idam nana karanam —upacare angani na thamajatani honti anganam athamajatatta Yatha nama daharo kumarako ukkhipitva thapiyamano punappunam bhumiyam patati evam eva upacare uppanne cittam kalena nimittam arammanam karoti kalena bhavangam otarati *Appanaya*[4] *pana angani tha* majatani honti tesam thamajatatta Yatha nama balava puriso asana vutthaya divasam pi titttheyya evam eva ap panasamadhimhi uppanne cittam sakim bhavangavaram chinditva kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam titthati kusalajavanapatipativasen eva pavattati ti

Tatra yad etam upacarasamadhina saddhim patibhaganı mittam uppannam tassa uppadanam nama atidukkaram Tasma sace ten eva pallankena tam nimittam vaddhetva appanam adhigantum sakkoti sundaram No ce sakkoti athanena tam nimittam appamattena cakkavattigabbho viya rakkhitabbam Evam hi —

Nimittam rakkhato laddham parihani na vijjati
Arakkham hi asantam hi laddham laddham vinassati

---

[1] Bhm baka
[2] Sbh padalayitva
[3] Bhm sammasanup°
[4] Bhm appanayam

Tatrayam rakkhanavıdhı —

Avaso, gocaro, bhassam, puggalo, bhojanam, utu,
Iriyapatho ti satt ete asappaye vivajjaye

Sappaye satta sevetha, evam hi patipajjato
Na ciren' eva kalena, hoti kassaci appanā ti [1]

Tatrassa yasmim *āvase* vasantassa anuppannam va nimit tam nuppajjati, uppannam va vinassati, anupatthita ca sati na upatthati, asamahitañ ca cittam na samadhiyati, ayam asappayo Yattha nimittam uppajjati ceva thavarañ ca hoti, sati upatthati, cittam samadhiyati, Nagapabbatavasi padhaniya Tissattherassa viya, ayam sappayo Tasma yas *mim vihare bahu avasa honti, tattha ekam ekasmim tini tini* divasani vasitvā yatth' assa cittam ekaggam hoti, tattha vasitabbam Āvasasappayataya hi Tambapannidipamhi Culanagalene vasanta tatth' eva kammatthanam gahetva pañcasata bhikkhu arahattam papunimsu, sotapannadinam pana aññattha ariyabhumim patva tattha arahattam pat tanañ ca ganana n atthi Evam aññesu pi Cittalapabbata viharadisu

Gocara gamo pana yo senasanato uttarena va dakkhinena va natidure diyaddhakosabbhantare hoti sulabhasampan nabhikkho, so sappayo viparito asappayo

Bhassam pi[2] dvattimsa tiracchanakathā pariyapannam *asappayam, tam hi ssa nimittantaradhanaya samvattati* Dasa kathavatthunissitam sappayam, tam pi mattaya bhasi *tabbam*

Puggalo pi atiracchanakathiko sīladi gunasampanno, yam nissaya *asamahitam va* cittam samadhiyati, samahitam va cittam thirataram hoti, evarupo sappayo Kayadaddhi bahulo[3] pana tiracchanakathiko asappayo So hi tam kaddamodakam iva accham udakam malinam[4] eva karoti, tadisañ ca agamma kotapabbatavasidaharass eva samapatti *pi nassati, pag eva nimittam*

---

[1] Bhm *omit*
[2] Bhm Bhassan ti
[3] Bhm °dalhibahulo
[4] Bhm malinam

Bhojanam pana kassacı madhuram, kassacı ambılam sappayam hotı

Utu pı kassacı sıto, kassacı unho sappayo hotı, tasma yam bhojanam va utum va sevantassa phasu hotı, asamahıtam va cıttam samadhıyatı, samahıtam va cıttam thırataram hotı tam bhojanam so ca utu sappayo, ıtaram bhojanam ıtaro ca utu asappayo

Irıyapathesu pı kassacı cankamo sappayo hotı kassacı saya natthananısajjanam añnataro, tasma tam avasam vıya tını dıvasanı upaparıkkhıtva yasmım ırıyapathe asamahıtam va cıttam samadhıyatı samahıtam va cıttam thırataram hotı so sappayo, ıtaro asappayo tı veditabbo Itı ımam sattavıdham asappayam vajjetva sappayam sevıtabbam evam patı pannassa hı nımıtta sevanabahulassa na cıren eva kalena hotı kassacı appana

Yassa pana evam pı patıpajjato na hotı, tena dasavıdham appanakosallam sampadetabbam Tatrayam nayo —

Dasahı akarehı appanakosallam ıcchıtabbam —(1) *vatthu vısadakırıyato*[1] (2) *ındrıyasamattapatıpadanato* (3) *nımıttakusalato* (4) *yasmım samaye cıttam paggahetabbam tasmım samaye cıttam pagganhatı* (5) *yasmım samaye cıttam nıggahetabbam, tasmım samaye cıttam nıgganhatı,* (6) *yasmım samaye cıttam sampahamsıtabbam, tasmım samaye cıttam sampahamsetı* (7) *yasmım samaye cıttam ajjhupekkhıtabbam tasmım samaye cıttam ajjhupekkhatı,* (8) *asamahıtapuggalaparıvajjanato* (9) *samahıtapuggalasevanato* (10) *tad adhımuttıto* tı

Tattha (1) *vatthuvısadakırıya* nama ajjhattıkabahıranam vatthunam vısadabhavakaranam Yada hı ssa kesanakha lomanı dıghanı hontı sarıram va sedamalaggahıtam tada ajjhattıkam vatthu avısadam hotı aparısuddham Yada panassa cıvaram jınnam kılıttham duggandham hotı, sena sanam va uklapam, tada bahıram vatthu avısadam hotı

[1] Bhm °kırıyato

aparisuddham Ajjhattike bahire ca vatthumhi avisade uppannesu cittacetasikesu nanam pi aparisuddham hoti aparisuddhani dipakapallikavattatelani[1] nissaya uppanna dipasikhaya obhaso viya Aparisuddhena nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi avibhuta honti kammatthanam anuyunjato kammatthanam pi vuddhim virulhim vepullam na gacchati Visade pana ajjhattikabahire vatthumhi uppannesu cittacetasikesu nanam pi visadam hoti parisuddham[2] parisuddhani dipakapallikavattatelani[1] nissaya uppannadipasikhaya obhaso viya Parisuddhena ca nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi vibhuta honti kammatthanam anuyunjato kammatthanam pi vuddhim virulhim vepullam gacchati

(2) *Indriyasamattapatipadanam* nama saddhadinam indriyanam samabhavakaranam Sace hi 'ssa saddhindriyam balavam hoti itarani mandani tato viriyindriyam paggahakiccam satindriyam upatthanakiccam samadhindriyam avikkhepakiccam pannindriyam dassanakiccam katum na sakkoti Tasma tam dhammasabhavapaccavekkhanena va yatha va manasikaroto balavam jatam tatha amanasikarena hapetabbam Vakkalittheravatthu[3] c' ettha nidassanam

Sace pana viriyindriyam balavam hoti atha neva saddhindriyam adhimokkhakiccam katum sakkoti na itarani itarakiccabhedam Tasma tam passaddhadi bhavanaya hapetabbam Tatra pi Sonattheravatthu[4] dassetabbam Evam sese su pi ekassa balavabhave sati itaresam attano kiccesu asamatthata veditabba Visesato pan' ettha saddhapannanam samadhiviriyanan ca samatam pasamsanti Balava saddho hi mandapanno muddhappasanno hoti avatthusmim pasidati balavapanno mandasaddho kerat kapakkham[5] bhajati bhesajjasamutthito viya rogo atekiccho hoti ubhinnam samataya vatthusmim yeva pasidati Balavasamadhim pana mandaviriyam samadhissa kosajjapakkhatta kosajjam abhibhavati

[1] Sh °pallaka°   [2] Sbh o i t

[3] Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 198 f *Com* i *J* o i 1 1 ?4 § ? o i *S* iii 119 f *and* o i *Dhp* 381 (vol iv 118 f)

[4] Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p ? 6

[5] *Sum V* i 289 *Jat* 1 ?? 4 461

balavavıriyam mandasamadhım vırıyassa uddhaccapak khatta uddhaccam abhıbhavatı Samadhı pana vırıyena samyojito kosajje patıtum na labhatı vırıyam samadhına samyojıtam uddhacce patıtum na labhatı tasma tad ubha yam samam katabbam ubhayasamataya hı appana hotı Apı ca samadhıkammıkassa balavatı pı saddha vattatı evam saddahanto okappento appanam papunıssatı Samadhı pan nasu pana samadhıkammıkassa ekaggata balavatı vattatı, evam hı so appanam papunatı Vıpassanakammıkassa paññ na balavatı vattatı evam hı so lakkhanapatıvedham papu natı Ubhınnam pana samatta[1] pı appana hotı yeva Satı pana sabbattha balavatı vattatı satı hı cıttam uddhacca pakkhıkanam saddha vırıya pannanam vasena uddhacca pa tato kosajjapakkhena ca samadhına kosajjapatato rak khatı Tasma sa lonadhupanam vıya sabbavyanjanesu, sabbakammıka amacco vıya sabbarajakıccesu sabbattha ıc chitabba Tena aha satı ca[2] pana sabbatthıka vutta Bhaga vata Kım karana? Cıttam hı satıpatısaranam arak khapaccupatthana ca satı na vına satıya cıttassa paggahanig gaho hotı tı[3]

(3) *Nimittakosallam* nama pathavıkasınadıkassa cıtt ekag gata nımıttassa akatassa karanakosallam katassa ca[4] bhavanakosallam bhavanaya laddhassa rakkhanakosallan ca, tam ıdha adhıppetam[5]

(4) Kathan ca *yasmim samaye cittam paggahetabbam tasmim samaye cittam pagganhati?* Yada ssa atısıthılavırıyatadıhı lınam cıttam hotı tada passaddhısambojjhangadayo tayo abhavetva dhammavıcayasambojjhangadayo tayo[6] bhavetı Vuttam h etam Bhagavata[7] —*Seyyathapi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjaletukamo assa so tattha allani ceva tinani pakkhipeyya allani ca gomayani pakkhipeyya allani ca katthani pakkhipeyya udakavatan ca dadeyya pamsukena ca okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so bhikkhave puriso tam*[8] *parittam*

---

[1] Bhm samataya [2] Sb *omits*
[3] Sh *refers this citation to the* Maha Atthakatha
[4] Sbh *omit* [5] Bhm ıdhadhı°
[6] Sb Bhm *omit* [7] S v 112 f [8] Bhm *omit*

aggım ujjaletun tı? No h etam, bhante Evam eva kho bhık khave, yasmım samaye līnam cıttam hotı, akalo tasmım samaye passaddhısambojjhangassa bhāvanaya, akālo samādhı-samboj jhangassa, akalo upekkhāsambojjhangassa bhavanāya Tam kıssa hetu? Lınam, bhıkkhave, cıttam, tam etehı dhammehı dussa mutthāpayam hotı Yasmıñ ca kho, bhıkkhave, samaye līnam cıttam hotı, kālo tasmım samaye dhammavıcayasambojjhan gassa bhāvanaya, kalo vıriyasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, kalo pītısambojjhangassa bhāvanāya Tam kıssa hetu? Līnam, bhıkkhave, cıttam, tam etehı dhammehı susamutthapayam hotı. Seyyathāpı, bhıkkhave, purıso parıttam aggım ujjāletukāmo assa, so tattha sukkhanı ceva tınānı pakkhıpeyya, sukkhānı ca gomayanı pakkhıpeyya, sukkhānı ca katthānı pakkhıpeyya, mukhavātan[1] *ca dadeyya, na ca pamsukena okıreyya, bhabbo nu kho so, bhıkkhave, purıso parıttam aggım ujjaletun tı Evam, bhante* tı

Ettha ca yatha sakam aharavasena dhammavıcayasamboj jhangadınam bhavana vedıtabba Vuttam h etam[2] —*Atthı, bhıkkhave, kusalākusalā dhammā savajjanavajja dhammā, hınapanıta*[3] *dhammā, kanhasukkasappatıbhāgā dhammā Tat tha yonıso manasıkārabahulīkaro, ayam aharo anuppannassa vā dhammavıcayasambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammavıcayasambojjhangassa bhıyyo bhāvaya vepullāya*[4] *bha vanāya pārıpūrıyā samvattatı* Tatha *atthı, bhıkkhave, ārambhadhatu, nıkkamadhātu, parakkamadhatu Tattha yonıso manasıkārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā vırıya sambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vırıyasambojjhan gassa bhıyyo bhāvaya vepullaya bhavanaya parıpūrıyā sam vattatı* Tatha *atthı, bhıkkhave, pītısambojjhangatthanıyā dhammā Tattha yonıso manasıkarabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa va pītısambojjhangassa uppādaya, uppannassa vā pītısambojjhangassa bhıyyo bhavāya vepullāya bhavanāya parıpūrıyā samvattatī* tı

---

[1] *So* S^bh, B^hm sukkavatañ ca

[2] *S* v, 104 [3] S^bh hınappanıtā

[4] *The text of the Sutta* (P T S *ed*) *omıts these three words throughout*

Tattha sabhāvasāmaññalakkhaṇapaṭivedhavasena pavattamanasikāro kusalādisu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Ārambhadhātu-ādīnaṃ uppādanavasena pavattamanasikāro ārambhadhātu-ādisu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Tattha *ārambhadhātū* ti paṭhamavīriyaṃ vuccati. *Nikkamadhātū* ti kosajjato nikkhantattā tato balavataraṃ. *Parakkamadhātū* ti paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato tato pi balavataraṃ. *Pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā* ti pana pītiyā ev' etaṃ nāmaṃ, tassā pi uppādakamanasikāro va *yoniso manasikāro* nāma.

Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:—(1) paripucchakatā, (2) vatthuvisadakiriyatā[1] (3) indriyasamattapaṭipādanā (4) duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā (5) paññavantapuggalasevanā, (6) gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā,[2] (7) tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Ekādasa dhammā vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:—(1) apāyādibhayapaccavekkhaṇatā, (2) vīriyāyattalokiyalokuttaravisesādhigamānisaṃsadassitā, (3) Buddhapaccekabuddhamahāsāvakehi gatamaggo mayā gantabbo so ca[3] na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaṃ gamanavīthipaccavekkhaṇatā (4) dāyakānaṃ mahapphalabhāvakaraṇena piṇḍapātāpacāyanatā (5) vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī me satthā, so ca anatikkamanīyasāsano, amhākaṃ ca bahupakāro, paṭipattiyā ca pūjiyamāno pūjito hoti na itarathā ti evaṃ satthu mahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, (6) saddhammasaṅkhātaṃ me mahādāyajjaṃ gahetabbaṃ taṃ ca na sakkā kusītena gahetun ti evaṃ dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇatā (7) ālokasaññāmanasikāra-iriyāpathaparivattana-abbhokāsasevanādīhi thīnamiddhavinodanatā (8) kusītapuggalaparivajjanatā (9) āraddhavīriyapuggalasevanatā (10) sammappadhānapaccavekkhaṇatā, (11) tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Ekādasa dhammā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:—(1) buddhānussati (2) dhammānussati, (3) saṅghānussati, (4) sīlānussati, (5) cāgānussati (6) devatānussati (7) upasamānussati (8) lūkhapug-

[1] Bᵐ °kiriyā.
[2] Sᵇ °ñāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā Bᵐ paccavekkhaṇā.
[3] Sᵇ pi.

galıparıvajjanatı, (9) sımddhapuggalasevanatā (10) Pasadanıyasuttanta paccavekkhanatā,[1] (11) tad adhımuttatatı —

Itı ımehı akarehı ete dhamme uppadento dhammavıcaya sambojjhangadayo bhavetı namı evam *yasmım samaje cıttam pajgahetabbam tasmım samaye cıttam pagganhatı*

(5) Katham *yasmım samaje cıttam mggaletabbam tasmım samaje cıttam mgganhatı?* Yadı ssa accaraddhavıriyatadıhı uddhatam cıttam hotı, tada dhammavıcayasambojjhangadayo tayo abhavetva passaddhısambojjhangadayo bhavetı Vuttam h etam Bhagavata[2] —*Sejjathapı, bhıkkhave, purıso mahantam aggıkkhandham nıbbapetukāmo assa so tattha sukkhanı ceva tınānı pakkhıpeyya pe na ca pamsukena okıreyya, bhabbo nu kho so, bhıkkhave, purıso mahantam aggıkkhandham nıbbāpetun tı? No h etam bhante Evam eva kho bhıkkhave, yasmım samaje uddhatam cıttam hotı, akalo tasmım samaje dhammavıcayasambojjhangassa bhāvanaja, akalo vırıya pe akalo pītı sambojjhangassa bhavanaja Tam kıssa hetu? Uddhatam bhıkkhave cıttam tam etehı dhammehı duvupasamayam hotı Yasmın ca kho bhıkkhave samaje uddhatam cıttam hotı, kalo tasmım samaye passaddhısambojjhangassa bhāvanaya kalo samadhı sambojjhangassa bhavanaja kalo upekkhasambojjhangassa bhavanaja Tam kıssa hetu? Uddhatam, bhıkkhave, cıttam tam etehı dhammehı suvupasamayam hotı*

Seyyathapı, bhıkkhave, purıso mahantam aggıkkhandham nıbbapetukamo assa so tattha allanı ceva tınanı pakkhıpeyya pe pamsukena ca okıreyya bhabbo nu kho so, bhıkkhave purıso mahantam aggıkkhandham nıbbapetun tı? Evam bhante tı

Ettha pı yatha sakam aharavasena passaddhısambojjhangadınam bhavana veditabba Vuttam h etam Bhagavata[3] —*Atthı bhıkkhave kāyappassaddhı cıttappassaddhı*[4]

---

[1] Cf *D* ııı 99 116 Sampasadanıya suttanta

[2] *S* v 114

[3] *S* v 104 f *where* bhıyyo bhavaya vepullaya *ıs omıtted*

[4] S[b] kayapassaddhı cıttapas°

Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa va passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādaya, uppannassa va passaddhisambojjhangassa bhiyyo bhāvaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati Tatha — *Atthi bhikkhave, samathanimittam avyagganimittam Tattha yoniso manasikarabahulikaro ayam aharo anuppannassa va samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya uppannassa va samadhisambojjhangassa bhiyyo bhavaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* Tatha —*Atthi bhikkhave upekkha sambojjhangatthaniyā dhamma Tattha yoniso manasikarabahulikaro ayam aharo anuppannassa va upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya, uppannassa va upekkha sambojjhangassa bhiyyo bhavāya vepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* ti

Tattha yatha ssa passaddhi adayo uppannapubba tam tam[1] akaram sallakkhetva tesam uppadanavasena pavatti tamanasikaro[2] va tisu pi padesu yoniso manasikaro nama

Samathanimittan ti ca samathass ev etam adhivacanam Avikkhepatthena ca tass eva avyagganimittan ti

Api ca satta dhamma passaddhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti —(1) panitabhojanasevanata (2) utusukhasevanata (3) iriyapathasukhasevanata (4) majjhattapayogata (5) saraddhapuggalaparivajjanata (6) passaddhakayapuggalasevanata (7) tad adhimuttata ti

Ekadasa dhamma samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti —(1) vatthuvisadata (2) nimittakusalata (3) indriyasamattapatipadanata (4) samaye cittassa niggalhanata (5) samaye cittassa paggahanata (6) nirassadassa cittassa saddhasamvegavasena sampahamsanata (7) sammapavattassa ajjhupekkhanata (8) asamahitapuggalaparivajjanata (9) samahitapuggalasevanata (10) jhanavimokkhapaccavekkhanata (11) tad adhimuttata ti

Pancadhamma upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti —(1) sattamajjhattata (2) sankharamajjhattata (3) sattasankharakelayanapuggalaparivajjanata (4) sattasankharamajjhattapuggalasevanata (5) tad adhimuttata ti

Iti imehi akarehi ete dhamme uppadento passaddhisam

[1] Bhm *omit repetition* [2] Bhm pavattaman°

bojjhangadayo bhāveti nāma, evam *yasmim samaye cittam niggahetabbam tasmim samaye cittam nigganhati*

(6) Katham *yasmim samaye cittam sampahamsitabbam tasmim samaye cittam sampahamseti?* Yadā ssa pannapayo gamandatāya vā upasamasukhanadhigamena va nirassadam cittam hoti tada nam atthasamvegavatthupaccavekkhanena samvejeti Attha samvegavatthuni nama —jatijaravyadhi maranani cattari, apayadukkham pañcamam atite vatta mulakam dukkham anagate vattamulakam dukkham pac cuppanne aharapariyetthimulakam dukkhan ti Buddha dhammasanghagunanussaranena c assa pasadam janeti Evam *yasmim samaye cittam sampahamsitabbam tasmim samaye cittam sampahamseti*

(7) Katham *yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam tasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhati?* Yada ssa evam pati pajjato alinam anuddhatam anirassadam arammane[1] samap pavattam samathavithipatipannam cittam hoti tada ssa paggahaniggaha sampahamsanesu na vyaparam apajjati, sarathi viya samappavattesu assesu evam *yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam [hoti[2]] tasmim samaye cittam ajjhu pekkhati*

(8) *Asamahitapuggalaparivajjanata* nama nekkhammapati padam anarulhapubbanam anekakiccapasutanam[3] vikkhitta hadayanam puggalanam araka pariccago

(9) *Samahitapuggalasevana* nama nekkhammapatipadam patipannanam samadhilabhinam puggalanam kalena kalam upasankamanam

(10) *Tad adhimuttata* nama samadhi adhimuttata samadhi garu samadhininna samadhipona samadhipabbharata ti attho

Evam etam dasavidham appanakosallam sampadetabbam

Evam hi sampadayato appanakosallam imam
patiladdhe nimittasmim appana sampavattati

Evam hi[4] patipannassa sace sa nappavattati
tatha pi na jahe yogam vayameth eva pandito

---

[1] Sbh arammana
[2] Sbh *omit*
[3] Bhm °ppasutanam
[4] Sbh evam pi

Hitvā hi sammavāyāmaṃ visesaṃ nāma mānavo
adhigacche parittam pi ṭhānam etaṃ na vijjati

Cittappavatti ākāraṃ tasmā sallakkhayaṃ Buddho,
samataṃ viriyass' eva yojayetha punappunaṃ

Īsakam pi layaṃ yantaṃ paggaṇheth' eva mānasaṃ,
accāraddhaṃ nisedhetvā samam eva pavattaye

Reṇuṃ hi uppalādāle sutte nāvāya nāḷiyā
yathā madhukarādīnaṃ pavatti sampavaṇṇitā [1]

Līna uddhatabhāvehi mocayitvāna sabbaso,
evaṃ nimittābhimukhaṃ mānasaṃ paṭipādaye ti

Tatrāyaṃ atthadīpanā —yathā hi aticheko madhukaro[2] *ayaṃ kasmiṃ rukkhe puppham pupphitan ti ñatvā tikkhena* vegena pakkhanto[3] taṃ atikkamitvā paṭinivattento[4] khīṇe reṇumhi sampāpuṇāti aparo acheko mandena javena pakkhanto khīṇe yeva sampāpuṇāti cheko pana samena javena pakkhanto sukhena puppharāsiṃ sampatvā yāvad[5] icchakaṃ reṇuṃ ādāya madhuṃ *sampādetvā madhurasaṃ anubhavati*, —yathā ca, sallakatta antevāsikesu udakathālagate uppalapatte satthakammaṃ sikkhantesu eko aticheko[6] vegena satthaṃ pātento uppalapattaṃ dvidhā vā chindati, udake vā pavesetī aparo acheko chijjanapavesanabhayā satthakena phusitum pi na visahati cheko pana samena payogena tattha satthappahāraṃ datvā[7] pariyodātasippo hutvā, tatharūpesu ṭhānesu kammaṃ katvā lābhaṃ labhati —yathā ca yo catuvyāmappamāṇaṃ makkaṭasuttaṃ āharati, so cattāri sahassāni labhatī ti raññā vutte eko atichekapuriso[6] vegena makkaṭasuttaṃ ākaḍḍhanto tahiṃ tahiṃ chindati yeva, aparo acheko chedanabhayā hatthena phusitum pi na visahati cheko pana koṭito paṭṭhāya samena payogena daṇḍake veṭhetvā āharitvā lābhaṃ labhati —yathā ca aticheko[8]

1 Bhm sammavā° 2 Bhm acheka°
3 Bhm pakkhando *throughout*
4 Bhm °vattanto 5 Sbh yāvat
6 Bhm acheko
7 Sbh satthapadaṃ dassetvā

nıyamako balavavate lakaram[1] purento navam videsam pakkhandapeti aparo acheko mandavate lakaram[1] oropento navam tatth eva thapeti cheko pana mandavate lakaram[1] puretva balavavate addhalakaram[1] katva[2] sotthina icchitat thanam papunati —yatha ca, yo telam[3] achaddento nalim pureti, so labham labhati ti acariyena antevasikanam vutte eko aticheko[4] labhaluddho vegena purento telam chaddeti aparo acheko telachaddanabhaya asincitum pi na visahati cheko pana samena payogena puretva labham labhati — evam eva eko bhikkhu uppanne nimitte sigham eva appanam[5] papunissami ti galham viriyam karoti, tassa cittam accaraddhaviriyatta uddhacce patati so na sakkoti appanam papunitum eko accaraddhaviriyataya dosam disva —kim dani me appanaya ti viriyam hapeti tassa cittam atilinaviriyatta kosajje patati so pi na sakkoti appanam papunitum yo pana isakam pi linam linabhavato uddhatam uddhaccato mo cetva samena payogena nimittabhimukham pavatteti so appanam papunati tadisena bhavitabbam, imam attham sandhaya etam vuttam —

Renumhi uppaladale sutte navaya naliva
yatha madhuradinam pavatti sampavannita[5]

Lina uddhatabhavehi mocayitva na sabbaso
evam nimittabhimukham manasam patipadaye ti

Iti *evam nimittabhimukham manasam patipadayato* pan assa —idani appana ijjhissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva pathavi! pathavi! ti anuyogavasena upatthitam tad eva pathavikasinam arammanam katva manodvaravajjanam uppajjati Tato tasmim yev arammane cattari panca va javanani javanti tesu avasane ekam rupavacaram sesani kamavacarani pakaticittehi balavataravitakkavicarapitisu khacittekaggatani yani appanaya parikammatta parikam manihi pi yatha gamadinam asannappadeso gamupacaro

[1] Bhm lankaram Cf *J P T S* 1884 101 *n* 1
[2] Cf *Mil* 326
[3] Bhm puretva
[4] Bhm acheko
[5] Bhm sammav°

nagarupacaro ti vuccati Evam appanaya asannatta sampa caratta va upacaram ti pi ito pubbe parikammanam upari appanaya ca anulomanato[1] anulomam ti pi vuccanti Yan c ettha *sabban* t [2] imam tam parittagottabhibhavanato ma haggatagottabhavanato ca gotrabhu ti pi vuccati Agahitag gahanena[3] pan [4] ettha pathamam parikammam dutiyam upa caram tatiyam anulomam catuttham gotrabhu Patha mam va upacaram dutiyam anulomam tatiyam gotrabhu, catuttham pancamam va appana cittam Catuttham eva hi pancamam va appeti Tan ca kho khippabhinna dandha bhinnavasena Tato param javanam patati bhavangassa varo hoti

Abhidhammika Godattatthero[5] pana —*purima purima ku sala dhamma pacchimanam pacchimanam kusalanam dham manam asevanapaccayena paccayo* ti[6] imam suttam vatva asevanapaccayena pacchimo pacchimo dhammo balava hoti, tasma chatthe pi sattame pi appana hoti ti aha Tam Attha kathasu —attano matimattam therass etan ti vatva patik khittam

Catuttha pancamesu yeva pana appana hoti parato java nam patitam nama hoti bhavangassa asannatta ti vuttam Tam[7] evam[8] vicaretva vuttatta na sakka patikkhipitum Yatha hi puriso chinnapapatabhimukho[9] dhavanto thatu kamo pi pariyante padam katva ṭhatum na sakkoti papate eva patati evam chatṭhe va sattame va appetum na sak koti bhavangassa asannatta tasma catutthapancamesu yeva appana hoti ti veditabba

Sa ca pana ekacittakkhanika yeva Sattasu hi thanesu addhanaparicchedo nama n atthi pathamappanayam [10] loki yabhinnasu catusu maggesu magganantaraphale ruparupa bhavesu bhavangajjhane nirodhassa paccaye neva sanna nasannayatane nirodha vutthahantassa phalasamapattiyan ti Ettha magganantaraphalam tinnam upari na hoti

---

[1] Bhm anulomato [2] Cf *above* p 122
[3] Bhm Aggahitagga° [4] Sbh pi [5] Bhm °gottatthero
Tikapatth ina [7] Sbh tam [8] Bhm eva
[9] Sbh chinnatatabhimukho [10] Sh °appanaya

Nirodhassa paccayo[1] neva añña nasannavatanam dvinnam upari na hoti Ruparupesu bhavangassa parimanam n atthi Sesatthanesu ekam eva cittan ti Iti ekacittakkhanika veva appana tato bhavangapato Atha bhavangam vocchinditva[2] jhanapaccavekkhanatthaya avajjanam tato jhanapaccavekkhanan ti[3]

Ettavata ca pan esa *vivicc eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicaram vivekajam pitisukham patha mam jhanam upasampajja viharati*[4] evam anena pancan gavippahinam pancangasamannagatam tividhakalyanam dasalakkhanasampannam pathamajjhanam[5] adhigatam hoti pathavikasinam

Tattha *vivicc eva kameh* ti kamehi viviccitva vina hutva apakkamitva Yo panayam ettha eva karo so n i y a m a t t h o ti veditabbo Yasma ca niyamattho, tasma tasmim *pathamajjhanam upasampajja* viharana samaye avijjamana nam pi kamanam tassa pathamassa jhanassa[6] patipakkhabha vam kamapariccagen eva c assa adhigamam dipeti Ka tham? *Vivicc eva kamehi* ti evam hi niyame kariyamane idam pannayati nun imassa jhanassa kamapatipakkha bhuta ye u sati idam nappavattati andhakare sati dipo bha o[8] viya tesam pariccagen eva c assa adhigamo hoti orimatirapariccagena parimatirass eva tasma niyamam karoti ti

Tattha iva kasma pan e a pubbapade veva vutto na uttarapade? Kim akusalehi dhammehi aviviccapi jhanam upasampajja vihareyya ti? Na kho pan etam evam dat thabbam Tam nissaranato hi pubbapade esa vutto kama dhatu amatikkamanato hi kamaragapatipakkhato ca idam jhanam kamanam eva nissaranam Yath aha —*kam a nam etam nissaranam yadidam nekkhammam* ti[9] Uttarapade pi

---

[1] Bhm paccayam [2] Sbh vicchinditva

[3] Sbh °paccavekkhanan ti

[4] *Formula of First* Jhana *Digha* i, 73 *etc. etc*

[5] Sb pathamam jhanam [6] Bhm pathamajjhanassa

Bhm nanv imassa [8] Bhm padip°

[9] *D* iii, 275 Sb *refers to* Samyutta Mahavagga *but* 121 27 *co text does not give the citation* verbatim

pana yatha *idh eva bhikkhave pathamo samaṇo idha dutiyo samaṇo* ti[1] ettha eva karo anetva vuccati evam vattabbo Na hi sakka ito annehi pi nivaranasankhatehi akusalehi dhammehi avivittena jhanam upasampajja viharitum tasma *vivicc eva kamehi vivicc eva akusalehi dhammehi* ti evam padadvaye pi esa datthabbo Padadvaye pi ca kincapi *vivicca* ti imina sadharanavacanena tad angavivekadayo cittavivekadayo[2] ca sabbe pi viveka sangaham gacchanti tatha pi kayaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti tayo eva idha datthabba

Kamehi ti imina pana padena yena ca Niddese *katame vatthukama? Manapa piyarupa* ti[3] adina nayena vatthu kama vutta ye ca tattha eva Vibhange ca *chando kamo rago kamo chandarago kamo sankappo kamo rago kamo sankapparago kamo* ... *ime vuccanti kama* ti[4] evam kilesakama vutta te sabbe pi sangahita icc eva datthabba Evam hi sati *vivicc eva kamehi* ti vatthukamehi pi vivicc eva ti attho yujjati Tena kayaviveko vutto hoti *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti kilesakamehi sabbakusalehi va vivicca ti attho yujjati Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti Purimena c ettha vatthukamehi vivekavacanato eva kamasukhapariccago dutiyena kilesakamehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukha pariggaho vibhavito hoti Evam vatthukama kilesakama vivekavacanato yeva ca etesam pathamena sankilesavatthuppahanam dutiyena sankilesappahanam pathamena lola bhavassa hetupariccago dutiyena balabhavassa pathamena ca payogasuddhi dutiyena asayaposanam vibhavitam hoti ti natabbam[5]

Esa tava nayo *kamehi* ti ettha vuttakamesu vatthukama pakkhe Kilesakamapakkhe pana chando ti ca rago ti ca evam adihi anekabhedo kamacchando yeva kamo ti adhippeto

---

[1] M i 63 A ii 238 S[bh] *omit* pathamo

[2] B[hm] kayaviv°

[3] Nid i 1 *The answer however in P T S ed is* manapika rupa ... sadda Piyarupa *does not occur*

[4] *Vibh* 256 *Nid* 2 (*The* Niddesa *for the last word quoted reads* kilesakama)

[5] S[b] pi natabbam B[hm] vinnatabbam

So ca akusalapariyapanno pi samano *tattha katame kama? Chando kamo*[1] ti adina nayena Vibhange jhanapatipakkhato visum vutto Kilesakamatta va purimapade vutto akusala pariyapannatta dutiyapade Anekabhedato c assa kamato ti avatva kamehi ti vuttam Annesam pi ca dhammanam akusalabhave vijjamane *tattha katame akusala dhamma? Kamacchando* ti° adina nayena Vibhange upari jhananganam paccanikapatipakkhabhavadassanato nivaranan eva vuttam Nivarananı hi jhanangapaccanikani tesam jhanangan eva patipakkhani viddham sakani vighatakani ti vuttam hoti Tatha hi *samadhi kamaccha idassa patipakkho, piti vyapadas sa, vitakko thinamiddhassa sukham uddhacca kukkuccassa vicaro vicikicchaya* ti Petake[3] vuttam Evam ettha *vivicc eva kamehi* ti imina kamacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti imina pancan nam pi nivarananam agahitaggahanena[4] pana pathamena kamacchandassa, dutiyena sesanivarananam tatha patha mena tisu akusalamulesu pancakamagunabhedavisayassa lobhassa dutiyena aghatavatthubhedadivisayanam dosamo hanam Oghadisu va dhammesu pathamena kamogha ka mayoga kamasava kamupadana abhijjhakayagantha kama ragasamyojananam dutiyena avasesa oghayogasava upada naganthasamyojananam Pathamena ca tanhaya tam sam payuttakanan ca dutiyena avijjaya tam sampayuttakanan ca Api ca pathamena lobhasampayuttanam atthannam cittup padanam dutiyena sesanam catunnam akusalacittuppada nam vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo Ayam tava *vivicc eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti ettha atthappakasana

Ettavata ca pathamassa jhanassa pahanangam da setva idani sampayogangam dassetum *savitakkam savicaran* ti adi vuttam

---

[1] *So Vibh* 256, S[h] *reads* katamo *ka* *acchando kamo?* B[hm] katamo kamo? Chando kamo

[2] *Ibid* [3] Petakopadesa Cf *Isl* 165

[4] B[hm] aggahitagahanena

Tattha vitakkanam *vitakko*[1] uhanan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammane cittassa abhiniropanalakkhano ahana na pariyahananaraso Tatha hi tena yogavacaro aramma nam vitakkahatam vitakkapariyahatam karoti ti vuccati Arammane cittassa anayanapaccupatthano

Vicaranam *vicaro* anusancaranan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammananumajjanalakkhano tattha sahajatanuyojanaraso cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupatthano

Sante pi ca nesam katthaci avippayoge olarikatthena pub bangamatthena ca ghantabhighato viya cetaso pathama bhinipato vitakko[2] Sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhavena ca ghantanuravo viya anuppabandho vicaro Vippharava c ettha vitakko pathamuppattikale paripphandanabhuto cittassa akase uppatitukamassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumabhimukhapato viya ca gandhanubandhacetaso bhamarassa Santavutti vicaro natiparipphandanabhavo cittassa akase uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasaranam viya paribbhamanam viya ca padumabhimukhapatitassa bhama rassa padumassa uparibhage Dukanipatatthakathayam[3] pana akase gacchato mahasakunassa ubhohi pakkhehi vatam gahetva[4] pakkhe sannisidapetva gamanam viya arammane cetaso abhiniropanabhavena pavatto vitakko [so hi ekaggo hutva appeti][5] vatagahanattham[6] pakkhe phandapaya manassa gamanam viya anumajjanasabhavena pavatto vicaro ti vuttam Tam anuppabandhena pavattiyam yuj jati So pana nesam viseso pathamadutiyajjhanesu pakato hoti Api ca malaggahitam kamsabhajanam ekena hatthena dalham gahetva itarena hatthena cunnatelavalandupakena[7] parimajjantassa dalhagahanahattho viya vitakko parimaj janahattho viya vicaro Tatha kumbhakarassa dandappa harena cakkam bhamayitva bhajanam karontassa uppilana

---

[1] *With the following discussion* cf *Asl* 114 f *Expositor* (*trs*) 151 f

[2] Sh *after* viya *insert* abhiniropanatthena ca

[3] *Ma orathapurani on Anguttara* i 53 § 3

[4] Sbh gahapetva

[5] *Only* Sh *gives this clause*

[6] Bhm vatagga°

[7] Sh °valand° Cf *J* i 209

hattho viya vitakko, ito cito ca sancaranahattho viya vicaro Tatha mandalam karontassa majjhe sanniruijhitva thitakan tako viya abhiniropano vitakko bahi paribbhamanakantako viya anumajjanto[1] vicaro Iti imina ca vitakkena [illegible] ca vicarena saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena phalena cati idam jhanam savitakkam savicaranti vuccati

Vibhange pana[2] *imina ca vitakkena imina ca vicarena upeto hoti, samupeto* ti adina nayena puggaladhitthana desana kata Attho pana tatra pi evam eva datthabbo

Vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko[3] Nivaranavigamo ti attho Vivitto ti va viveko nivaranavivitto jhanasampayutt tadhammarasi ti attho Tasma viveka tasmim va viveke jatan ti vivekajam

Pitisukhan ti [ettha[4]] pinayati ti[5] piti Sa sampiyayana lakkhana kayacittapinanarasa pharanarasa va odagya paccupatthana Sa pan esa khuddika[6] piti khanika piti okkantika piti ubbega piti pharana piti ti pancavidha hoti

Tattha khuddika piti sarire lomahamsamattam eva katum sakkoti Khanika piti khane khane vijjuppatasadisa[7] hoti Okkantika piti samuddatiram vici viya kayam okkamitva okkamitva bhijjati Ubbega piti balavati hoti kayam ud dhaggam katva akase langhapanappamanappatta Tatha hi Punnavallikavasi Maha Tissatthero punnamadivase sayam cetiyanganam gantva candalokam disva Mahacetiyabhimukho hutva imaya vata velaya catasso parisa Mahacetiyam vandanti ti pakatiya ditthadrammanavasena Buddharamma nam ubbegapitim uppadetva sudhatale pahatacitragenduko[8] viya akase uppatitva Mahacetiyangane yeva patitthasi Tatha Girikandakaviharassa[9] upanissaye Vattakalakagame eka kuladhita pi balavabuddharammanaya ubbegapitiya akase langhesi Tassa kira matapitaro sayam dhammasavanat

---

[1] Sb anumajjano Sh anumajjamano
[2] *Vibh* 257
[3] Bhm vivittatavivveko
[4] Sbh *omit*
[5] Bhm pinayati ti
[6] *So all the authorities*
[7] Bhm vijjuppada°
[8] Bhm pahata° Sb °bhenduko Cf *Jat* v 196 *Asl* 116
[9] Sb Girikandakamahaviharassa

thaya[1] viharam gacchanta amma ! tvam gārubhara akale caritum[2] na sakkosi mayam tumham pittim katva dhammam so sama ti agamamsu Sa gantukama pi tesam vacanam patibahitum asakkonti ghare ohiyitva gharajire thatva candalokena Girikandake[3] akase cetiyanganam olokenti[4] cetiyassa dipapujam addasa cetiasso ca parisa malagandha dihi cetiyapujam katva padakkhinam karontiyo bhikkhusan ghassa ca ganasajjhayasaddam assosi Ath assa —dhan na vat ime ye viharam gantva evarupe cetiyangane anusan caritum evarupan ca madhuram dhammakatham sotum labhanti ti muttarasisadisam cetiyam passantiya eva ubbe gapiti udapadi Sa akase langhitva matapitunnam[5] purima taram yeva akasato cetiyangane oruyha cetiyam vanditva dhammam sunamana atthasi Atha nam matapitaro agant va amma ! tvam katarena maggena agata si ti pucchimsu Sa akasena agata mhi na maggena ti vatva amma ! aka ena nama khinasava sancaranti tvam katham agata ti vutta aha mayham candalokena cetiyam olokentiya thitaya Bud dharammana balavati piti[6] uppajji athaham neva attano thitabhavam na nisinnabhavam annasim gahitanimitten eva pana akase langhitva cetiyangane patitthita mhi ti Evam ubbegapiti akase langhapanappamana hoti

Pharanapitiya pana uppannaya sakalasariram dhamitva puritavatthi viya mahata udakoghena pakkhandapabbata kucchi[7] viya ca anuparipphutam hoti Sa pan esa pan cavidha piti gabbham ganhanti paripakam gacchanti duvi dham passaddhim paripureti kayappassaddhin ca cittappas saddhin ca Passaddhi gabbham ganhanti paripakam gac chanti duvidham pi sukham paripureti kayikan ca ceta ikan ca Sukham gabbham ganhantam paripakam gacchantam tividham samadhim paripureti khanikasamadhim upacara amadhim appanasamadhin ti Tasu ya appana sama lhissa mulam hutva vaddhamana samadhisampayogam gata pharanapiti Ayam imasmim atthe adhippeta piti ti

---

1 Bhm °savana° 2 Bhm vicaritum
3 Bhm kantake 4 Sh akasaceti° 5 Bhm °pitunam
6 Bhm balavapiti 7 Sb pakkhanta°

Itaram pana sukkhanam sukham sutthu va khadatı kha ntı[1] ca l ayacıttabadhan tı sukham Tam satalakkhanam, sampayuttanam upabruhanarasam anuggahapaccupattha nam *Satı pı ca nesam pıtısukhanam*[3] *katthacı avıppa* yoge ıtthārammanapatılabhatutthı pıtı patıladdharasanubha vanam[4] sukham Yattha pıtı tattha sukham Yattha su kham tattha na nıyamato pıtı Sankharakl handhasangahıta pıtı vedanakkhandhasangahıtam[5] sukham Kantarakhın nassa vanantodakadassanasavanesu[6] vıya pıtı vanacchayap pavesana[7] udakaparıbhogesu vıya sukham Tasmım tasmım samaye pakatabhavato c etam vuttan tı vedıtabbam Itı ayan ca pıtı ıdan ca sukham assa jhanassa asmım va jl ane atthı tı ıdam jhanam pıtısukhan tı vuccatı Atha va pıtı ca sukhan ca pıtısukham dhammavınayadayo vıya Vıveka jam pıtısukham assa jh ɪnassa *asmım va jhane atthı tı evam* pı vıvekajam pıtısukham Yath eva hı jhanam evam pıtı sukham p ettha vıvekajam eva hotı tan c assa atthı tasma el apaden eva vıvekajam p tı sukhan tı pı vatt ım yujjatı Vıbhange pana *ıda ɪ sukha ɪ ɪ naja p tıya sal agata ɪ* tı adına nayena vuttam[8] Attho pana tattha pı evam eva dat thabbo

Pathama n ȷhanan tı ıdam parato avıbhavıssatı

Upasampajja tı upagantva j apunıtva tı vuttam hotı Upasampadayıtva va nıpphadetva tı vuttam hotı Vıbhange pana *upasaɪ ɪpajja tı patha assa ȷha assa labl o patı labho pattı sa npattı phussana saccl ıkırıja upasa ɪpada* tı vuttam[9] Tassa pı evam ev attho datthabbo

Vıharatı tı tad anurupena ırıyapathavıharena ıtı vuttap pal arajhanasamangı hutva attabhavassa ırıyam vuttım palanam yapanam yapanam caram vıharam abhınıp phadetı Vuttam h etam Vıbhange *vıharatı tı ırıyatı*[10]

[1] Bhm khanatı
[2] Bhm upabruhana°
[3] Bhm Sb *o ɪ t*
[4] Bhm patıladdhassanu°
[5] Sb °sangal ıtam
[6] Bm °savanadassanesu
[7] Bhm °chaya pavesana
[8] *Vıbh* 257
[9] *Ibıd*
[10] Sbh ırıyatı Cf *M* ı 74 *v l* ırıyyatı

vattati [1] *paleti jayeti yāpeti carati vihirati te a vuccati vihārati ti* [2]

Yam pana vuttam —*pañcangavippahīnam pañcangasamannāgatan* ti[3] tattha kāmacchando vyapado, thinamiddham uddhaccakukkuccam vicikiccha ti imesam pancannam nivaranānam pahānavasena pancangavippahīnata veditabba Na hi etesu appahīnesu jhānam uppajjati ten' assa etāni pahānangāni ti vuccanti Kiñcāpi hi jhānakkhane anne pi akusala dhamma pahiyanti tatha pi etan eva visesena jhānantarayakarani kāmacchandena hi nanavisayappalobhitam cittam na ekattārammane samadhiyati kāmacchandābhibhūtam va tam na kāmadhātuppahānaya patipadam patipajjati vyapadena c' arammane patihaññamanam na nirantaram pavattati Thinamiddhabhibhūtam akammaññam hoti uddhaccakukkuccaparetam avupasantam eva hutva paribbhamati Vicikicchaya upahatam jhanadhigamasadhikam patipadam narohati iti visesena jhanantarāyakaratta etan eva pahānangāni ti vuttani [4]

Yasma pana vitakko arammane cittam abhiniropeti vicaro anuppabandhati tehi avikkhepaya sampaditappayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhava piti pinanam [5] sukhan ca upabrūhanam[6] karoti Atha nam sasesasampayuttadhammam etehi abhiniropananuppabandhanapinananubrūhanehi anuggahita[7] ekaggata ekattārammane samam samma [ca[8]] adhiyati tasma vitakko vicaro piti sukham cittekaggata ti imesam pancannam uppattivasena pancangasamannagatata veditabba Uppannesu hi etesu pancasu jhanam uppannam nama hoti ten' assa etani pancasamannagatangani ti vuccanti tasma na etehi samannagatam annad eva jhanam nama atthi ti gahetabbam Yatha pana angamattavasen' eva caturangini sena pancangikan ca turiyam [9] atthangiko ca maggo ti vuccati evam idam pi angamatta

[1] Bhm pavattati
[2] *Vibh* 252
[3] *Above* p 139 *S* i 99 *A* v 16
[4] Bhm vuttani ti
[5] Bhm pin°
[6] Bhm upabrūhanam
[7] Bhm anuggahita
[8] Sbh *omit*
[9] Bhm pancangikam turiyam

vasena eva pañcaṅgikan ti vā pañcaṅgasamannāgatan ti vā vuccati ti veditabbaṃ Etāni ca pañcaṅgāni, kiñcāpi upacārakkhaṇe pi atthi atha kho upacāre pakaticittato balavatarāni Idha pana upacārato pi balavatarāni rūpāvacaralakkhaṇappattāni Ettha hi vitakko suvisuddhena[1] ākārena ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropayamāno uppajjati Vicāro ati viya ārammaṇaṃ anumajjamāno pītisukhaṃ sabbāvantam pi kāyaṃ pharamānaṃ Ten' evāha *nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti* ti[2] Cittekaggatā pi heṭṭhimamhi samuggapaṭale uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ viya ārammaṇesu phusitā[3] hutvā uppajjati ayaṃ etesaṃ itarehi viseso Tattha cittekaggatā kiñcāpi *savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ* ti imasmiṃ pāṭhe na niddiṭṭhā tathā pi Vibhaṅge *jhānan ti vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittekaggatā* ti[4] evaṃ vuttattā aṅgam eva yena hi adhippāyena Bhagavatā uddeso kato so yeva tena Vibhaṅge pakāsito ti[5]

Tividhakalyāṇaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannan ti ettha pana ādimajjhapariyosānavasena tividhakalyāṇatā Tesaṃ yeva ca ādimajjhapariyosānānaṃ lakkhaṇavasena dasalakkhaṇasampannatā veditabbā

Pathamassa jhanassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe maj jhassa katı lakkhanını ? Majjhassa tını lakkhananı visud dham cıttam ajjhupekkhatı samathapatıpannam ajjhupek khatı ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhatı Yan ca visuddham cıttam ajjhupekkhatı yan ca samathapatıpannam ajjhupek khatı yan ca ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhatı pathamassa jhanassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe Majjhassa ımanı tını lakkhananı tena vuccatı pathamam jhanam majjhe kalya nan ceva hotı tılakkhanasampannan[1] ca

Pathamassa jhanassa sampahamsana parıyosanam Parı yosanassa katı lakkhananı ? Parıyosanassa cattarı lakkha nanı Tattha jatanam dhammanam anatıvattanatthena sampahamsana ındrıyanam ekarasatthena sampahamsana tad upagavırıyavahanatthena sampahamsana asevanatthena sampahamsana pathamassa jhanassa sampahamsana parı yosanam Parıyosanassa ımanı cattarı lakkhananı tena vuc catı pathamam jhanam parıyosanakalyanan ceva hotı catu lakkhanasampannan ca tı

Tatra patıpada visuddhı nama sasambharıko upacaro upekkhanubruhana nama appana sampahamsana nama paccavekkhana tı evam eke vannayantı Yasma pana ekat tagatam cıttam patıpada visuddhı pakkhandan ceva hotı upekkhanubruhıtan ca nanena ca sampahamsıtan tı palıyam vuttam tasma anto appanayam eva agamanavasena patıpa da visuddhı Tatramajjhattupekkhaya[3] kıccavasena upek khanubruhana dhammanam anatıvattanadıbhavasadhanena parıyodapakassa nanassa kıccanıppl attıvasena sampahamsa na ca vedıtabba Katham ? Yasmım hı vare appana uj pajjatı tasmım yo nıvaranasankhato kılesagano tassa jha nassa parıbandho[4] tato cıttam visujjhatı Visuddhatta ava ranavırahıtam hutva majjhımam samathanımıttam patıpaj jatı Majjhımam samathanımıttam nama samappavatto appanasamadhı yeva

Tad anantaram pana purımacıttam ekasantatı parınama

---

[1] S[h] *omits* tı

[2] B[hm] *as alua js* °bruhana *and* appana S[hh] appana

[3] B[hm] °majjhutt° [4] S[bh] parıpattho

nayena tathattam upagacchamanam majjhimam samathanimittam patipajjati nama Evam patipannatta tathattupagamanena tattha pakkhandati nama Evam tava purima citte vijjamanakaranipphadika[1] pathamassa jhanassa uppadakkhane yeva agamanavasena patipada visuddhi veditabba Evam *visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbabhavato* visodhane vyaparam akaronto visuddham cittam ajjhupekkhati nama Samathabhavupagamanena samathapatipannassa puna samadhane vyaparam akaronto samathapatipannam cittam[2] ajjhupekkhati nama Samathapatipannabhavato eva c assa kilesasamsaggam pahaya ekattena upatthitassa puna ekattupatthane vyaparam akaronto ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhati nama Evam tatramajjhattupekkhaya kiccavasena upekkhanubruhana veditabba

Ye pan ete evam upekkhanubruhite tattha jata samadhipannasankhata yuganandhadhamma annamannam anativattamana hutva pavatta yani ca saddhadini indriyani nana kilesehi vimuttatta vimuttirasena ekarasani hutva pavattani yan c esa tad upagam tesam anativattana ekara a bhavanam anucchavikam viriyam vahayati ya c assa tasmim khane pavatti asevana —sabbe pi te akara yasma nanena sankilesavodanesu tam tam adinavan ca anisamsan ca disva tatha tatha sampahamsitatta *visodhitatta pariyo* dapitatta nipphanna va tasma dhammanam anativattana *dibhavasadhanena pariyodapakassa ñanassa kiccanipphat* tivasena sampahamsana veditabba ti vuttam

Tattha yasma upekkhavasena nanam pakatam hoti — yath aha tatha paggahitam cittam sadhukam ajjhupekkhati upekkhavasena paññavasena panindriyam adhimattam hoti, upekkhavasena nanattakilesehi cittam vimuccati vimokkhavasena pannavasena panindriyam adhimattam hoti vimuttatta te dhamma ekarasa honti ekarasatthenabhavana ti—tasma nanakiccabhuta sampahamsana pariyosanan ti vutta

Idani pathamajjhanam adhigatam hoti pathavikasinan ti ettha gananubbata *pathamam*, pathamam uppannan

---

[1] Sh °kara° [2] Bhm *omit*

ti pi paṭhamam Ārammaṇūpanijjhānato paccanīkajhāpanato vā *jhānam* Pathavīmaṇḍalam pana[1] sakalaṭṭhena *pathavīkasiṇan* ti vuccati Tam nissāya paṭiladdhanimittam pi pathavīkasiṇam, nimitte[2] paṭiladdhajhānam[3] pi Tatra imasmim aṭṭhe *jhānam pathavīkasiṇan* ti veditabbam Tam sandhāya vuttam paṭhamajjhānam adhigatam hoti pathavīkasiṇan ti

Evam adhigate pana etasmim tena yoginā, vālavedhinā[4] viya [ca[5]] sūdena viya ca ākārā pariggahetabbā. Yathā hi sukusalo dhanuggaho valavedhāya[4] kammam kurumāno yasmim vare vālam[4] vijjhati, tasmim vāre akkantapadānañ ca dhanudaṇḍassa ca jiyāya ca sarassa ca ākāram pariggaṇheyya, evam me thitena evam dhanudaṇḍam evam jiyam evam saram gahetva valo viddho ti, so tato patthāya tath' eva te akare sampâdento avirâdhetvā valam vijjheyya, evam eva yoginā pi —imam nāma me bhājanam bhuñjitvā evarūpam puggalam sevamânena, evarūpe senāsane, iminā nama iriyapathena, imasmim kāle, idam idhagatan ti ete bhojanasappāyadayo ākāra pariggahetabbā Evam hi so natthe vā tasmim te ākāre sampādetvā puna uppādetum appaguṇam vā paguṇam karonto[6] punappunam appetum sakkhissati

Yathā ca kusalo sūdo bhattāram parivisanto tassa yam yam ruciyā paribhuñjati,[7] tam tam sallakkhetvā tato patthāya tādisam yeva upanāmento lābhassa bhāgi hoti, evam ayam pi adhigatakkhaṇe bhojanādayo ākāre gahetvā te sampā dento punappunam appanāya lābhī hoti Tasmā, tena vālavedhinā viya, sūdena viya ca, ākāra pariggahetabbā Vuttam pi c' etam Bhagavata —*seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nānaccayehi*[8] *sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa ambilaggehi pi titta-*

---

[1] Bhm *omit*
[2] Bhm °kasiṇanimitte.
[3] Bhm °laddham jhanam
[4] Sh vāla°.
[5] Sbh *omit*
[6] Sh paguṇakaronto
[7] Sbh bhuñjati
[8] Sbh *insert* nanaggarasehi.

cakukkuccam na sutthu samuhatam[1] katva añne pi sam dhiparipanthe[2] dhamme na sutthu visodhetva jhanam sama pajjati, so avisodhitam asayam pavitthabhamaro viya, avi suddham uyyanam pavittharaja viya ca khippam eva nik khamati Yo pana samadhiparipanthe[2] dhamme sutthu visodhetva jhanam samapajjati so suvisodhitam āsayam pavitthabhamaro viya, suparisuddham uyyanam pavittha raja viya ca sakalam pi divasabhagam antosamapattiyam yeva hoti Ten ahu Porana —

Kamesu chandam patigham vinodaye,
Uddhaccamiddham vicikicchapancamam
Vivekapamojjakarena cetasa
Raja va suddhantagato tahim rame ti

Tasma ciratthiti kamena paripanthikadhamme[3] visodhetva jhanam samapajjitabbam cittabhavanavepullatthañ ca yathaladdham patibhaganimittam vaddhetabbam Tassa dve vaddhanabhumiyo upacaram va appana va Upa caram patva pi hi tam vaddhetum vattati appanam patva pi ekasmim pana thane avassam vaddhetabbam Tena vut tam *yathaladdham patibhaganimittam vaddhetabban ti*

Tatrayam vaddhananayo tena yogina tam[4] nimittam pat tavaddhana puvavaddhana bhattavaddhana latavaddhana dussavaddhanayogena avaddhetva yatha nama kassako kasitabbatthanam nangalena paricchinditva paricchedabbhan tare kasati yatha va pana bhikkhu simam bandhanta pathamam nimittani sallakkhetva paccha bandhanti, evam eva tassa yathaladdhassa nimittassa anukkamena ekangula dvangula tivangula caturangulamattam manasa paricchin ditva[5] yatha paricchinna paricchedam[6] vaddhetabbam, apa ricchinditva pana na vaddhetabbam Tato vidatthiratana pamukhaparivenaviharasimanam[7] gamanigamajanapadaraj jasamuddasimanañ ca paricchedavasena vaddhayantena[8]

---

[1] Sbh susamuh° *omitting* sutthu
[2] Bhm °bandhe
[3] Bhm °bandhika°
[4] Bhm *omit*
[5] Sbh *repeat* paricchinditva
[6] Bhm *omit* paricchinna
[7] Bhm °viharam simanam
[8] Sbh vaddhentena

cakkavalaparicchedena va tato va pi uttarim paricchinditva vaddhetabbam Yatha hi hamsapotaka pakkhanam utthitakalato patthaya parittam parittam padesam uppatanta paricayam katva anukkamena candimasuriyasantikam gacchanti evam eva bhikkhu vuttanayena nimittam paricchinditva vaddhento yava cakkavalaparicceheda tato va uttarim vaddheti Ath assa tam nimittam vaddhitavaddhitatthane pathaviya ukkulavikkula nadi viduggapabbatavisamesu sankusata samabbhahatam[1] usabhacammam[2] viya hoti Tasmim pana nimitte pattapathamajjhanena adikammikena samapajjanabahulena bhavitabbam na paccavekkhanabahulena [bhavitabbam[3]] paccavekkhanabahulassa hi jhanangani thulani dubbalani hutva upatthahanti Ath assa tani evam upatthitatta upari ussukkanaya paccayatam na pajjanti[4] so appagune jhane ussukkamano pathamajjhana ca parihayati na ca sakkoti dutiyam papunitum Ten aha Bhagava *seyyathapi bhikkhave gavi pabbateyya bala avyatta akhettannu akusala visame pabbate [vi]caritum*[5] *tassa evam assa yan nunaham agatapubban ceva disan gaccheyyam akhaditapubbani ca tinani khadeyyam apitapubbani ca paniyani piveyyan ti Sa purimam padam na suppatitthitam patitthapetva pacchimam padam uddhareyya sa na ceva agatapubbam disam gaccheyya na ca akhaditapubbani tinani khadeyya na ca apitapubbani paniyani piveyya Yasmin c assa padese thitaya evam assa yan nunaham agatapubban ceva* pe *piveyyan ti tan ca padesam na sotthina paccagaccheyya Tam kissa hetu? Tatha hi sa bhikkhave gavi pabbateyya bala avyatta akhettannu akusala visame pabbate caritum Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh ekacco bhikkhu balo avyatto akhettannu akusalo vivicc eva kamehi* pe *pathamam jhanam upasampajja viharitum so tam nimittam nasevati na bhaveti na bahulikaroti na svadhitthitam adhitthati Tassa evam hoti —yan nunaham vitakkavicaranam vupasama* pe *dutiyam jhanam upasampajja vihareyyan*

---

[1] S^bh sankusatamabbhahatam

[2] S^bh vasabhacammam

[3] S^bh *omit*

[4] S^bh apajjanti

[5] S^bh caritum

ti So na sakkoti vitakkavicāranaṃ upasama pe dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ Tass evaṃ hoti — yan nunahaṃ 'vivicc eva kamehi pe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti So na sakkoti vivicc eva kamehi pe paṭhamaṃ jhanaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho, ubhato parihino seyyathapi bhikkhave sa[1] gāvī pabbateyya bala avyattā akhettaññu akusalā visame pabbate vicaritun ti [2]

Tasma nena tasmiṃ yeva tava paṭhamajjhane pancah akarehi ciṇṇavasina bhavitabbam Tatr ima pancavasiyo —avajjanavasi [3] samapajjanavasi adhiṭṭhanavasi vuṭṭhana vasi paccavekkhanavasi ti Paṭhamam jhanam yatthic chakam yadicchakam yavadicchakam avajjati avajjanaya dandhayitattam natthi ti avajjanavasi Paṭhamam jhanam yatthicchakam *pe* samapajjati samapajjanaya dan dhayitattam natthi ti samapajjanavasi Evam sesa p vittharetabba

Ayam pan ettha atthappakasana —paṭhamajjhanato vuṭ ṭhaya paṭhamam vitakkam avajjayato bhavangam upac chinditva uppannavajjananantaram vitakkarammanan eva cattari panca va javanani javanti tato dve bhavangani tato *puna* vicararammanam avajjanam vuttanayen eva javanani ti Evam pancasu jhanangesu yada nirantaram cittam pe setum sakkoti ath assa avajjanavasi[4] siddha hoti

Ayam pana matthakappatta vasi Bhagavato yamakapaṭi hariye labbhati Annesam va evarupe kale ito param sigha tara avajjanavasi nama n atthi Āyasmato pana Maha Moggallanassa[5] Nandopananda nagarajadamane[6] viya sigham samapajjanasamatthata samapajjanavasi nama Acchara mattam va dasaccharamattam va khanam ṭhapetum samat thata adhiṭṭhanavasi nama Tath eva lahum vuṭṭhatum samatthata vuṭṭhanavasi nama Tad ubhayadassanattham Buddharakkhitattherassa vatthum kathetum vattati —

---

[1] Bh Sb *omit* [2] *A* iv, 418 f [3] Sbb °vasi *throughout*
[4] *So* Sbb *also* [5] Bbm Moggalanassa
[6] Cf *Dhj* 395 *Jat A* v 126 *J P T S* 1891 p 67 *J R A S* 1912, 288

Tattha *vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā* ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesam dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā, dutiyajjhānakkhane angapātubhāvā[1] ti vuttam hoti Tattha kiñcāpi dutiyajjhane sabbe pathamajjhānadhammā na santi, aññe yeva hi pathamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha, olārikassa pana angassa samatikkamā pathamajjhānato paresam dutiyajjhānadinam adhigamo hoti ti dipanattham *vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā* ti evam vuttan ti veditabbam

Ajjhattan ti idha niyakajjhattam adhippetam Vibhange pana *ajjhattam paccattan* ti[2] ettakam eva vuttam Yasmā ca niyakajjhattam adhippetam, tasmā attani jātam,[3] attano santāne[4] nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho

Sampasādanan ti sampasādanam vuccati saddhā Sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanam, nilavannayogato nīlam vattham[5] viya Yasmā vā tam jhānam sampasādana samannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobha-vūpasamanena ca cetaso sampasādayati, tasmā pi sampasādanan ti vuttam Imasmiñ ca atthavikappe sampasādanam cetaso ti evam padasambandho veditabbo Purimasmim pana atthavikappe *cetaso ti etam ekodibhāvena saddhim yojetabbam* Tatrā yam atthayojanā —eko udeti ti *ekodi*, vitakkavicārehi anajjharūlhatta aggo settho hutva udeti ti attho Settho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati Vitakkavicaravirahito[6] vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vattum vattati Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyati ti *udi*,[7] utthapeti ti attho Setthatthena eko ca so udī[7] cā ti ekodi samādhiss' etam adhivacanam, iti imam ekodim bhāveti vaddheti ti *idam dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam*

So panāyam ekodi, yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā evam cetaso ekodibhāvan ti vuttam Nanu cāyam saddha pathamajjhāne pi atthi, ayañ ca ekodi nāmako samādhi, atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvañ cā ti vuttam ?[8] Vuccate —adum hi pathamajjhā-

[1] S^bh apātubhāva
[2] Vibh 258
[3] S^h attano santāne jātam
[4] B^m attāsantāne
[5] B^hm nilav°.
[6] B^h °virahato, B^m °viharato.
[7] S^h udi
[8] S^bh vuttan ti.

nam vitakkavicarakkhobhena vicitarangasamakulam iva jalam na suppasannam hoti tasma satiya pi saddhaya sampa sadanan ti na vuttam, na suppasannatta yeva c ettha sam adhi pi na sutthu pakato tasma ekodibhavanan ti pi na vuttam Imasmim pana jhane vitakkavicarapalibodhabha vena[1] laddhokasa balavati saddha Balavasaddha sahaya patilabhen eva samadhi pi pakato tasma idam eva evam vuttan ti veditabbam Vibhange pana *sampasadanan ti ya saddha saddahana okappana abhippasado Cetaso ekodibha van ti ya cittassa thiti pe sammasamadhi* ti[2] etta kam eva vuttam Evam vuttena pana tena saddhim ayam atthavannana yatha na virujjhati annadatthu samsandati ceva sameti ca evam veditabba

Avitakkam avicaran ti bhavanaya pahinatta etasmim etassa va vitakko natthi ti avitakkam Imina va nayena avicaram Vibhange pi vuttam —*iti ayan ca vitakko ayan ca vicaro santa honti samita vupasa ta atthangata abbhatthan gata appita vyappita sosita visosita vyantikata Tena vuc cati avitakkam avicaran* ti [3]

Etth aha —nanu ca vitakkavicaranam vupasama ti imina pi ayam attho siddho atha kasma puna vuttam avitakka avicaran ti? Vuccate evam etam siddho vayam attho na pan etam tad atthadipakam Nanu avocumha olarikassa pana angassa samatikkama pathamajjhanato paresam duti yajjhanadinam samadhigamo hoti ti dassanattham vitakka vicaranam vupasama ti evam vuttan ti? Api ca vitakka vicaranam vupasama idam sampasadanam na kilesakalus siyassa Vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ekodibhavam na upacarajjhanam iva nivaranappahana na pathamajjhanam iva ca[4] angapatubhava ti evam sampasadana ekodibhava nam hetuparidipakam idam vacanam Tatha vitakkavica ranam vupasama idam avitakka m avicaram na tatiya catutthajjhanani viya cakkhuvinnanadini viya ca abhava ti evam avital kavicarabhavassa hetuparidipakan ca na vitak ka vicarabhavamattaparidipakam Vitakkavicarabhavamat

---

[1] Bhm °palib°   [2] *Vibh* 258   [3] *Ibid*

[4] Bhm *place the preceding* na *here*

taparıdıpakam eva pana avıtakkam avıcaran tı ıdam vacanam tasma purımam vatva pı vattabbam eva tı

Sa nadhıjan tı pathamajjhanasamadhıto sampayuttasam adhıto va jatan tı attho Tattha kincapı pathamam pı sampayuttasamadhıto jatam atha kho ayam eva samadhı samadhı tı vattabbatam arahatı Vıtakkavıcarakkhobha vırahena atıvıya acalatta suppasannatta ca tasma ımassa vannabhananattham ıdam eva samadhıjan tı vuttam

Pītısukhan tı ıdam vuttanayam eva

Dutıyan tı ganana ıupubbatā dutıyam[1] [dutıyam uppannan tı pı dutıyan tı[2]] Idam dutıyam samapajjatı tı pı dutıyam Yam pana vuttam dvangavıppahınam tıvangasamannagatan tı Tattha vıtakkavıcaranam pahanavasena dvangavıppahınata veditabba Yatha ca pathamajjhanassa upacarakkhane nıvarananı pahıyantı na tatha ımassa vıtakkavıcara *Appanakkhane yeva ca pan etam vına tehı uppaj* jatı ten assa te pahanangan tı vuccantı

Pıtısukhan cıttekaggata tı ımesam pana tınnam uppattı vasena tıvangasamannagatata veditabba Tasma yam[3] Vıbhange *jhanan tı sampasado pıtısukham cıttassa ekaggata*[4] tı vuttam tam saparıkkharam jhanam dassetum parıyayena vuttam Thapetva pana sampasadanam nıpparıyayena upanıjjhanalakkhanappattanam anganam vasena tıvangıkam eva etam hotı Yath aha —*katamam tasmım samaye tıvangı kam jhanam hotı*? *Pıtısukham cıttassa ekaggata* tı[5] Sesam pathamajjhane vuttanayam eva

Evam adhıgate pana tasmım pı vuttanayen eva pancah akarehı cınnavasına hutva pagunadutıyajjhanato vutthaya ayam samapattı asannavıtakkavıcarapaccatthıka Yad eva tattha pıtı tı[6] cetaso ubbılavıtam[7] eten etam olarıkam akkhayatı tı vuttaya pıtıya olarıkatta angadubbala tı ca tattha dosam dısva tatıyajjhanam santato manasıkarıtva dutıyajjhane nıkantım parıyadaya tatıyadhıgamaya yogo katabbo Ath assa yada dutıyajjhanato vutthaya satassa sampaja

---

[1] Vıbh 258 [2] Bhm omıt [3] Sbh ınsert hı
[4] Vıbh 258 [5] Cf Vıbh 264
[6] Bhm pıtıgatam [7] Bhm uppılav°

nassa jhanangani paccavekkhato piti olarikato upatthati sukhañ ceva ekaggata ca santato upatthati tada ssa olari kangapahanaya[1] santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam pathavi, pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto idani tati yajjhanam uppajjissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva tad eva pathavikasinam arammanam katva manodvaravajjanam up pajjati Tato tasmim yev arammane cattari panca va ja vanani javanti yesam avasane ekam rupavacaram tatiyaj jhanikam, sesani vuttanayen eva kamavacarani ti

Ettavata ca pan esa *pītiyā ca viraga upekkhako ca viha rati sato ca sampajano sukhan ca kayena patisamvedeti, yan tam ariya acikkhanti upekkhako satima sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati*[2] ti evam anena ekangavippahi nam dvangasamannagatam[3] tividhakalyanam dasalakkhana sampannam tatiyajjhanam adhigatam hoti pathavikasinam

Tattha *pitiya ca virāgā* ti virago nama vuttappakaraya pitiya jigucchanam va samatikkamo va Ubhinnam pana antara ca saddo sampindanattho so vupasamam va sampin deti vitakkavicaranam vupasamam va Tattha yada vupasamam eva sampindeti tada pitiya ca viraga kinca bhiyyo[4] vupasama ca ti evam yojana veditabba Imissa ca yojanaya virago jigucchanattho hoti tasma pitiya jiguc chana ca vupasama ca ti ayam attho datthabbo Yada pana vitakkavicaravupasamam sampindeti, tada pitiya ca viraga kinca bhiyyo vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti evam yojana veditabba Imissa ca yojanaya virago samatikkamanattho hoti Tasma pitiya ca samatikkama vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti ayam attho datthabbo

Kaman c ete vitakkavicara dutiyajjhane yeva vupasanta, imassa pana jhanassa maggaparidipanattham vannabhana natthañ c etam vuttam Vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti hi vutte idam paññayati —nanu vitakkavicaravupasamo mag go imassa jhanassa ti? Yatha ca tatiye ariyamagge appa hinanam pi sakkayaditthadinam pancannam orambhagiya nam samyojananam pahana ti evam pahanam vuccamanam

---

[1] Sbh °ppahanaya
[2] Vibh 245
[3] Bhm duvangi°
[4] Bhm bhiyyo *so below*

vannabhananam hotı Tad adhıgamaya ussukkanam ussa hajanakam [1] evam eva ıdha avupasantanam pı vıtakkavıca ranam vupasamo vuccamano vannabhananam hotı Tena yam attho vutto pitıya ca samatıkkama vıtakkavıcaranañ ca vupasama tı

Upekkhako ca vıharatı tı ettha upapattıto ıkkhatı tı upek kha Samam passatı apakkhapatıta hutva passatı tı attho Taya vısadaya vıpulaya thamagataya samannagatatta tatıyaj jhanasamangı upekkhako tı vuccatı Upekkha pana dasa vıdha hotı chalangupekkha brahmavıharupekkha boj jhangupekkha, vırıyupekkha sankharupekkha vedanupek kha vıpassanupekkha tatramajjhattupekkha jhanupekkha parısuddhupekkha tı

Tattha ya *ıdha khınasavo bhıkkhu cakkhuna rupam dısva neva sumano hotı na dummano upekkhako ca vıharatı sato sampajano* tı[2] evam agata khınasavassa chasu dvaresu ıttha nıtthachalarammanapathe parısuddhapakatıbhava vıjahana karabhuta upekkha ayam chalangupekkha nama

Ya pana *upekkhasahagatena cetasa ekam dısam pharıtva vıharatı* tı[3] evam agata sattesu majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam brahmavıharupekkha nama

Ya *upekkha sambojjhangam bhavetı vıvekanıssıtan* tı[4] evam agata sahajatadhammanam majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam bojjhangupekkha nama

Ya pana *kalena kalam upekkha nımıttam manasıkarotı* tı[5] evam agata anaccaraddhana tı sıthıla vırıyasankhata upek kha —ayam vırıyupekkha nama

Ya *katı sankharupekkha samadhıvasena*[6] *uppajjantı? katı sankharupekkha vıpassanavasena uppajjantı? Attha sankharupekkha samadhıvasena uppajjantı Dasa sankharupekkha vıpassanavasena uppajjantı* tı[7] evam agata nıvaranadı

[1] Bhm °jananakam [2] *A* ııı 279 *D* ııı 250 *A* ıı 198
[3] *D* ı 251 *etc etc* Cf *below* ch ıx
[4] *S* v 367 [5] *A* ı 257
[6] *So all the ed The P T S text has* samathavasena *which is the more usual concomitant of* vıpassana
[7] *Pts* 64

patisankha santitthanagahane majjhattabhuta upekkha — ayam sankharupekkha nama

Ya pana *yasmim samaye kāmavacaram kusalam cittam uppannam hoti upekkhāsahajatan* ti[1] evam agata adukkhama sukhasaññita upekkha—ayam vedanupekkha nama

Ya *yad atthiyam bhūtam tam pajahati upekkham patilabhati* ti[2] evam agata vicinane majjhattabhuta upekkha — ayam vipassanupekkha nama

Ya pana chandadisu ye va panakesu[3] agata sahajatanam samavahitabhuta upekkha —ayam tatramajjhattupekkha nama

Ya *upekkhako ca viharati* ti[4] evam agata aggasukhe pi tasmim apakkhapatajanani upekkha—ayam jhanupekkha nama

Ya pana *upekkhā sati parisuddhim catuttham jhanan* ti[4] evam agata sabbapaccanikaparisuddha paccanikavūpasamane pi avyaparabhuta upekkha —ayam parisuddhupekkha nama

Tattha[5] chalangupekkha ca brahmaviharupekkha ca bojjhangupekkha ca tatramajjhattupekkha ca jhanupekkha ca parisuddhupekkha ca atthato eka, tatramajjhattupekkha va hoti Tena tena avatthabhedena pan assa ayam bhedo — ekassa pi sato sattassa kumara yuva thera senapati rajadiva sena bhedo viya, tasma tasu yattha chalangupekkha na tattha bojjhangupekkhadayo, yattha va pana bojjhangupekkha na tattha chalangupekkhadayo honti ti veditabba Yatha c etasam atthato ekibhavo evam sankharupekkha vipassanupekkhanam pi Pañna eva hi sa kiccavasena dvidhabhinna Yatha hi purisassa sayam geham pavittham sappam ajapadadandam gahetva pariyesamanassa tam thusakotthake nipannam disva sappo nu kho no ti avalokentassa, so vattikattayam disva nibbematikassa sappo, na sappo ti vici

---

[1] *Dhs* § 156

[2] S[h] *refers vaguely to* Samy Ni Mahavaggo —i e, vol v — *but we cannot trace it*

[3] Cf *Dhs* § 1 *with Asl* § 329

[4] *Formula Fourth Jhana*

[5] B[hm] Tatra

evam pasamsahetubhute gune pakasenta *upekkhako satima sukhaviharı ti* evam pasamsantı tı veditabbam

Tatıya ı tı gananupubbata tatıyam ıdam tatıyam sa mapajjatı tı pı tatıyam Yam pana vuttam[1] —ekangavıp pahınam duvangasamannagatan tı ettha pıtıya pahanava sena ekangavıppahınata veditabba Ya[2] pan esa dutıyaj jhanassa vıtakkavıcara vıya appanakkhane yeva pahıyatı ten assa[3] sa pahanangan tı vuccatı

Sukham cıttekaggata tı ımesam pana dvınnam uppattıva sena *duvangasamannagatata* veditabba Tasma yam Vı bhange *jhanan tı upekkha satı sampajannam sukham cıttas s ekaggata* tı[4] vuttam tam saparıkkharam jhanam dassetum parıyayena vuttam Thapetva pana upekkha satı sampa jannam nıppariyayena upanıjjhanalakkhanappattanam anga nam vasena duvangıkam ev etam hotı Yath aha *kata mam tasmım samaye duvangıkam jhanam hotı? Sukham cıttass ekaggata* tı[5] Sesam pathamajjhane vuttanayam eva

Evam adhıgate pana tasmım pı vuttanayen eva pancah al ırehı cınnavasına hutva pagunatatıyajjhanato vutthaya ayam samapattı asannapıtıpaccatthıka Yad eva tattha sukham ıtı[6] cetaso abhogo eten etam olarıkam akkhayatı tı evam vuttassa sukhassa olarıkatta angadubbala tı ca tattha dosam dısva *catutthajjhanam santato manasıkarıtva*[7] *tatı* yajjhane nıkantım parıyadaya catutthadhıgamaya yogo ka tabbo Ath assa yada tatıyajjhanato vutthaya satassa sampajanassa jhanangam paccavekkhato cetasıkasomanassa sankhatam sukham olarıkato upatthatı upekkhavedana ceva cıttekaggata ca santato upatthatı tada ssa olarıkangappa hanaya santa angapatılabhaya[8] ca tad eva nımıttam pathavı! pathavı tı punappunam[9] manasıkaroto ıdam catutthajjha nam uppajjıssatı tı bhavangam upacchındıtva tad eva yatha vıkasınam arammanam katva manodvaravajjanam uppajjatı tato tasmım yev arammane cattarı panca va javananı up

---

[1] *Cf* p 160 [2] Bhm S? [3] Bhm *tena* ma sa
[4] *Vibh* 260 [5] *Cf* *ib* 264 f
[6] Bhm *insert* tam [7] Bhm °katva
[8] Sb santanga° [9] Sb punappuna

pajjanti Yesam avasane ekam rupavacaram catutthajjhanikam sesani vuttappakaran eva kamavacarani

Ayam pana viseso —yasma sukha vedana adukkhama sukhaya vedanaya asevanapaccayena[1] paccayo na hoti catutthajjhane ca adukkhamasukhaya vedanaya uppajjitabbam tasma tani upekkhavedana sampayuttani honti upekkhasampayuttatta yeva c ettha piti pi parihayati ti

Ettavata c esa *sukhassa ca pahana dukkhassa ca pahana pubb eva somanassadomanassanam atthangama adukkhama sukham upekkha satiparisuddhim catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati*[2] Evam anena ekangavippahinam duvangasamannagatam tividhakalyanam dasalakkhanasampannam catuttham jhanam adhigatam hoti pathavikasinam

Tattha *sukhassa ca pahana dukkhassa ca pahana* ti kayikasukhassa ca kayikadukkhassa ca pahana *Pubb eva* ti tan ca kho pubb eva na catutthajjhanakkhane *Somanassadomanassanam atthangama* ti cetasikasukhassa ca cetasikadukkhassa ca ti imesam pi[3] dvinnam pubb eva atthangama pahana icc eva vuttam hoti

Kada pana nesam pahanam hoti ti? Catunnam jhananam upacarakkhane Somanassam hi catutthajjhanassa upacarakkhane yeva pahiyati dukkhadomanassasukhani pathamadutiyatatiyanam upacarakkhanesu evam etesam pahanakkamena avuttanam [pi[4]] Indriya Vibhange[5] pana indriyanam uddesakkamen eva idha pi vuttanam sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassanam pahanam veditabbam

Yadi pan etani tassa tassa jhanassa upacarakkhane yeva pahiyanti atha kasma *kattha c uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc eva kamehi pe pathamam jhanam upasampajja viharati* —ettha c uppannam *dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati*

Kattha c uppannam domanassindriyam sukhindriyam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahana pe catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharati, ettha uppannam somanassin

---

[1] Sbh °ppaccayena [2] Formula of Fourth Jhana
[3] Sb omits [4] Sbh omit [5] Vibh 122

driyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti[1] evam jhane seva nirodho vutto ti? Atisayanirodhatta Atisayanirodho hi nesam pathamajjhanadisu na nirodho yeva nirodho yeva pana upacarakkhane natisayanirodho Tatha hi nanavajjane pathamajjhanupacare niruddhassa pi dukkhindriyassa damsamaka sadisamphassena va visamasanupatapena va siya uppatti na tveva anto appanayam Upacare va niruddham p etam na sutthu niruddham hoti, patipakkhena[2] avihatatta Anto appanayam pana pitipharanena sabbo kayo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkantakayassa ca suṭṭhu niruddham hoti dukkhindriyam patipakkhena vihatatta Nanavajjane yeva ca dutiyajjhanupacare pahinassa pi[3] domanassindriyassa yasma etam vitakkavicarapaccaye pi kayakilamathe cittupaghate ca sati uppajjati vitakkavicarabhave ca neva upajjati yat tha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicarabhave, appahina eva ca dutiyajjhanupacare vitakkavicara ti Tatth assa siya uppatti na tveva dutiyajjhane pahinapaccayatta Tatha tatiyajjhanupacare pahinassa pi sukhindriyassa piti samutthanapanitarupaphutakayassa siya uppatti na tveva tatiyajjhane Tatiyajjhane hi sukhassa paccayabhuta piti sabbaso nirujjhati[4] Tatha catutthajjhanupacare pahinassa pi somanassindriyassa asannatta appanappattaya upekkhaya abhavena samma anatikkantatta ca siya uppatti na tveva catutthajjhane Tasma veva ca etth uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti tattha tattha aparisesagahanam[5] katan ti

Etth aha —ath evam tassa tassa jhanass upacare pahina[6] pi eta vedana, idha kasma samahata ti? Sukhagahanat tham[7] Ya hi ayam *adukkhamasukhan* ti ettha adukkha masukha vedana vutta sa sukhuma duvinneyya na sakka sukhena gahetum Tasma yatha nama dutthassa yatha tatha va upasankamitva gahetum asakkuneyyassa gonassa [sukha [8]]gahanattham gopo ekasmim vaje sabba gavo sama

---

[1] *S* v, *213 f*

[2] S[bh] *insert* pana

[3] S[b] *o mits*

[4] B[hm] niruddha ti

[5] B[hm] sesaggah°

[6] S[b] parihina

[7] B[hm] S[h] °ggahan°

[8] S[bh] *omit*

harati ath ekekam uharanto patipatiya agatam ayam so ganhatha nan ti tam pi gahavati evam eva Bhagava sukha gahanattham sabba eti samaharı Evam hi samahata eti dassetva yam neva sukham na dukkham na somanas am na domanassam ayam adukkhamasukha vedana ti sakka hoti esa gahayitum

Api ca adukkhamasukhaya cetovimuttiya paccayadassa natthan ca pi eta vutta ti veditabba Sukhadukkhappahana dayo[1] hi tassa paccaya Yath aha —*cattaro kho avuso pacca ja ud l khamasukha ja cetovimutti ja sanapatti ja I lh u iso bhikkhu sukhassa ca paha a pe cat utl a i jha a i pasan pajja vi arati Ime kho avuso cattaro paccaj a l ik kha iasukhaja cetovi mutti j sanapatti ja* ti[2]

Yatha va annattha pahina pi sakkayaditthi adayo tatiya maggassa vannabhananattham tattha pahina ti vutta evam vannabhananattham p[3] etassa jhanassa ta idha vutta ti veditabba Paccayaghatena va ettha ragadosanam atidura bhavam dassetum p eta vutta ti veditabba Etasu hi su kham somanassassa paccayo somanassam ragassa dukkham domanassassa paccayo[4] domanassam dosassa Sukhadigha tena ca [ssa[5]] sappaccaya ragadosa hata ti atidure honti ti Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhabhavena adukkham sukha bhavena asukham eten ettha dukkhasukhapatipakkhabhu tam tatiyavedanam dipeti na dukkhasukhabhavamattam Tatiyavedana nama adukkhamasukha upekkha ti pi vuccati Sa itthanitthaviparitanubhavanalakkhana, majjhattarasa avibhutapaccupatthana sukhanirodhapadatthana ti vedi tabba

Upekkha satiparisuddhi ti upekkhaya janitasatiya parisud dhim Imasmim hi jhane suparisuddha sati ya ca tassa satiya parisuddhi sa upekkhaya kata na annena tasma etam *upekkha satiparisuddhin* ti vuccati Vibhange pi vut tam —*aya i sati vi aya upekkhaya visada[6] hoti paris ddha pariyodata te ia vuccati upekkha satiparisuddhi* ti[7] Yaya

---

[1] Bhm o ut Sukha [2] M i 296 [3] Bhm *omit*
[4] Sh o uts [5] Sh *omits*
[6] Sh and P T S ed vivata [7] *Vibh* 261 Sh °suddhinti

ca upekkhāya ettha satiyā pārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhattatā veditabbā Na kevalañ c ettha taya satiy' eva parisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā, sati sīsena pana desanā vuttā

Tattha kiñcāpi ayam upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tīsu jhānesu vijjati, yatha pana divā suriyappabhābhibhavā sommabhāvena ca attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamanā pi candalekha aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana rattiyā appaṭilābhā vijjamānā pi paṭhamādijjhānabhede aparisuddhā hoti Tassā ca aparisuddhaya, divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajāta pi sati-ādayo aparisuddhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī*[2] ti na vuttam Idha pana vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavābhāvā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana rattiya paṭilābha, ayam tatramajjhattupekkha candalekhā ativiyaparisuddhā Tassa parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhā pabha viya,[3] sahajatā pi sati adayo parisuddha honti, pariyodatā Tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatipārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbam

Catutthan ti gaṇanānupubbatā catuttham Idam catuttham samāpajjati ti pi catuttham Yam pana vuttam ekangavippahīnam duvangasamannagatan ti,[4] tattha somanassassa pahānavasena ekangavippahīnatā veditabba Tañ ca pana somanassam ekavīthiyam purimajavanesu yeva pahiyati, ten' assa tam pahanangan ti vuccati Upekkhavedanā cittassekaggatā ti imesam pana dvinnam uppattivasena duvangasamannāgatatā veditabbā Sesam paṭhamajjhāne vuttanayam eva Esa tāva catukkajjhāne nayo.

Pañcakajjhānam[5] pana nibbattentena paguṇapaṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya ayam samapatti āsannanīvaraṇapaccatthikā vitakkassa oḷārikatta angadubbalā ti catuttha dosam

---

[1] Bhm °bhedesu
[2] Bhm °suddhin
[3] Sb lekhappabhā
[4] *Above*, p 164
[5] Cf *Dhs* p 36 pañcakanayo

disva dutiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva pathamajjhane nikantim pariyadaya dutiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Atha assa yada pathamajjhana[1] vutthaya satassa sampajanassa jhanangani paccavekkhato vitakkamattam olarikato upatthati vicaradayo santato tada ssa olarikangappahanaya santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam pathavi pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva dutiyam jhanam uppajjati Tassa vitakkamattam eva pahinangam vicaradini cattari samannagatangani Sesam vuttappakaram eva Evam adhigate pana tasmim [?] vuttanayen eva pancahi akarehi cinnavasina hutva pagunadutiyajjhanato[2] vutthaya ayam samapatti asannavitakkapaccatthika vicarassa olarikatta angadubbala ti ca tattha dosam disva tatiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva dutiyajjhane nikantim pariyadaya tatiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Atha assa yada dutiyajjhanato[2] vutthaya satassa sampajanassa jhanangani paccavekkhato vicaramattam olarikato upatthati, piti adini santato, tada ssa olarikangappahanaya santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam pathavi pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva tatiyam jhanam uppajjati Tassa vicaramattam eva pahinangam catukkanayassa dutiyajjhane viya piti adini tini samannagatangani Sesam vuttappakaram eva

Iti yam catukkanaye dutiyam tam dvidha bhinditva pancakanaye dutiyan c'eva tatiyan ca hoti Yani ca tattha tatiya catutthani tani dha[3] catutthapancamani honti pathamam pathamam eva ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhibhavanadhikare Pathavikasinaniddeso nama catuttho paricchedo

---

[1] S[b] pathamajjhanato [2] So all four e I Cf line 3
[3] Bhm ca

V

PANCAMO PARICCHEDO

SESAKASINA NIDDESO

2 *Apokasinam*

Idam pathavikasinanantare apokasine vittharakatha hoti Yath eva hi pathavikasinam evam apokasinam pi bhavetu kamena sukhanisinnena apasmim nimittam ganhitabbam Kate va akate va ti sabbam vittharetabbam

Yatha ca idha evam sabbattha ito param hi ettakam pi avatva visesamattam eva vakkhama Idha pi pubbe kata dhikarassa punnavato akate apasmim pokkharaniya va talake va loniyam va samudde va nimittam uppajjati Cula Sivattherassa[1] viya Tassa kir ayasmato labhasakkaram pahaya vivittavasam vasissami ti mahatitthe navam abhiru hitva[2] Jambudipam gacchato antara mahasamuddam oloka yato tappatibhagam kasinanimittam udapadi Akatadhi karena cattaro kasinadose pariharantena nilapitalohitodata vannanam annataravannam apam agahetva yam pana bl u mim asampattam eva akase suddhavatthena gahitam uda kam annam va tatharupam vippasannam anavilam tena pat tam va kundikam va samatittikam[3] puretva viharapaccante vuttappakare paticchanne okase thapetva sukhanisinnena vanno paccavekkhitabbo na lakkhanam manasikatabbam nissayasavannam eva katva ussadavasena pannattidhamme cittam thapetva ambu udakam vari salilan ti adisu apona mesu pakatanamavasen eva *apo! apo!* ti bhavetabbam. Tass evam bhavayato anukkamena vuttanayen eva nimit tadvayam uppajjati

Idha pana uggahanimittam calamanam viya upatthati

---

[1] Bhm °Siva° [2] Bhm aruhitva [3] Bhm °tittikam

Sace phenabubbulakamissam[1] udakam hoti, tadisam eva upaṭṭhati Kasinadoso pannayati Patibhaganimittam pana pari nipphandanam akase thapitamanitalavantam viya mani mayadasamandalam viya[2] ca hutva upaṭṭhati So tassa saha upaṭṭhanen eva upacarajjhanam vuttanayen eva catuttha pancakajjhanani ca[3] papunati ti

3 *Tejokasinam*

Tejokasinam bhavetukamena pi tejasmim nimittam ganhi tabbam[4] Tattha katadhikarassa punnavato akate nimittam ganhantassa dipasikhaya va uddhane va pattapacanaṭṭhane va davadahe[5] va yattha katthaci[6] aggijalam olokentassa nimittam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa viya Tassa hi ayasmato dhammasavanadivase uposathagaram pavitthassa dipasikham olokentass eva nimittam uppajjati Itarena pana katabbam Tatridam karanavidhanam —siniddhani saradaruni phaletva sukkhapetva ghaṭikam ghaṭikam katva patirupam rukkhamulam va mandapam va gantva yatta pacanakarena rasim katva alimpetva kaṭasarake va camme va pate va vidatthicaturangulappamanam chiddam katabbam Tam purato thapetva vuttanayen eva[7] nisiditva heṭṭha tinakaṭṭham va upari dhumasikham va anamasikaritva vemajjhe ghanajalaya[8] nimittam ganhitabbam Nilan ti va pitan ti va ti adivasena vanno na paccavekkhitabbo unhat tavasena lakkhanam na manasikatabbam Nissaya[9] pavan nam[10] eva katva ussadavasena pannattidhamme cittam thapetva pavako, kanhavattani,[11] jatavedo hutasano ti adisu aggin amesu pakatanamavasen eva *tejo ! tejo !* ti bhavetabbam Tassa evam bhavayato anukkamena vuttanayen eva nimittadvayam uppajjati Tattha uggahanimittam jalam chijjitva chijjitva patanasadisam hutva upaṭṭhati

[1] Bhm °bubbula°
[2] Bhm na
[3] Bhm omit
[4] Sb gahetabbam
[5] Bhm davadahe Cf M i, 306
[6] Sb katthaci-d-eva
[7] Sb vuttanayena
[8] Bhm jalayam
[9] Bm nissayam
[10] Sb nissayavannam.
[11] Sb Bh °vattani

Akate ganhantassa pana kasinadoso paññāyati, alātakhandam vā angārapindo vā chārikā vā dhūmo vā upatthāti. Patibhāganimittam niccalam ākāse thapitarattakambalakhandam viya, suvannatālavantam viya, kañcanatthambho viya ca upatthāti So tassa saha upatthānen' eva upacārajjhānam vuttanayen eva catutthapañcakajjhānāni ca[1] pāpunātī ti.

4 *Vāyokasinam*

Vāyokasinam bhāvetukāmenā pi vāyusmim nimittam ganhitabbam,[2] tañ ca kho ditthavasena vā phutthavasena va Vuttam h' etam Atthakathāsu —vāyokasinam ugganhanto vāyusmim nimittam ganhāti ucchaggam vā eritam sameritam upalakkheti, velaggam vā rukkhaggam vā kesaggam vā eritam sameritam upalakkheti, kāyasmim vā phuttham upalakkheti ti[3] Tasmā samasīsatthitam ghanapattam ucchum vā velum vā rukkham vā caturangulappamānaghanakesassa purisassa sisam vā vātena paharīyamānam disvā ayam vato etasmim thāne paharati ti satim thapetvā, yam vā pan' assa vātapānantarikāya vā bhitticchiddena vā pavisitvā vāto kāyappadesam paharati, tattha satim thapetvā vāta māluta-anilādisu vātanāmesu[4] pākatanāmavasen' eva *vāyo ' vāyo '* ti bhāvetabbam

Idha uggahanimittam uddhanato otaritamattassa pāyāsassa usumavattisadisam calam hutvā upatthāti Patibhāga nimittam sannisinnam hoti niccalam. Sesam vuttanayen' eva veditabban ti

5 *Nīlakasinam*

Tad anantaram —nilakasinam ugganhanto nilakasmim nimittam ganhati pupphasmim vā vatthasmim vā vannadhātuya vā ti[5] vacanato katādhikarassa puññavato tāva tathārūpam mālāvaccham[6] vā pūjatthānesu[7] pupphasantharam vā nila

[1] Bhm *omit* [2] Sbh gahetabbam

[3] Sh *refers to Mahā atthakathā.*

[4] Bhm vayunāmesu

[5] *Presumably also from Mahā Atthakathā* Sh *omits to refer, though giving it as a quotation.*

[6] Bhm °gaccham [7] Bhm pūjāthāne

vatthamaninam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Itarena niluppalagirikannikadini pupphani gahetva yatha kesaram va vantam va na pannayati evam cangotakam[1] va karanda[ka[2]]patalam va pattehi yeva samatittikam[3] puret va santharitabbam nilavannena va vatthena bhandikam bandhitva puretabbam mukhavattiyam va assa bheritalam iva bandhitabbam kamsanila palasanila anjananilanam va annatarena va dhatuna pathavikasine vuttanayena samha rimam va bhittiyam yeva va kasinamandalam katva visa bhagavannena paricchinditabbam tato pathavikasine vut tanayena *nilam* / *nila* / ti manasikaro pavattetabbo

Idha pi uggahanimitte kasinadoso pannayati kesaravanta *kapattantarikadini*[4] upatthahanti Patibhaganimittam ka sinamandalato muncitva[5] akase manitalavantasadisam upat thati Sesam vuttanayen eva veditabban ti

6 *Pitakasinaṃ*

Pitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —pitaka *sinam ugganhanto pitakasmim nimittam ganhati pupphasmim* va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va ti[6] tasma idha pi kata dhikarassa punnavato tatharupam malavaccham[7] va pup phasantharam va pitavatthadhatunam va annataram disva va *nimittam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa viya* Tassa kir ayasmato Cittalapabbate pattangapupphehi katam asana pujam passato sahadassanen eva asanappamanam nimittam udapadi Itarena kanikarapupphadihi va pitavatthena va *dhatuna va nilakasine vuttanayen* eva kasinam katva *pita kam* / *pitakan* / ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadi sam eva ti

7 *Lohitakasinaṃ*

Lohitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —lohita kasinam ugganhanto *lohitakasmim nimittam* ganhati pup-

---

[1] Bhm canhotakam
[2] Sbh o r it tle ka
[3] Bhm samatitthikam
[4] Bhm kesaradandaka°
[5] Bhm muccitva
[6] Sb —Mila itthakatha
[7] Bhm °gaccham

phasmim va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va ti[1], tasma idha pi katadhikarassa punnavato tatharupam bandhujivakadi malavaccham[2] va pupphasantharam va lohitakavatthamani dhatunam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Itarena jayasumanabandhujivakarattakorandakadi pupphehi va rattavatthena va dhatuna va nilakasine vuttanayen eva kasinam katva *lohitakam! lohitakan!* ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

8 *Odatakasinam*

Odatakasine pi odatakasinam ugganhanto odatasmim nimittam ganhati pupphasmim va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va tivacanato katadhikarassa tava punnavato tatharupam malavaccham[2] va vassikasumanadipupphasantharam va kumudapadumarasim va odatavatthadhatunam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Tipumandala rajatamandala candamandalesu pi uppajjati yeva Itarena vuttappakarehi odatapupphehi va odatavatthena va dhatuna va, nilakasine vuttanayen eva kasinam katva *odatam! odatan!* ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

aloko ! aloko ! ti bhavetabbam Idam itarehi ciratthitikam hoti

Idha uggahanimittam bhittiyam va bhumiyam va utthi tamandala sadisam eva hoti Patibhaganimittam ghanavip pasanna alokapunjasadisam Sesam tadisam eva ti

10 *Paricchinnakasakasinani*

Paricchinnakasakasine pi akasakas nam ugganhanto aka sasmim nimittam ganhati bhitticchidde va talacchidde va vatapanantarikaya va ti[1] vacanato katadhikarassa tava punnavato bhitticchiddadisu annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Itarena succhannamandape va cammakata sarakadinam va annatarasmim vidatthicaturangulappama nam chiddam katva tad eva bhitticchiddadi bhedam chid dam *akaso ! akaso !* ti bhavetabbam Idha uggahanimittam *saddhim bhittipariyantadihi chiddasadisam eva hoti vad dhiyamanam* pi na vaddhati Patibhaganimittam akasa mandalam eva hutva upatthati vaddhiyamanan ca vad dhati Sesam pathavikasine vuttanayen eva veditabban t

---

Iti kasinani dasabalo dasa yani avoca sabbadhamm a daso
rupavacaramhi catukka pancakajjhanahetuni

Evam tani ca sesan ca bhavananayam imam viditvana
Te sveva ayam bhiyyo pakinnakakatha pi vinneyya

Imesu hi pathavikasinavasena *eko pi hutva bahudha hoti* ti[2] adibhavo akase va udake va pathavim nimminitva padasa gamanam thananisajjadi kappanam va paritta appamana nayena abhibhavatanapatilabho ti evam adini ijjhanti Apo kasinavasena pathaviyam ummujjananimmujjanam udaka vutthisamuppadanam nadisamuddadi nimmanam pathavi pabbatapasadadinam kampananti evam adini ijjhanti

Tejokasinavasena dhumayana pajjalana angaravutthi samuppadanam tejasa tejapariyadanam yad eva so icchati

---

[1] Sh —Mal i Atthakatha

[2] *See below* Id ll ividha niddeso Cf *Dialog es* i 88

tassa dahanasamatthata dibbena cakkhuna rupadassanat thaya alokakaranam parinibbanasamaye tejodhatuya sariraj jhapanan ti evam adini ijjhanti

Vayokasinavasena vayugati gamanam vatavutthisamup padanan ti evam adini ijjhanti

Nilakasinavasena nilarupanimmanam andhakarakaranam suvannadubbannanayena abhibhayatanapatilabho subhavi mokkhadhigamo ti evam adini ijjhanti

Pitakasinavasena pitakarupanimmanam suvannan ti adhi muccana vuttanayen eva abhibhayatanapaṭilabho subhavi mokkhadhigamo ca ti evam adini ijjhanti

Lohitakasinavasena lohitakarupanimmanam vuttanayen eva abhibhayatanapatilabho subhavimokkhadhigamo ti evam adini ijjhanti

Odatakasinavasena *odatarupanimmanam thinamiddhassa* durabhavakaranam andhakaravidhamanam dibbena cak khuna rupadassanatthaya alokakaranan ti evam adini ij jhanti

Alokakasinavasena sappabharupanimmanam thinamid dhassa durabhavakaranam andhakaravidhamanam dibbena cakkhuna rupadassanattham alokakaranan ti evam adini ijjhanti

Ākasakasinavasena paticchannanam vivatakaranam anto pathavi pabbatadisu pi akasam nimminitva iriyapathakap panam tirokuddadisu asajjamanagamanan ti[1] evam adini ijjhanti

Sabban eva uddham adho tiriyam dvayam appamanan ti imam pabhedam labhanti Vuttam h etam —*pathavikasinam eko sanjanati uddham adho tiriyam advayam appamanan* ti[2] adi Tattha *uddhan* ti upari gaganatalabhimukham *adho* ti hettha bhumitalabhimukham *Tiriyan* ti khetta mandalam iva samanta paricchinditam[3] Ekacco hi *uddham* eva kasinam vaddheti ekacco adho *ekacco samantato tena* tena va karanena evam pasareti alokam iva dibbacakkhuna

---

[1] S^b asajjamanena gam°

[2] *A* v 60

[3] S^b paricchinditva

rupadassanakāmo, tena vuttam uddham adho tiriyan ti *Idhayan* ti idam pana ekassa aññabhavanupagamanattham[1] vuttam Yathā hi udakam pavitthassa sabbadisasu udakam eva hoti, na aññam, evam eva pathavikasinam pathavika mam eva hoti, natthi tassa añño kasinasambhedo ti Es eva nayo sabbattha *Appamānan* ti idam tassa pharanā appamanavasena vuttam Tam hi cetasa pharanto sakalam eva pharati, na ayam assa adi, idam majjhan ti pamanam ganhati ti

Ye ca te satta kammavaranena va samannagata, kilesava ranena va samannagata, vipakavaranena va san annagata as saddha acchandika duppanna abhabba niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti[2] vutta, te am ekassa pi eka kasine pi bhavana na ijjhati

Tattha *kammāvaranena samannagata* ti anantariyakam masamangino *Kilesavaranena samannagatā* ti niyatamic chadutthika ceva ubhato vyañjanakapandaka ca *Vipāka varanena samannāgatā* ti ahetuka dvihetuka patisandhika *Assaddhā* ti Buddhadisu saddhavirahitā *Acchandika* ti apaccanikapatipadayam chandavirahita *Duppanna* ti lo kiyalokuttarasammaditthivirahita *Abhabba niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan* ti kusalesu dham mesu niyamasankhatam[3] sammattasankhatan[4] ca ariyamag gam okkamitum abhabba ti attho Na kevalañ ca kasine yeva, aññesu pi kammatthanesu etesam ekassa pi bhavana na ijjhati Tasma vigatavipakavaranena pi kulaputtena kam mavaranan ca kilesavaranan ca araka parivajjetva saddham masavanasappurisupam sayadihi saddhan ca chandan ca paññan ca vaddhetva kammatthananuyoge yogo karaniyo ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhi bhavanadhikare Sesakasinaniddeso nama pancamo paricchedo ~

---

[1] Sh °upa°

[2] *A* i, 122 f iii, 436 Cf *S* iii, 225 *Points of Controversy*, 185 Sh *begins the quotation at* Ye ca , *but refers only to* Anguttara Ni

[3] Sb °sammatam [4] Sh samattasammatañ

VI

CHATTHO PARICCHEDO

ASUBHAKAMMATTHANA NIDDESO

Kasinanantaram udditthesu pana *uddhumatakam vinila kam vipubbakam vicchiddakam vikkhayitakam vikkhitta kam hatavikkhittakam lohitakam puluvakam atthikan* ti[1] dasasu avinnanaka asubhesu bhastam viya vayuna uddham jivitapariyadana yathanukkamam samuggatena sunabha vena uddhumatatta[2] uddhumatam Uddhumatam eva ud dhumatakam patikulatta[3] va kucchitam uddhumatan ti *uddhumatakam* Tatharupassa chavasarirass etam adhiva canam

Vinilam vuccati viparibhinnanilavannam Vinilam eva *vinilakam* Patikulatta va kucchitam vinilan ti vinilakam Mamsussadatthanesu rattavannassa pubbasannicayatthanesu setavannassa yebhuyyena ca nilavannassa nilatthane nilasatal aparutass eva chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Paribhinnatthanesu vissandasamanam[4] pubbam vipubbam Vipubbam eva *vipubbakam* Patikulatta va kucchitam vipub ban ti vipubbakam Tatharupassa chavasarirass etam adhi vacanam

Vicchiddam vuccati dvidha chindanena apavaritam[5] vic chiddam eva *vicchiddakam* patikulatta va kucchitam vic chiddan ti vicchiddakam Vemajjhe chinnassa chavasari rass etam adhivacanam

---

[1] *The Formula in the Suttas gives* 9 (A i 42 v 106) *or* 6 *only* (*Ib* ii 7 v 310) In the Abhidhamma Pitaka 10 are given (*D's* 99)

[2] Bh matatt; Bm dhumatatta [3] Sbh patikkul° *always*

[4] Bhm vissandamanam [5] Bhm apadharitam

Ito ca etto ca vividhakarena sonasingaladihi khayitan ti[1] vikkhayitam Vikkhavitam eva *vikkhayitakam* patiku latta va kucchitam vikkhayitan ti vikkhayitakam Tatha rupassa chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Vividham khittam vikkhittam Vikkhittam eva *vikkhit takam* patikulatta va kucchitam vikkhittan ti vikkhittakam Annena hattham aññena padam annena sisan ti evam tato tato khittassa chavasarirass etam adhivaccanam

Hatañ ca tam purimanayen eva vikkhittakan ca ti *hatavik khittakan ti* Kakapadakarena[2] angapaccangesu satthena hanitva[3] vuttanayena vikkhittassa chavasarirass etam adhiva canam

Lohitam kirati vikkhipati ito cito ca paggharati ti *lohita kam* Paggharitalohitamakkhitassa chavasarirass etam adhi vacanam

Puluva vuccanti kimiyo[4] Puluve kirati ti *puluvakam* Kimiparipunnassa chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Atthi yeva *atthikam* patikulatta va kucchitam atthi ti atthikam Atthisankhalikaya pi ekatthikassa p etam adhi vacanam

Imani ca pana uddhumatakadini nissaya uppannanimitta nam pi nimittesu patiladdhajjhananam pi etan eva namani

Tattha uddhumatakasarire uddhumatakanimittam uppa detva uddhumatakasankhatam jhanam bhavetukamena yo gina pathavikasine vuttanayen eva vuttappakaram acariyam upasankamitva kammatthanam uggahetabbam Ten assa kammatthanam kathentena asubhanimittatthaya gamana vidhanam samanta nimittupalakkhanam ekadasavidhena ni mittaggaho gatagatamaggapaccavekkhanan ti evam appana vidhanapariyosanam sabbam kathetabbam Tena pi sab bam sadhukam uggahetva pubbe vuttappakaram senasanam upagantva uddhumatakanimittam pariyesantena viharatab bam

Evam viharantena ca asukasmim nama gamadvare va atavimukhe va panthe va pabbatapade va rukkhamule va

---

[1] B^hm khaditan ti
[2] B^hm °padak° (sic)
[3] S^b *inserts* sutte
[4] S^bh kimayo

vatthim va gahetva supatitthitabhavasampadanena asam mutthami[1] satim katva manacchatthanan ca indriyanam anto gatabhavasampadanato abahigatamanena hutva gantabbam Viharato nikkhamanten eva asukadisaya asuk adva rena nikkha[ma°]nto mhi ti dvaram sallakkhetabbam Tato yena maggena gacchati so maggo vavatthapetabbo ayam maggo pacinadisabhimukho va gacchati pacchima uttara dakkhinadisabhimukho va vidisabhimukho va ti Imasmim pana thane va mato gacchati imasmim thane dakkhinato imasmin c assa thane pasano imasmim vammiko imasmim rukkho imasmim gaccho imasmim lata ti—evam gamana maggam vavatthapentena nimittatthanam gantabbam No ca kho pativatam pativatam gacchantassa hi kunapagandho ghanam paharitva matthalungam va sankhobheyya aharam va chaddapeyya vippatisaram va janeyya —idisam nama kunapatthanam agato mhi ti Tasma pativatam vajjetva anuvatam gantabbam Sace anuvatamaggena na sakka hoti gantum antaramagge pabbato va papato va pasano va vati va kantakatthanam[3] va udakam va cikkhallam va hoti civa rakannena nasam pidahitva gantabbam Idam assa gamana vattam

Evam gatena pana na tava asubhanimittam oloketabbam disa vavatthapetabba ekasmim hi disabhage thitassa aram manan ca na vibhutam hutva khayati cittan ca na kamma niyam hoti tasma tam vajjetva yattha thitassa aramma nan ca vibhutam hutva khayati cittan ca kammaniyam hoti tattha thatabbam Pativatanuvatan ca paharatabbam pati vate thitassa hi kunapagandhena ubbalhassa cittam vidha vati Anuvate thitassa sace tattha adhivattha amanussa honti, te kujjhitva anattham karonti tasma isakam ukkam ma nati anuvate thatabbam Evam titthamanena pi nati dure naccasanne nanupadam nanusisam thatabbam Ati dure thitassa hi arammanam avibhutam hoti accasanne bha yam uppajjati Anupadam va anusisam va thitassa sabbam asubham samam na pannayati tasma natidure naccasanne olokentassa phasukatthane sariravemajjhabhage thatabbam

---

[1] Sbh apammuttha [2] Sh omits [3] Sh kantakathanam

Evam thitena *tasmim padese pāsānam vā . . . pe . . latam vā sanimittam karotī* ti evam vuttāni samantānimittāni upalakkhetabbāni. Tatridam upalakkhanavidhānam — sace tassa nimittassa samantā cakkhupathe pāsāno hoti, so ayam pāsāno ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kālo vā, seto vā dīgho vā, parimandalo vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse ayam pāsāno idam asubhanimittam, *idam asubhanimittam ayam pāsāno ti sallakkhetabbam.* Sace vammiko hoti, so pi ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kālo vā seto vā, dīgho vā parimandalo vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nama okāse ayam vammiko idam asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbam. Sace rukkho hoti, so pi assattho vā nigrodho vā kacchako vā kapitthako[1] vā ucco vā nīco va khuddako vā mahanto vā kālo vā seto vā *ti vavatthapetabbo. Tato imasmim* nāma okāse ayam rukkho idam asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbam. Sace gaccho hoti, so pi sindi vā karamando vā kanaviro vā kurandako vā ucco vā nico vā khuddako vā mahanto vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse ayam gaccho idam asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbam. Sace latā hoti, sā pi lābu vā kumbhandi va samā vā kālavallī vā pūtilata *vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse* ayam latā idam asubhanimittam, idam asubhanimittam ayam latā ti sallakkhetabbam Yam pana vuttam. *sanimittam karoti, sārammanam karotī* ti, tam idh' eva antogadham Punappunam[2] vavatthapento hi sanimittam karoti nāma. Ayam pāsāno idam asubhanimittam, idam asubhanimittam ayam pasāno ti evam dve dve samāsetvā samāsetva vavatthapento *sārammanam karoti nāma*

Evam sanimittam sarammanañ ca katvā pana *sabhāva bhāvato* vavatthapeti ti vuttattā yvāssa sabhāvabhāvo anaññasādharano attaniyo uddhumātakabhāvo,[3] tena manasikātabbam. Vanitam uddhumātakan ti[4] evam sabhāvena sa *rasena vavatthapetabban ti attho.*

Evam vavatthapetvā *vannato pi lingato pi santhānato pi*

---

[1] Bhm kapitthano. [2] Sh punappuna.
[3] Sb uddhumātabhāvo [4] Sb uddhumātan.

disato pi okasato pi paricchedato pi ti chabbidhena nimittam gahetabbam Katham? Tena hi yogina idam sariram kalassa va odatassa va manguracchavino va ti *vannato* vavatthapetabbam *Lingato* pana itthilingam va purisalingam va ti avavatthapetva pathamavaye va majjhimavaye va pacchimavaye va thitas a idam sariran ti[1] vavatthapetabbam *Santhanato* uddhumatal assa[2] santhanavasen eva idam assa sisasanthanam, idam givasanthanam idam hatthasanthanam idam udarasanthanam idam nabhisanthanam idam katisanthanam idam urusanthanam idam janghasanthanam idam padasanthanan ti vavatthapetabbam *Disato* pana imasmim sarire dve disa nabhiya adho hetthima disa uddham uparima disa ti vavatthapetabbam Atha va aham imissa disaya thito asubhanimittam imissa ti vavatthapetabbam *Okasato* pana imasmim nama okase hattha, imasmim pada imasmim sisam imasmim majjhimo kayo thito ti vavatthapetabbam Atha va aham imasmim okase thito asubhanimittam imasmin ti vavatthapetabbam *Paricchedato* idam sariram adho padatalena upari kesamatthakena tiriyam tacena paricchinnam yatha paricchinne ca thane dvattimsa kunapabharitam eva ti vavatthapetabbam Atha va ayam assa hatthaparicchedo ayam padaparicchedo, ayam sisaparicchedo, ayam majjhimakayaparicchedo ti vavatthapetabbam

Yattakam va pana thanam ganhati[3] tattakam eva idam idisam uddhumatakan ti paricchinditabbam Purisassa pana itthisariram itthiya va purisasariram na vattati Visabhage sarire arammanam na upatthati vipphandanass' eva paccayo hoti *Ugghatita[4] pi hi itthi purisassa cittam pariyadaya titthati* ti Majjhimatthakathayam vuttam, tasma sabhaga sarire yeva evam chabbidhena nimittam ganhitabbam Yo pana purimabuddhanam santike asevitakammatthano parihatadhutango[5] parimaddita mahabhuto pariggahita sankharo vavatthapita namarupo ugghatitasattasañño katasamana

[1] Sbh thitassati, *omitting* idam sariram
[2] Sbh uddhumataka
[3] Bhm ganhati
[4] Sbh ugghanata
[5] Sbh pariha[t]adhutango

dhammo visitthasano bhavitabhavano sabbijo ñanuttaro upakule o kulaputto, tena olokita olokitatthane yeva patibhaganimittam upatthati No ce evam upatthati atha evam chabbidhena nimittam ganhato upatthati Yassa pana evam pi na upatthati, tena sandhito, vivarato, ninnato, thalato samantato ti puna pi pañcavidhena nimittam gahetabbam

Tattha *sandhito* ti asitisatasandhito Uddhumatake pana katham asitisatasandhino vavatthapessati [2] Tasma anena[1] tayo dakkhinahatthasandhi, tayo vamahatthasandhi, tayo dakkhinapadasandhi, tayo vamapadasandhi eko givasandhi eko katisandhi ti evam cuddasa mahasandhivasena sandhito vavatthapetabbam

Vivarato ti vivaram nama hatthantaram padantaram udarantaram kannantaran ti evam vivarato vavatthapetabbam Akkhinam pi ummilitabhavo va nimmilitabhavo va mukhassa ca pihitabhavo va vivatabhavo va vavatthapetabbo

Ninnato ti yam sarire ninnatthanam akkhikupo va anto mukham va galavatako va, tam vavatthapetabbam Atha va aham ninne thito sariram unnate ti vavatthapetabbam

Thalato ti yam sarire unnatatthanam jannukam va uro va nalatam va, tam vavatthapetabbam Atha va —aham thale thito, sariram ninne ti vavatthapetabbam

Samantato ti sabbam sariram samantato vavatthapetabbam Sakalasarire ñanam caretva yam thanam vibhutam hutva upatthati, tattha *uddhumatakam uddhumatakan* ti cittam thapetabbam Sace evam pi na upatthati udarapariyosanam atirekam uddhumatakam hoti tattha uddhumatakam uddhumatakan ti cittam thapetabbam

Idani *so tam nimittam suggahitam karoti* ti adisu ayam vinicchayakatha Tena yogina tasmim sarire yatha vutta nimittaggahavasena sutthu nimittam ganhitabbam [2] satim supatitthitam katva avajjitabbam, evam punappunam[3] karontena sadhukam upadharetabbañ ceva vavatthapetabban ca Sarirato natidure naccasanne padese thitena va nisinnena va cakkhum ummiletva oloketva nimittam ganhi [4]

---

[1] Sbh tasmanena
[2] Sbh gahetabbam
[3] Sb punappuna *throughout*
[4] *So* Sb

tabbam Uddhumatakapatikulam I uddhumatakapatikulan I ti satakkhattum sahassakkhattum pi ummiletva oloketabbam nimmiletva avajjitabbam Evam punappunam karontassa uggahanimittam suggahitam hoti

hitva thitam viya, ajjhottharamanam viya, anubandhamanam viya ca hutva upatthati, so tam bibhaccham[1] bhera varammanam disva vikkhittacitto ummattako viya hoti bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam papunati Paliyam hi vibhatta atthatimsarammanesu annam evarupam bhera varammanam nama natthi Imasmim hi kammatthane jhanavibbhantako nama hoti Kasma ? Atibherava tta kammatthanassa Tasma tena yogina anthambhitva satim supatthitam katva *matasariram utthahitva* anubandhanakam nama natthi Sace hi so etassa samipe thito pasano va lata va agaccheyya, sariram pi agaccheyya Yatha pana so pasano va lata va nagacchati, evam sariram pi nagacchati Ayam pana tuyham upatthanakaro sannajo saññasambhavo, kammatthanam te ajja upatthitam Ma bhayi bhikkhu ti tasam vinodetva hasam uppadetva tasmim nimitte cittam sancarapetabbam[2] Evam visesam adhigacchati

Idam etam sandhaya vuttam *samanta nimittupalakkhana asammohattha* ti Ekadasavidhena pana nimittaggaham sampadento kammatthanam upanibandhati tassa hi cakkhuni ummiletva olokanapaccaya uggahanimittam uppajjati tasmim manasam carentassa patibhaganimittam uppajjati tattha manasam carento appanam papunati appanaya[3] thatva vipassanam vaddhento[4] arahattam sacchikaroti Tena vuttam *ekadasavidhena nimittaggaho upanibandhanattho* ti

Gata jatamaggapaccavekkhana vithisampatipadanattha ti ettha pana ya gatamaggassa ca agatamaggassa ca paccavekkhana vutta sa kammatthanavithiya sampatipadanattha *ti* attho Sace hi imam bhikkhum kammatthanam gahetva agacchantam antaramagge keci ajja bhante katami ti[5] divasam va pucchanti, panham va pucchanti patisantharam va karonti, aham *kammatthaniko ti tunhibhutena gantum* na vattati Divaso kathetabbo panho vissajjetabbo Sace na janami ti[6] vattabbam, dhammiko patisantharo katabbo

[1] Bhm vibhaccham [2] Sbh sancaretabbam
[3] Bhm appanayam [4] Bhm vaddhetva
[5] Bhm katimiti [6] Sbh na janati, na janatiti

Tass evam karontassa uggahitam tarunanimittam nassati Tasmim nassante pi divasam putthena kathetabbam eva Panham ajanantena na janami ti vattabbam Janantena ekamsena kathetum pi vattati Patisantharo pi katabbo Agantukam pana bhikkhum disva agantukapatisantharo katabbo va Avasesani pi cetiyanganavatta bodhiyangana vatta uposathagaravatta bhojanasala jantaghara acariyupajjhaya agantukagamikavattadini sabbani khandhakavattani puretabban eva Tassa tani purentassa pi tam tarunanimittam nassati puna gantva nimittam ganhissami ti gantukamassa pi amanussehi va valamigehi va adhitthitatta susanam pi gantum va[1] na sakka hoti nimittam va antaradhayati uddhumatakam hi ekam eva va dve va divase thatva vinilakadibhavam gacchati Sabbakammatthanesu etena samam dullabham[2] kammatthanam nama natthi Tasma evam natthe nimitte tena bhikkhuna rattitthane va divathane[3] va nisiditva —aham imina nama dvarena vihara nikkhamitva asukadisabhimukham maggam patipajjitva asukasmim nama thane vamam ganhim[4] asukasmim dakkhinam tassa asukasmim thane pasano asukasmim vammikarukkhagaccha latanam annataram so ham[5] tena maggena gantva asukasmim nama thane asubham addasam tattha asukadisabhimukho thatva evan c evan ca samanta nimittani sallakkhetva evam asubhanimittam uggahetva asukadisaya susanato *nikkhamitva evarupena nama maggena idan c idan ca karonto agantva idha nisinno ti* evam yava pallankam abhujitva nisinnatthanam tava gatagatamago paccavekkhitabbo

Tassa evam paccavekkhato tam nimittam pakatam hoti purato nikkhittam viya upatthati Kammatthanam purimakaren eva vithim patipajjati Tena vuttam —*gatagata maggapaccavekkhana vithisampatipadanattha* ti

addha imava patipadaya jaramaranamha parimuccis.a iti evam anusamsadassavina bhavitabbam Yatha pana duggato puriso mahaggham maniratanam labhitva —dullabham vata me laddhan ti tasmim ratanasanni hutva garavam janetva vipulena pemena sampiyayamano tam rakkheyya evam eva —dullabham me idam kammatthanam laddham duggatassa mahagghamaniratanasadisam catudhatukam matthaniko hi attano cattaro mahabhute pariganhati ana panakammatthaniko attano nasikavatam pariganhati ka i nakammatthaniko kasinam katva yatha sukham bhaveti evam itarani[1] kammatthanani sulabhani Idam pana ekam eva dve va divase titthati tato param vimalakadibhavam papunati ti natthi ito dullabhataran ti tasmim ratanasannina hutva cittikaram upatthapetva sampiyayamanena tam ni mittam rakkhitabbam

Rattitthane ca divatthane ca uddhumatakapatiku am uddhumatakapatikulan ti tattha punappunam cittam upanibandhitabbam punappunam tam nimittam avajjitab bam manasikatabbam takkahatam vitakkahatam katabbam Tass evam karoto patibhaganimittam uppajjati Tatridam nimittadvayassa nanakarai am uggahanimittam viri pam bibhaccham bheravadassanam hutva upatthati

Patibhaganimittam pana yava d attham bhunjitva nipanno thulangapaccangapuriso viya ta sa patibhaganimittapatila bhasamakalam eva bahiddha kamanam amana ikara vik khambhanavasena kamacchai do pahiyati anunayaj pahanen eva c assa lohitappahanena pubbo viya vyapado pi pahiyati Tatha araddhaviriyataya thinamiddham avippatisarakara santadhammanuyogavasena uddhaccakukkuccam adhigata visesassa paccakkhataya patipattidesake satthari patipattiyam patipattiphale ca vicikiccha pahiyati ti panca nivaranani pahiyanti Ta mim yeva ca nimitte cetaso abhiniropana lakkhano vitakko nimittanumajjanakiccam sadhayamano vicaro patiladdhavisesadhigamapaccaya piti pitimanassa passaddhisambhavato passaddhinimittam sukham sukhi

---

[1] Sb *repeats* itarani

[2] Bhm passaddhi tam nimittam sukham

tassa cıttasamadhısambhavato sukhanımıttı ekaggata ca tı jhanangani patubhavantı Evam assa pathamajjhanapatı bımbabhutam upacarajjhanam pı tam khanam yeva nıbbat tatı Ito param yava pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vasıp pattı ca tava sabbam pathavıkasıne vuttanayen eva vedı tabbam

Ito paresu pana vınılakadısu[1] pı yam tam *uddhumataka asubha ımıttam ugganhanto eko adutıyo gacchatı upatthıtaya satıya* tı adını nayena gamanam adıkam[2] katva, lakkhanam vuttam tam sabbam vınılal a[3] asubhanımıttam ugganhanto vıpubbaka asubhanımıttam[4] ugganhanto tı evam tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha[5] uddhumatakapadamattam parıvattetva vuttanayen eva savınıcchayadhıppayam vedıtabbam

Ayam pana vıseso vınılake vınılakapatıkulam ! vınılaka patıkulan ! tı manasıkaro pavattetabbo Uggahanımıttam c ettha kabaram l abaravannam[6] hutva upatthatı Patı bhaganımıttam pana ussadavasena upatthatı Vipubbake vıpubbakapatıkulam ! vıpubbakapatıkulan ! tı manasıkaro pavattetabbo Uggahanımıttam pan ettha paggharantım ıva upatthatı Patıbhaganımıttam nıccalam sannısınnam hutva upatthatı Vıcchıddakam yuddhamandale va cora tavıyam[7] va susane va vattha rajano core chındapentı aranne va pana sıhavyagghehı chınnapurısatthane labbhatı tasma tatharupam thanam gantva sace nanadısayam patı tam pı ekavajjanena apatham agacchatı ıcc etam kusalam No ce agacchatı sayam hatthena na paramasıtabbam para masanto hı vıssasam apajjatı tasma aramıkena va sama nuddesena va annena va kenacı ekatthane karetabbam Alabhantena kattarayatthıya va dandakena va ekangulanta ram l atva upanametabbam Evam upanametva vıcchıdda kapatıkulam ! vıcchıddakapatıkulan ! tı manasıkaro pavatte tabbo Tattha uggahanımıttam majjhe chınnam[8] vıya upat thatı patıbhaganımıttam pana parıpunnam hutva upatthatı

---

[1] Sh *has here* °adısu
[2] Bhm adım
[3] Sbh vınılakam
[4] Sbh vıpubbal am asu°
[5] Sbh *omıt*
[6] Bhm kabarakabara°
[7] Bhm corata°
[8] Bhm chıddam

tassa cittasamadhisambhavato sukhanimitt i ekaggata ca ti jhanangani patubhavanti Evam assa pathamajjhanapati bimbabhutam upacarajjhanam pi tam khanam yeva nibbat tati Ito param yava pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vasip patti ca tava sabbam pathavikasine vuttanayen eva vedi tabbam

Ito paresu pana vinilakadisu[1] pi yam tam *uddhumataka asubhanimitta n ugganl anto eko adutiyo gacchati upatthitaya sati ya* ti ad na nayena gamanam adikam[2] katva, lakkhanam vuttam tam sabbam vinilal a[3] asubhanimittam ugganhanto vipubbaka asubhanimittam[4] ugganhanto ti evam tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha[5] uddhumatakapadamattam parivattetva vuttanayen eva savinicchayadhippayam veditabbam

Avam pana viseso vinilake vinilakapatikulam ' vinilaka patikulan ' ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittan c ettha kabaram kabaravannam[6] hutva upatthati Pati bhaganimittam pana ussadavasena upatthati Vipubbake vipubbakapatil ulam ' vipubbakapatikulan ' ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam pan ettha paggharantim iva upatthati Patibhaganimittam niccalam sannisinnam hutva upatthati Vicchiddakam yuddhamandale va cora taviyam[7] va susane va vattha rajano core chindapenti aranne va pana sihavyagghehi chinnapurisatthane labbhati tasma tatharupam thanam gantva sace nanadisayam pati tam pi ekavajjanena apatham agacchati icc etam kusalam No ce agacchati sayam hatthena na paramasitabbam para mi santo hi vissasam apajjati tasma aramikena va sama nuddesena va annena va kenaci ekatthane karetabbam Alabhantena kattarayatthiva va dandakena va ekangulanta ram l atva upanametabbam Evam upanametva vicchidda kapatikulam ' vicchiddakapatikulan ' ti manasikaro pavatte tabbo Tattha uggahanimittam majjhe chinnam[8] viya upat thati patibhaganimittam pana paripunnam hutva upatthati

---

[1] S^h *has here* °adisu
[2] B^hm adim
[3] S^bh vinilakam
[4] S^bh vipubbakam asu°
[5] S^bh *omit*
[6] B^hm kabarakabara°
[7] B^hm corata°
[8] B^hm chiddam

Vikkhayitake vikkhayitakapatikulam ! vikkhayitakapatiku lan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam pan ettha tahim tahim khayitasadisam eva upatthati patibha ganimittam pana[1] paripunnam[7] hutva upatthati Vikkhit takam pi vicchiddake vuttanayen eva angulangulantaram karetva va katva va vikkhittakapatikulam ! vikkhittaka *patikulan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Ettha uggahani* mittam pakatantaram hutva upatthati, patibhaganimittam pana paripunnam[7] hutva upatthati Hatavikkhittakam pi vicchiddake vuttappakaresu yeva thanesu labbhati tasma tattha gantva vuttanayen eva angulangulantaram karetva va katva va hatavikkhittakapatikulam ! hatavikkhittaka patikulan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam

thiLe pı cı uggahınımittena bibhacchena bhıyanaLena bhavıtabbam Pıtıbhıganımıttenı pıtısomınıssajanaLena upacaravıhattı Imasmım hı oLase yam Aṭṭhakathasu vuttam, tam dvarım datvı va vuttım, tıthı hı Tıttha catusu[1] brahmavıharesu dasasu cı asubhesu patıbhıganı mıttam nıtthı Brahmavıharesu hı sımasambhedo yeva nımıttam, dasasu ca asubhesu nıbbıLappam Latvı patıkula bhave yeva dıtthe nımıttam nama hotı tı vatva pı puna anantaram eva duvıdhım ıdha nımıttam —uggahanımıttam, patıbhaganımıttam

Uggahanımıttam vırūpam bıbhacchım bhayanaLam hut va upatthatı tı adı[2] vuttam Tasma yam vıcaretva avocum ha ıdam ev ettha yuttam Apı ca Maha Tıssattherassa dantatthıLamattavaloLanena sakal ıtthısarırassa atthısan ghıtabhavena upatthanadını c ettha nıdassanam tı

> Itı ısubham subhaguno dasasatalocanena thutaLıttı,[3]
> yam avoca Dasabalo eLeLajjhanahetum [4]
>
> Evam tam ca tesañ ca bhavananayam ımam vıdıtvana,
> tesveva ayam bhıyyo paLınnaLaLatha pı vınneyya

Etesu hı yattha Latthacı ıdhıgatajjhano suvıLLhambhı taragatta vıtarago vıya nılloluppacaro hotı Evam sante pı yvayam asubhappabhedo vutto so sarırasabhavappattıva sena ca ragacarıtabhedavasena ca tı vedıtabbo Chavısarı ram hı patıLulabhavam apajjamanam uddhumataLasabha vappattam va sıya vınılaLadınam va annatarasabhavap pattam Itı yadısam yıdısam saLLa hotı laddhum tadıse tadıse uddhumatakapatıkulam ! vınılaLapatıLulan ! tı evam nımıttam ganhıtabbam eva tı sarırasabhavappattıvasena da sadhaasubhappabhedo vutto tı vedıtabbo

Vısesato[5] c ettha *uddhumataLam* sarırasanthanavıpattıppa Lasanato santhanaragıno sappayam, *vınılaLam* chavıragavı pattıppaLasanato sarıravannaragıno sappıyam *vıpubbaLam* Layavannapatıbaddhassa duggandhabhavassa pakasanıto

[1] Bhm *ınsert* pı [2] Sh *omıts* [3] Bhm thutı°
[4] Bhm °hetunıtı [5] *Asl* 199 f

asubhalakkhanam pan ettha agantukena alankarena patic channatta na pannayati Pakatiya pana idam sariram nama atirekatisata atthikasamussayam asitisatasandhi sanghatitam nava naharusatanibaddham[1] nava mamsapesisatanulittam allamanussacammapariyonaddham[2] chaviya paticchannam ch ddavachiddam medakathalika viya niccuggharitapaggha ritam kimisanghanisevitam roganam ayatanam dukkha dhammanam vatthuparibhinnapuranagando viya navahi va namukhehi satatavissandanam yassa ubhohi akkhihi akkhi guthako paggharati kannabilehi kannaguthako nasaputehi singhanika mukhato aharapittasemharudhirani adho dvarehi uccarapassava navanavutiya lomakupasahassehi asuciseda yuso paggharati nilamakkhikadayo samparivarenti yam dantakatthamukhadhovana sisamakkhana nahana nivasana parupanadihi[3] apatijaggitva[4] yatha jato va pharusavippa kinnakeso hutva gamena gamam vicaranto raja pi puppha chaddakacandaladisu annataro pi samasarirapatikulataya[5] n bbiseso hoti evam asuc duggandhajegucchapatikulataya[5] ranno va candalassa va sarire vemattam nama natthi

Dantakatthamukhadhovanadihi pan ettha dantamalad ni pamajjitva nanavatthehi hir kopinam paticchadetva nana vannena surabhivilepanena vilimpitva pupphabharanad hi alankaritva aham ti[6] maman [7] ti gahetabba karappattam karonti Tato imina agantukena alankarena pat cchannatta tad assa yathavasarasam asubhalakkhanam asanjananta purisa itthisu itth yo ca purisesu ratim karonti Paramat thato pan ettha ranj tabbakayuttatthanam[8] nama anumat tam pi natthi tatha hi kesalomanakhadantakhelasinghan ka uccarapa savadisu ekakotthasam pi sarirato bahi pati tam satta hatthena chupitum[9] pi na icchanti attiyant ha rayanti jigucchanti Yam yam pan ettha avasesam hoti tam tam evam patikulam pi samanam avijjandhakarapari yonaddha attasineharagaratta ittham kantam niccam su

---

1 Bhm °nibandhanam
2 Bhm o nut n anussa
3 Sbh papuranadih
4 Bhm appati°
5 Sbh patikkulataya
6 Bhm *om t*
7 Sbh mama
8 Bhm rajjitabba°
9 Sbh phusitum

kham attatı ganhantı Te evam ganhanta atavıyam kım sukarukkham dısva rukkhato apatıtam apatıtam[1] puppham ayam mamsapesı tı [2] vıhannamanena jarasıngalena[3] samana sam apajjantı Tasma —

Yatha hı[4] pupphıtam dısva sıngalo[5] kımsukam vane
mamsarukkho maya laddho ' ıtı gantvana vegasa

Patıtam patıtam puppham damsıtva atılolupo
nayıdam mamsam adum mamsam yam rukkhasmın tı
ganhatı

Kotthasam patıtam yeva asubhan tı tatha budho,
agahetvana ganheyya sarırattham pı nam tatha

Imam hı subhato kayam gahetva tattha mucchıta,
bala karonta papanı dukkha na parımuccare

Tasma passeyya medhavı jıvıto[6] va matassa va
sabhavam putıkayassa subhabhavena vajjıtam

Vuttam h etam —

Duggandho asucıkayo kunapo ukkarupamo
nındıto cakkhubhutehı kayo balabhınandıto

Allacammapatıcchanno navadvaro mahavano
samantato paggharatı asucı putıgandhıyo [7]

Sace ımassa kayassa anto bahırako[8] sıya
dandam nuna gahetvana kake sone nıvaraye[9] tı

Tasma dabbajatıkena bhıkkhuna jıvamanasarıram va hotu matasarıram va yattha yattha asubhakaro paññayatı tattha tatth eva nımıttam gahetva kammatthanam appanam papetabban tı

Itı sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhımagge samadhıbhavanadhıkare Asubhakammatthana nıddeso nama chattho parıcchedo

---

[1] Bhm *omıt repetıtıon* [2] Sbh *repeat* ayam mamsapesı
[3] Sbh jarasıngalena [4] Bhm ..
[5] Sbh sıgalam [6] Bhm jıvato
[7] Sb *Here ınes as reference* Khu Sutta Nıpata (?) *But cf* *Khp Com* 46 [8] Sbh bahırato [9] Sbh ca varaye

VII

SATTAMO PARICCHEDO

CHA ANUSSATI NIDDESO

Asubhanantaram uddıtthasu pana dasasu anussatısu pu nappunam *uppajjanato satı yeva anussatı* Pavattıtabbat thanamhı yeva va pavattatta saddha pabbajıtassa kula puttassa anurupa satı tı pı anussatı

(1) Buddham arabbha uppanna anussatı *Buddhanussatı* Buddhagunarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (2) Dhammam arabbha uppanna anussatı[1] *dhammanussatı* Svakkhatatadı dhammagunarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (3) Sangham arabbha uppanna anussatı *sanghanussatı* Suppatıpannatadı sanghagunarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (4) Sılam arabbha uppanna anussatı *sılānussatı* Akhandatadı sılagunarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (5) Cagam arabbha uppanna anussatı *caganussatı* Mutta cagatadı cagagunarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (6) Devata arabbha uppanna anussatı *devatanussatı* Devata sakkhıtthane thapetva attano saddhadı gunarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (7) Maranam arabbha uppanna anussatı *marananussatı* Jıvıtındrıyupacchedarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (8) Kesadıbhedam rupakayam gata kaye va gata tı kayagata kayagata ca sa satı ca tı *kaya gatasatı* tı vattabbe rassam akatva kayagatasatı tı vutta kesadıkayakotthasanımıttarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (9) Anapane arabbha uppanna satı *anāpanasatı*[2] Assasapassasanımıttarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam (10) Upasamam arabbha uppanna anussatı *upasamanussatı* Sabbadukkhupasamarammanaya satıya etam adhıvacanam

---

[1] S^b uppannanussatı *throughout*

[2] B^hm °panassatı *throughout*

I

Iti imasu dasasu anussatisu BUDDHANUSSATIṀ *tāva bhā* vetukamena aveccappasadasamannagatena yogina patirūpe senāsane rahogatena patisallinena *iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathi sattha devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā* ti[1] evam Buddhassa Bhagavato guna anussaritabba Tatrayam anussarananayo so Bhagava iti pi araham, iti pi sammasambuddho *pe* iti pi Bhagava ti anussarati Imina ca imina ca karanenā ti vuttam hoti

Tattha arakatta, arinam aranañ ca hatattā, paccayadinam arahatta, papakarane rahabhava ti imehi tāva karanehi so Bhagava ARAHAN ti anussarati Āraka hi so sabbakilesehi, suviduravidūre thito maggena savasananam kilesanam vid dhamsitatta ti arakatta araham —

> So tato araka nama yassa yenasamangitā,
> asamangi ca dosehi natho tenaraham mato ti

Te ca anena kilesarayo maggena hata ti arinam hatatta pi araham —

kamabhave sankharanam paccayo hoti rupabhave[1] [avijja rupabhave sankharanam paccayo hoti] arupabhave avijja arupabhave sankharanam paccayo hoti Kamabhave san khara kamabhave *patisandhivinnanassa paccaya honti* Esa nayo itaresu Kamabhave patisandhivinnanam kama bhave namarupas a paccayo hoti Tatha rupabhave Aru pabhave namass eva paccayo hoti Kamabhave namaru pam kamabhave salayatanassa paccayo hoti Rupabhave namarupam rupabhave tinnam ayatananam paccayo hoti Arupabhave namam arupabhave ekassa ayatanas a paccayo hoti Kamabhave salayatanam kamabhave chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti Rupabhave tini ayatanani rupa bhave tinnam phassanam [paccaya[2] honti "] Arupabhave ekam manayatanam[3] arupabhave eka sa phassas a paccayo *hoti Kamabhave cha phassa kamabhave channam vedana* nam paccaya honti Rupabhave tayo phassa tatth eva tissannam, arupabhave eko, tatth eva ekissa vedanaya paccayo hoti Kamabhave cha vedana kamabhave chan nam tanhakayanam paccaya honti Rupabhave tisso tatth eva tinnam arupabhave eka vedana arupabhave ekassa tanhakayassa paccayo hoti Tattha tattha sa sa tanha [tassa" tassa[2]] upadanassa Upadanadayo bhavadinam Katham ? Idh ekacco kame paribhunjissami ti kamupa danapaccaya kayena duccaritam carati vacaya *duccaritam* carati manasa duccaritam carati, duccaritaparipuriya apaye uppajjati[4] Tatth assa uppatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo kammanibbatta khandha uppattibhavo Khandhanam nibbatti jati Paripako jara Bhedo mara nam Aparo —saggasampattim anubhavissami ti tath eva sucaritam carati, sucaritaparipuriya sagge uppajjati Tatth assa uppatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo ti so eva nayo Aparo pana —brahmalokasampattim anubhavissa mi ti kamupadanapaccaya eva *mettam bhaveti karunam* muditam upekkham bhaveti bhavana paripuriya brahma

---

[1] Sbh pe arupabhave
[2] Sbh *omit* [3] Bhm ayatanam
[4] Bhm upapajjati *and below*, upapatti *always*

loke nibbattati Tattha assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo ti so eva nayo Aparo —arupabhave sam pattim anubhavissami ti tath eva akasanañcayatanadi samapattiyo bhaveti bhavanaparipuriya tattha tattha nib battati Tatth assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kamma bhavo kammanibbatta khandha uppattibhavo Khandha nam nibbatti jati Paripako jara Bhedo maranan ti Es eva nayo sesupadanamulikasu pi yojanasu

Evam avam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna Ubho p ete hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe panna dhammatthiti nanam Atitam pi addhanam anagatam pi addhanam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna, ubho p ete hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe pañña dhammat thiti nanan ti etena nayena sabbapadani vittharetabbani

Tattha avijjasankhara eko sankhepo vinnana namarupa salayatana phassa vedana eko tanhupadanabhava eko jati jaramaranam eko Purimasankhepo c ettha atito addha dve majjhima paccuppanno jatijaramaranam anagato Avijjasankharaggahanena c ettha tanhupadanabhava gahita va honti ti ime panca dhamma atite kammavattam vinnana dayo panca etarahi vipakavattam Tanhupadanabhavag gahanena avijjasankhara gahita[1] honti ti ime panca dhamma etarahi kammavattam jatijaramarana padesena vinnanadi nam nidditthatta ime panca dhamma ayatim vipakavattam te akarato visatividha honti Sankharavinnananan c ettha antara eko sandhi vedana tanhanam antara eko bhavajati nam antara eko ti Iti Bhagava etam catusankhepam tiyaddham visatakaram tisandhim paticcasamuppadam sab bakarato janati passati annati[2] pativijjhati Tam nanatthena nanam pajananatthena panna Tena vuccati —*paccayapa riggahe pannadhammatthiti nanan* ti[3] Imina dhammat thiti nanena Bhagava te dhamme yathabhutam natva tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakarassa imassa samsaracakkassa are hani vihani viddhamsesi Evam pi aranam hatatta ARAHAM —

[1] S[bh] *insert* va
[2] B[hm] annasi
[3] *Pts* i 50 f

Ara samsaracakkassa hata nanasina yato
lokanathena ten esa arahan ti pavuccati

Aggadakkhineyyatta ca civaradi paccaye arahati pujavise san ca, ten eva ca uppanne Tathagate ye keci mahesakkha devamanussa na te annattha pujam karonti Tatha hi Brahma Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadamena Tathagatam pujesi Yathabalañ ca anne deva manussa ca Bimbisara Kosalarajadayo Parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantam uddissa channavuti kotidhanam vissajjetva Asokamaharaja Sakala Jambudipe caturasiti viharasahassani patitthapesi ko pana vado aññesam pujavisesanan ? ti paccayadinam arahatta pi ARAHAM —

Pujavisesam saha paccayehi
yasma ayam arahati lokanatho
atthanurupam arahan ti loke
tasma jino arahati namam etam

Yatha ca loke ye keci pandita mmino bala asilokabhayena raho papam karonti, evam e a na kadaci karoti ti papakarane rahabhavato pi ARAHAM —

Yasma natthi raho nama papakammesu tadino,
rahabhavena ten esa araham iti vissuto

Evam sabbatha pi —

Api ca cakkhum dukkhasaccam, tassa mūlakāranabhāvena [tam[1]] samutthāpikā purimatanhāsamudayasaccam, ubhinnam appavatti nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipada maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaduddhārenā pi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho. Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā kāya manesu

Eten eva nayena rūpādīni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññānadayo cha viññānakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassa, *cakkhusamphassajādayo cha* vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā, rūpatanhādayo cha tanhākāyā, rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasināni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattimsākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, pathamādīni cattāri jhānāni, *mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññā*, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, patilomato jarāmaranādini, anulomato avijjādini paticcasamuppādangāni ca yojetabbāni Tatrāyam ekapadayojanā —jarāmaranam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnam pi nissaranam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho anubuddho patibuddho. Tena vuttam sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānam pana buddhattā SAMMASAMBUDDHO ti.

Vijjahi pana caranena ca sampannattā VIJJĀCARANASAMPANNO Tattha *vijjā* ti tisso pi vijja, attha pi vijjā. Tisso vijjā Bhayabheravasutte vuttanayen' eva veditabbā,[2] attha Ambatthasutte[3] Tatra hi vipassanā ñānena manomayiddhiyā ca saha cha abhiññā pariggahetvā attha vijjā vuttā *Caranan* ti silasamvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyanuyogo, satta saddhammā cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānāni ti ime pannarasa[4] dhammā veditabbā Ime yeva hi pannarasa dhammā yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amatam disam, tasmā caranan ti vuttā Yath' āha.—*dha. Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti* ti sabbam Majjhima-

[1] S[bh] *omit.*
[2] *M.* i, 22 f
[3] *D.* i, 100.
[4] B[hm] paunarasa.

pannāsake[1] vuttanayen' eva veditabbam Bhagavā imahi vijjahi iminā ca caranena samannagato, tena vuccati VIJJA CARANASAMPANNO ti

Tattha vijjāsampada Bhagavato sabbaññutam pureti va thita, caranasampada mahakarunikatam So sabbaññutaya sabbasattānam atthanattham ñatva mahakarunikataya anat tham parivajjetva atthe niyojeti Yatha tam vijjacarana sampanno, ten assa savaka suppatipannā honti, no dup patipanna, vijjacaranavippannanam savaka attantapadayo[2] viya

Sobhanagamanatta sundaram thānam gatatta sammaga tatta samma ca gadatta SUGATO Gamanam pi hi gatan ti vuccati, tañ ca Bhagavato sobhanam parisuddham anavaj jam Kim pana tan? ti Ariyamaggo Tena h esa ga manena khemam disam asajjamano gato ti sobhanagama natta *sugato* Sundharañ c esa thanam gato amatam nib banan ti sundaram thanam gatatta pi *sugato* Samma ca gato tena tena maggena pahine kilese puna apaccagacchanto Vuttam h etam *sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahina, te kilese na pun eti na pacceti na paccagacchati ti sugato* pe *arahattamaggena ye kilesa pahinā, te kilese na pun eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti*[3] *sugato* ti

Sammā va gato Dipankarapadamulato pabhuti[4] yava Bo dhimanda tava samatimsaparamipurikaya sammapatipattiya sabbalokassa hitasukham eva karonto sassatam ucchedam kamasukham attakilamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto gato ti sammagatatta pi *sugato* Samma c esa gadati yut tatthane yuttam eva vacam bhasati ti sammapadatta pi *sugato* Tatridam Sadhakasuttam[5] —*yam Tathāgato vācam jānati abhūtam ataccham anatthasamhitam, sā ca paresam appiyā amanapā, na tam tathagato*[6] *vācam bhasati Yam pi Tathāgato vācam jānati bhutam taccham anatthasamhitam, sā ca paresam appiya amanapa, tam pi Tathāgato vācam na*

---

[1] M i, 355 [2] M i, 341, A ii, 205
[3] Sb —Maha atthakatha [4] Sbh °ppabhutiya
[5] Sbh sadhakam suttam, Sh *refers wrongly* (?) *to* S Nik
[6] Bhm na Tathagato tam vacam

bhasatı Yan ca kho Tathāgato vacam janātı bhūtam taccham atthasamhıtam sa ca paresam appıya amanapā tatra kalannu Tathagato hotı tassa vacaya veyyākaranaya Yam Tathagato vacam janatı abhutam ataccham anatthasamhıtam sa ca paresam pıya manapa na tam Tathagato[1] *vacam bhasatı Yam pı Tathagato vacam janatı bhutam taccham anatthasamhıtam, sa ca paresam pıya manapa tam pı Tathagato vacam na bhasatı Yan ca kho Tathagato vacam janatı bhutam taccham atthasamhıtam sa ca paresam pıya manapa tatra kalannu Tathagato hotı tassa vacaya veyyakaranaya* tı[2] Evam samma gadatta pı SUGATO tı veditabbo

Sabbatha pı vıdıtalokatta pana LOKAVIDU So hı Bhagava sabhavato samudayato nırodhato nırodhūpayato tı sabbatha lokam avedı annası patıvıjjhı Yath aha —*yattha kho, avuso na jayatı na jīyatı*[3] *na mıyatı na cavatı na uppajjatı naham tam gamanena lokass antam nateyyam dıttheyyam patteyyan tı vadamı Na caham avuso appatva ca lokass' antam dukkhass antakırıyam vadamı Apı caham, avuso ımasmım yeva vyamamatte kalebare sasannımhı samanake lokan ca pannapemı lokasamudayan ca lokanırodhan ca lokanırodhagamının ca patıpadam*

Gamanena na pattabbo lokass anto kudacanam
na ca appatva lokantam dukkha atthı pamocanam

Tasma have lokavıdu sumedho
lokantagu vusıta-[4]*brahmacarıyo*
lokassa antam samıtavı natva
nasımsatı lokam ımam paran ca tı [5]

Apı ca tayo loka —sankharaloko sattaloko okasaloko tı Tattha eko loko *sabbe satta aharatthıtıka* tı[6] agatatthane

[1] Bhm na Tathagato tam

[2] *D* ııı, 134 Pasadıka suttanta *M* ı 395 *here the* Sutta *ıs ın Trenckner s authorıtıes (P T S ed) entıtled, not* Sadhaka sutta *but* Abhayarajakumara sutta

[3] Bm jıratı

[4] Bhm vusıta°

[5] *S* ı, 61, *A* ıı 48

[6] Khp IV *A* v 50, 55

saṅkhāraloko vedıtabbo. *Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā*[1] ti āgatatthāne sattaloko.

> *Yāvatā candımasuriyā parıharanti disā 'bhanti virocamānā,*
> *tāva sahassadhā loko ettha te vattatī vaso*[2] ti

āgatatthāne okāsaloko, tam pi Bhagavā sabbathā avedi. Tathā hi 'ssa —*eko loko sabbe sattā āhāratthitikā. Dve lokā · nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā tisso vedanā Cattāro lokā: cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā pañcupādānakkhandhā Cha lokā · cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni Satta lokā satta viññānatthitiyo. Attha lokā. attha lokadhammā Nava lokā nava sattāvāsā Dasa lokā dasāyatanāni Dvādasa lokā dvādas' āyatanāni. Atthārasa lokā atthārasa dhātuyo* ti[3] ayam saṅkhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yasmā pan' esa sabbesam pi sattānam āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvakāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, bhabbe abhabbe satte pajānāti, tasmā 'ssa sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yathā ca sattaloko, evam okāsaloko pi Tathā h' esa ekam cakkavālam āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānam dvādasa satasahassāni catutimsa satāni ca paññāsañ ca yojanāni Parikkhepato[pana[4]] —

> Sabbam satasahassāni chattimsa parimandalam,
> dasañ ceva sahassāni addhuddhāni[5] satāni ca

Tattha:—

> Duve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca
> ettakam bahalattena saṅkhātā 'yam vasundharā.

Tassā yeva sandhārakam.

> Cattāri satasahassāni atth' eva nahutāni ca.
> ettakam bahalattena jalam vāte patitthitam.

Tassā pi sandhārako.

---

[1] *M.* i, 427, etc , etc.
[2] *M* i, 328, *A.* i, 227, cf v, 59 Cf. *Jāt* i, 132.
[3] *Pts* i, 122. [4] S^bh *omit.* [5] B^hm °uddāni.

Nava satasahassani matthato[1] na samuggato
satthin ceva sahassani esa lokassa santhiti [2]

Evam santhite c' ettha yojananam

Caturasiti sahassani ajjhogalho mahannave
accuggato tavad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo

Tato upaddhupaddhena pamanena yathakkamam,
ajjhogalhoggata[3] dibba nanaratanavicitta

Yugandharo[4] Isadharo[5] Karaviko[5] Sudassano[5],
Nemindharo[6] Vinatako [6] Assakanno[6] giri braha —

Ete satta maha seta Sinerussa samantato,
Maharajanam avasa devayakkhanisevita

Yojananam satan ucco Himava pañca pabbato
yojananam sahassani tini ayamavitthato,[7]
caturasiti sahassehi kutehi patimandito

Tipañcayojanakkhandha parikkhepa nagavhaya
pannasa yojanakkhandha sakhayama samantato

Satayojanavitthinna tavad eva ca uggata,
jambu yass' anubhavena Jambudipo pakasito

Tattha candamaṇḍalam ekunapannasayojanam suriya maṇḍalam[1] pannasayojanam Tavatimsabhavanam dasa sahassayojanam tatha Asurabhavanam Avici Mahanirayo Jambudipo ca Aparagoyanam sattasahassayojanam tatha Pubbavideham Uttarakuru aṭṭha sahassayojanam Ekam eko c ettha Mahadipo pancasata pancasata parittadipaparivaro tam sabbam pi ekam cakkavalam eka lokadhatu Tad antaresu lokantarıyanirayā Evam anantani cakkavalāni ananta lokadhatuyo Bhagavā anantena Buddhañanena avedi annasi paṭivijjhi evam assa okasaloko pi sabbatha vidito evam pi sabbatha viditalokatta LOKAVIDŪ

Attana pana gunehi visitthatarassa kassaci abhavato natthi etassa uttaro ti ANUTTARO Tatha h esa silagunena pi sabbam lokam abhibhavati samadhi pañña vimutti vimutti ñanadassanagunena pi silagunena pi asamo asamasamo appatimo appatibhago appatipuggalo pe vimutti ñana dassanagunena pi Yatha aha —na kho panaham samanupassami sadevake loke samarake pe sadevamanussaya pajaya attana silasampannatara ti[2] vittharo —evam Aggappasadasuttadini na me acariyo atthi ti[3] adi[ka[4]]gathayo ca vittharetabba

Purisadamme sareti ti PURISADAMMASARATHI Dameti vineti ti vuttam hoti Tattha purisadamma ti adanta dametum yutta tiracchanapurisa pi manussa [purisa pi][5] amanussa purisa pi Tatha hi Bhagavata tiracchanapurisa pi Apalalo nagaraja[6] Culodaro[7] Mahodaro[7] Aggisikho[7] Dhumasikho[7] Aravalo nagaraja[8] Dhanapalako hatthi ti[9] evam adayo damita nibbisakata saranesu ca silesu ca patitthapita manussa purisa pi Saccaka Nigaṇṭhaputta[10] Ambattha manava[11]

---

[1] Bhm suriya°

[2] S i 139 The Sutta (VI I 2) is called Garavo not Aggappasada

[3] M i 171 Vin i 8 [4] Sbh omit [5] Bhm insert purisa p

[6] Divya 348 385 Mhv 30 84 [7] References untraced

[8] Mhb v 113

[9] Vin ii 194 f cf Jat i 66 Mil 207 349 410

[10] M i 22 f [11] D i 8 f

Pokkharasati [1]Sonadanda [2]Kutadantadayo[3] amanussapurisa pi Alavaka Sūciloma Kharalomayakkha [4]Sakkadevarajadayo[5] damita vinita vicitrehi vinayupayehi [6] *Aham kho Kesi,*[7] *purisadamme sanhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sanha pharusena pi vinemi* ti idan c ettha suttam[7] vittharetabbam

Api ca Bhagava visuddhasiladini[8] pathamajjhanadini sota panna idinam ca uttarimaggapatipadam acikkhanto dante pi dameti yeva Athava anuttaro purisadammasarathi ti ekam ev idam atthapadam Bhagava hi tatha purisadamme sareti Yatha ekapallanken eva nisinna attha disa asajja mana dhavanti tasma ANUTTARO PURISADAMMASARATHI ti vuccati *Hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sarito ekam yeva disam dhāvati* ti[9] idan c ettha suttam vittharetabbam

Ditthadhammikasamparayikaparamatthehi yatharaham anusasatite SATTHA Api ca sattha viya[10] ti sattha Bhagava satthavaho [11] Yatha satthavaho satthe kantaram tareti, corakantaram tareti valakantaram tareti dubbhikkhakantaram tareti nirudakakantaram tareti uttareti, nittareti, patareti khemantabhumim sampapeti evam eva Bhagava sattha satthavaho satthe[12] kantaram tareti jatikantaram tareti ti adina niddesanayena p ettha attho veditabbo

tam aggahesi, tam eko vacchapalako dandam olubbha tit ṭhanto sise sannirumbhitva aṭṭhasi So tava d eva kalam katva Tavatimsabhavane dvadasa yojanike kanakavimane nibbatti suttappabuddho viya tattha accharasanghapa rivutam attanam disva are [1] aham pi nama idha nibbatto Kim nu kho kammam akasin ti avajjento, na annam kinci addasa[1] aññatra Bhagavato sare nimittaggaha So tava d eva saha vimanena agantva Bhagavato pade vandi Bha gava jananto va pucchi —

Ko me vandati padāni, iddhiyā yasasā jalam
abhikkantena vannena sabba obhāsayam disā ti?

Manduko ha n pure āsim udake varigocaro
tava dha mmam sunantassa avadhī vacchapalako ti

Bhagava tassa dhammam desesi caturasitiya panasahassa nam dhammabhisamayo ahosi, devaputto pi sotapattiphale patitthaya sitam katva pakkami ti

Yam pana kinci atthi neyyam[3] *nama*, sabbass eva[4] Bud dhatta vimokkhantikananavasena BUDDHO Yasma va cat tari saccani attana pi bujjhi, anne pi satte bodhesi [5] tasmi evam adihi pi karanehi BUDDHO Imassa ca pan atthassa viññapanattham[6] bujjhita saccani ti BUDDHO Bodheta pa jaya ti BUDDHO ti evam pavatto sabbo pi Niddesanayo[7] Pati sambhidanayo[8] va vittharetabbo

BHAGAVA ti idam pan assa gunavisittha[sabba[9]]sattutta magarugaravadhivacanam Ten ahu Porana —

Bhagava ti vacanam seṭṭham, Bhagava ti vacanuttamam,[10]
garugaravayutto so Bhagava tena vuccati ti

Catubbidham va namam —*avatthikam, lingikam nemitti kam, adhiccasamuppannan* ti *Adhiccasamuppannam* nama lokiyavoharena yad icchakan ti vuttam hoti Tattha vac

---

[1] Bhm adassa
[2] Bh P T S ed *V V* avadhi
[3] Bhm neyyam
[4] Sbh sabbassa
[5] Bhm bodheti
[6] Bm vibhavanattham
Nidd 457
[8] Cf *Pts* i, 174
[9] Sbh *omit*
[10] Bhm vacanam uttamam.

cho dammo balivaddo ti evam adi *avatthikam* Dandi chatti sikhi pari ti evam adi *lingikam* Tevijjo cha a bhinno ti evam adi *nemittikam* Sirivaddhako dhanavad dhako ti evam adi vacanattham anapekkhitva pavattam adhiccasamuppannam Idam pana Bhagava ti namam ne mittikam Na *Maha Mayaya* na *Suddhodana maharajena* na asitiya natisahassehi katam na Sakka Santusitadihi de na asitiya natisahassehi karam na Sakka Santusitadihi de *vatavisesehi* Vuttam pi c *etam*[1] *Dhammasenapatina Bhagava ti n etam namam matara katam* pe *vimok khantikam etam Buddhanam Bhagavantanam Bodhiya mule sal a sabbannutananassa patilabl a sacchika pannatti yad idam Bhagava* ti[2] Yam gune nemittikan c etam namam tesam gunanam pakasanattham imam gatham vadanti —

> Bhagi bhaji bhagi vibhattava iti
> akasi bhaggan ti garu ti Bhagyava
> bahuhi nayehi subhavitattano
> bhavantago so Bhagava ti vuccati ti

Niddese vuttanayen eva c ettha tesam tesam padanam attho datthabbo[3]

Ayam pana aparo nayo —

> Bhagyava Bhaggava yutto bhavehi ca vibhattava
> bhattava vantagamano bhavesu Bhagava *tato ti*

masaññā-vitakkapapañca-, catubbidhavipariyesa-āsava-gantha-ogha-yoga-agati-taṇhupādāna-,[1] pañca cetokhila-vinibandha-nīvaraṇābhinandana-, cha vivādamūlataṇhākāya-, sattānusaya-, aṭṭha micchatta-, nava taṇhāmūlaka-, dasākusalakammapatha-dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigata-, aṭṭhasata taṇhāvicaritappabheda-, sabbadaratha-parilāha-kilesa-, satasahassāni saṅkhepato vā pañca kilesakhandha-abhisaṅkhāra-devaputtamaccu-māre abhañji; tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ Bhaggavā ti vattabbe, BHAGAVĀ ti vuccati. Āha c' ettha:—

Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā: Bhagavā tena vuccatī ti.

Bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇa-dharassa rūpakāyasampattidīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti. Tathā lokiyaparikkhakānaṃ[2] bahumatabhāvo, gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā, abhigatānañ ca tesaṃ kāyacittadukkhāpanaya-[3]paṭibalabhāvo, āmisadāna-dhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saṃyojanasamatthatā dīpitā hoti. Yasmā ca loke issariyadhamma-yasasiri-kāmapayattesu[4] chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo pavattati,[5] paramañ c'assa sakacitte issariyaṃ, aṇimā[6] laghimādikaṃ[7] vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbakāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayavyāpito[8] yathābhucca-[9]guṇādhigato ativiya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanavyāvaṭajananayanappasādajananasamatthā sabbākāraparipūrā sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasirī, yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphannattā icchita-niphattisaññito[10] kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasaṅkhāto payatto ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena BHAGAVĀ ti vuccati. Yasmā pana kusalādīhi bhedehi sabbadhamme khandhāyatanadhātu-sacca-indriya-paṭic-

---

[1] S^bh taṇhupādupādāna-.
[2] B^hm °sarikkha°.
[3] S^bh °āpanayane.
[4] S^h kāmapp°.
[5] S^bh vattati.
[6] *So all editions.*
[7] S^bh lagh°.
[8] B^hm °vyāpako.
[9] S^bh °bhūta-.
[10] B^hm icchitatthanibbatti°.

r۱۱ asaho dukkhadhı۱ asanasamattho satthara samvasasaı nam patılabhatı, Buddhagunanussatıya ajjhavutthan c assa sarıram pı cetıyagharam ıva pujaraham hotı Buddhabhu mıyam cıttam namatı vıtıkkamıtabbavatthusamayoge c assa sammukha sattharam passato vıya hırottappam paccu patthatı uttarım appatıvıjjhanto pana sugatıparayano hotı

Tasma have appamadam kayıratha sumedhaso
evam mahanubhavaya Buddhanussatıya sada tı

Idam tava Buddhanussatıyam vıttharakatha mukham

II

Dhammanussatım bhavetukamena pı rahogatena patısallı nena *svakkhato Bhagavata dhammo sandıtthıko akalıko ehı passıko opanayıko*[1] *paccattam veditabbo vınnuhı* tı evam parıyattıdhammassa ceva navavıdhassa ca lokuttaradham massa guna anussarıtabba

Svakkhato tı ımasmım hı pade parıyattıdhammo pı sangaham gacchatı ıtaresu lokuttaradhammo va Tattha parıyatti dhammo tava —*svakkhato* adı majjha parıyosanakalyanatta *satthasavyanjanakevalaparıpunnaparısuddhabrahmacarıyap pakasanatta* ca Yam hı Bhagava ekagatham pı desetı sa samantabhadrakatta[3] dhammassa pathamapadena adıkalya na dutıya tatıyapadehı majjhe kalyana pacchımapadena parıyosanakalyana Ekanusandhıkam suttam nıdanena adı kalyanam nıgamanena parıyosanakalyanam sesena majjhe kalyanam Nananusandhıkam suttam pathamanusandhına adıkalyanam pacchımena parıyosanakalyanam sesehı majjhe kalyanam Apı ca sanıdana sa uppattıkatta adıkalyanam veneyyanam anurupato atthassa avıparıtataya ca hetuda harana yuttato ca majjhe kalyanam, sotunam saddhapatıla bhajananena nıgamanena ca parıyosanakalyanam Sakalo pı sasanadhammo attano atthabhutena sılena adıkalyano, sam athavıpassana maggaphalehı majjhe kalyano nıbbanena parıyosanakalyano Sılasamadhıhı va adıkalyano, vıpassa

1 Bhm opaneyyıko
2 *D* ıı 93 ııı 5 *etc. etc*
3 Bhm °bhadda°

bhavato niyyanika ti ca vuttadhammanam niyyanikatta bhavato tena te durakkhatadhamma yeva honti —na tatha Bhagavato dhammassa attho vipallasam apajjati Ime dhamma antarayika, ime [dhamma[1]] niyyanika ti evam vuttadhammanam tathabhavanatikkamanato ti evam tava pariyattidhammo SVAKKHĀTO

Lokuttaradhammo pana nibbananurupaya patipattiya patipadanurupassa ca nibbanassa akkhatatta SVAKKHATO Yath aha —*supannatta kho pana tena Bagavata savaka nam nibbanagaminipatipadā samsandati nibbanan ca pati padā ca Seyyathā pi nama Gangodakam Yamunodakena sam sandati sameti evam eva supannatta kho pana tena Bhaga vatā savakānam nibbanagāminipatipada samsandati, nibba nan ca patipada cā ti* [2]

Ariyamaggo c ettha antadvayam anupagamma majjhima patipadabhuto va majjhima patipada ti akkhatatta svak khato Samannaphalani patippassaddhakilesan eva patip passaddhakilesani ti akkhatatta svakkhatani Nibbanam sassatamatatanalenadi sabhavam eva sassatadi sabhavava sena akkhatatta svakkhatan ti evam lokuttaradhammo pi SVAKKHATO

Sanditthiko ti ettha pana ariyamaggo tava attano santane ragadinam abhavam karontena[3] [ariyapuggalena[4]] samam datthabbo ti SANDITTHIKO Yath aha —*ratto kho, brahmana, ragena abhibhūto pariyadinnacitto attavyabadhāya*[5] *pi ceteti, paravyabadhāya*[5] *pi ceteti ubhayavyabadhaya*[5] *pi ceteti ceta sikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti Rage pahine neva attavyabādhaya ceteti, na paravyabadhāya ceteti, na ubha yavyabadhāya ceteti, na cetasikam dukkham domanassam pati samvedeti Evam pi kho, brahmana, sanditthiko dhammo hoti ti* [6]

---

[1] S^bh omit

[2] Not traced S^b refers to Sam Nikaya, with customary vagueness but it does not appear to be in that work

[3] S^bh abhavakar°, S^b karanena

[4] S^bh omit

[5] B^hm °vyapadaya

[6] A i, 156 f

Api ca —navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo yena yena adhigato hoti tena tena parasaddhaya gantabbatam hitva paccavekkhananañena sayam datthabbo ti SANDITTHIKO

Atha va pasattha ditthi sanditthi sanditthiya jayati ti sanditthiko tatha h ettha ariyamaggo sampayuttaya ariya phalakarana abhutaya nibbanam visayibhutaya[1] sanditthiya kilese jayati tasma yatha rathena jayati ti rathiko evam navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo sanditthiya jayati ti SANDITTHIKO

tasma vijjamanatta parisuddhatta ca ehi passa vidhim arahati ti EHIPASSIKO

Upanetabbo ti *opanayiko*[1] Ayam pan' ettha vinicchayo — upanayanam upanayo Adittam celam va sisam va ajjhupekkhitva pi bhavanavasena attano citte upanayanam arahati ti opanayiko[2] Idam sankhate lokuttaradhamme yujjati *Asankhato*[3] *pana attano cittena upanayanam arahati* ti OPANAYIKO[1] Sacchikiriya vasena alliyanam arahati ti attho

Atha va nibbanam upaneti ti ariyamaggo upaneyyo Sacchikatabbatam upanetabbo ti phalanibbanadhammo upaneyyo upaneyyo eva[4] OPANAYIKO[1]

Paccattam veditabbo vinnuhi ti sabbehi pi ugghatitannu[5] adihi vinnuhi attani attani veditabbo —bhavito me maggo adhigatam phalam sacchikato nirodho ti Na hi upajjhayena bhavitena maggena[6] saddhiviharikassa ki esa pahiyati ti na sotassa phalasamapattiya phasuviharati Na tena sacchikatam nibbanam sacchikaroti Tasma na esa parassa sise abharanam viya datthabbo attano pana citte yeva datthabbo Anubhavitabbo vinnuhi ti vuttam hoti balanam pana avisayo c' esa

Api ca —svakkhato ayam dhammo Kasma ? Sanditthikatta sanditthiko akalikatta akaliko ehipassikatta yo ca ehipassiko so nama opanayiko hoti ti tass' evam svakkhatadibhede dhammagune anussarato neva tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti na dosa *pe* na moha pariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam arabbha ti purimanayen' eva vikkhambhitanivaranassa ekakkhane jhanangani uppajjanti dhammagunanam pana gambhirataya nanappakaragunanussaranadhimuttataya va appanam appatva upacarappattam eva jhanam hoti Tad etam dhammagunanussaranavasena uppannatta dhammanussati t' eva sankham gacchati

---

[1] Bhm opaneyyiko

[2] *Sic* Bhm *adding* Opaneyiko va opaneyyiko

[3] Bhm asankhate

[4] Sbh va

[5] Sh °annu

[6] Sbh bhavite magge

tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti na dosa *pe* na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti sangham arabbha ti | urima nayen eva vikkhambhitanivaranassa ekakkhane jeva jha nangani uppajjanti Sanghagunanam pana gambhirataya nanappakaragunanussaranadhimuttataya va appanam ap patva upacaramattam eva jhanam hoti Tad etam sangha gunanussaranavasena uppannatta sanghanussati icc eva sankham gacchati

Iman ca pana sanghanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu sanghe sagaravo hoti sappatisso saddhadivepullam adhigacchati, pitipamojjabahulo hoti bhayabheravasaho dukkhadhiva sanasamattho sanghena samvasasannam patilabhati angha gunanussatiya ajjhavutthan c assa sariram sannipatitasan gham iva uposathagaram pujaraham hoti sanghagunadhiga maya cittam namati, vitikkamitabbavatthusamayoge c assa sammukha sangham passato viya hirottappam paccu patthati, uttarim appativijjhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasma have appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso
evam mahanubhavaya sanghanussatiya sada ti

Idam sanghanussatiyam vittharakatha mukham

Yesam vemajjhe ekam pi na bhinnam, tani, majjhe vini viddhasatakо viya, na chiddani ti *acchiddani*

Yesam patipatiya dve va tini va na bhinnani, tani pit thiya va kucchiya va utthitena dighavattadi santhanena visabhagavannena kalarattadinam annatarasariravanna gavi viya na sabalani ti *asabalani*

Yani antarantara na bhinnani, tani, visabhagabinduvici tra gavi viya na kammasani ti *akammasani*

Avisesena va sabbani pi sattavidhena methunasamyogena kodhupanahadihi ca papadhammehi anupahatatta akhan dani acchiddani asabalani akammasani

Tani yeva tanhadasavyato mocetva bhujissabhavakaranena *bhujissani* Buddhadihi vinnuhi pasatthatta *vinnupasatthani*

Tanhaditthihi aparamatthataya[1] kenaci va —ayam te silesu doso ti evam paramatthum asakkuneyyataya *aparā matthāni*

Upacarasamadhim appanasamadhim va atha va pana maggasamadhim phalasamadhiñ ca pi samvattenti ti *sama dhisamvattanikani*

Evam akhandatadi gunavasena attano silani anussarato nev assa tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosa pe na moha pariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Silam arabbha ti purimana yen eva vikkhambhitanivaranassa ekakkhane jhanangani uppajjanti Silagunanam pana gambhirataya nanappakara gunanussaranadhimuttataya va appanam appatva upacara mattam[2] eva jhanam hoti Tad etam silagunanussarana vasena uppannatta silanussati icc eva sankham gacchati

Imam ca pana silanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu sikkhaya sagaravo hoti, sabhagavutti, paṭisanthare appamatto, atta nuvadadibhayavirahito, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi, saddhadi vepullam adhigacchati pitipamojjabahulo hoti, uttarim appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasmā have appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso,
evam mahanubhavaya silanussatiya sada ti

Idam silanussatiyam vitthara katha mukham

[1] Sbh aparamatthatta [2] Sbh Bh °ppattam

V

Caganussatim bhavetukamena pana pakatiya cagadhimuttena niccappavattadanasamvibhagena bhavitabbam. Atha va pana bhavanam arabhantena ito dani pabhuti[1] sati patiggahake antamaso ekalopamattam pi danam adatva na bhunjissami ti samadanam katva tam divasam gunavisitthesu patiggahakesu yatha satti yatha balam [samvibhagena[2]] danam datva tattha nimittam ganhitva rahogatena patisallinena *labha vata me suladdham vata me, yo ham maccheramalapariyutthitaya pajaya vigatamalamaccherena cetasa viharami, muttacago payatapani vossaggarato yacayogo danasamvibhagarato* ti [3] Evam vigatamalamaccheratadi gunavasena attano cago anussaritabbo

Tattha *labha vata me* ti mayham vata labha [varam[4]] ye ime —ayum kho pana datva ayussa bhagi hoti dibbassa va manusassa[5] va iti ca —dadam piyo hoti bhajanti nam bahu iti ca —dadamano piyo hoti, satam dhammam anukkamam iti ca evam adihi nayehi Bhagavata dayakassa labhasam vannita te mayham avassam bhagino ti adhippayo

Suladdham vata me ti yam maya idam sasanam manussattam va laddham, tam suladdham vata me! Kasma? *Yo ham maccheramalapariyutthitaya pajaya ... pe ... danasamvibhagarato* ti Tattha —

Maccheramalapariyutthitaya ti maccheramalena abhibhutaya

mi ti attho Suttesu[1] pana Mahanamassa Sakkassa[2] sota pannassa sato nissayaviharam pucchato nissayaviharavasena desitatta *agaram ajjhavasami ti* vuttam Tattha abhibha vitva vasami ti[3] attho

Muttacāgo ti vissatthacago

Payatapāni ti parisuddhahattho *Sakkaccam sahattha* deyyadhammam datum sada dhotahattho yeva ti vuttam hoti

Vossaggarato ti vossajjanam,[4] vossaggo pariccago ti attho *Tasmim vossagge satatabhiyogavasena rato ti vossaggarato*

Yacayogo ti yam yam pare yacanti tassa tassa danato yacanayogo[5] ti attho yajayogo ti pi patho yajanasankha *tena yajena yutto ti attho*

Dānasamvibhāgarato ti dane ca samvibhage ca rato aham hi danañ ca demi, attana paribhunjitabbato pi ca samvibha gam karomi etth eva ca *asmim ubhaye rato ti evam* anussa rati ti attho

Tass evam vigatamalamaccheratadi gunavasena attano cagam anussarato neva tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosa pe na moha pariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Cagam arabbha ti purimanayen eva vikkhambhitanivara nassa ekakkhane jhanangani uppajjanti

Cagagunanam pana gambhirataya nanappakaracagaguna nussaranadhimuttataya va appanam appatva upacaramat tam[6] eva jhanam hoti Tad etam cagagunanussaranavasena uppannatta caganussat icc eva sankham gacchati

Imañ ca pana caganussatim anuyutto bhikkhu bhiyyoso mattaya cagadhimutto hoti, alobhajjhasayo mettaya anulo makari, visarado, pitipamojjabahulo uttarim appativijjhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasma have appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso,
evam mahānubhavaya, caganussatiya sada ti

Idam cāganussatiyam vittharakathamukham

---

1 S[h] sutte
2 B[hm] °nama Sak° Cf *Vin* ii, 180 f, *A* iii, 284 f, v, 328 f
3 S[b] avasamiti
4 S[bh] vossajanam
5 S[bh] *yoggo*
6 S[bh] B[h] °ppattam

Iman ca pana devatanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu devatanam piyo hoti manapo bhiyyosomattaya saddhadivepullam adhigacchati pitipamojjabahulo viharati uttarim appativijjhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasma have appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso,
evam mahanubhava ya devatanussatiya sada ti

Idam devatanussatiyam vittharakathamukham

Yam pana etasam vittharadesanayam *ujugatam eva assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathagatam arabbha* ti adim vatva —*ujugatacitto kho pana Mahanama, ariyasavako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam labhati dhammupasamhitam*[1] *pamojjam pamuditassa piti jayati* ti vuttam

Tattha *iti pi so Bhagava* ti adinam attham nissaya uppannam tutthim sandhaya *labhati atthavedan* ti vuttam Palim nissaya uppannam tutthim sandhaya *labhati dhammavedam* Ubhayavasena *labhati dhammupasamhitam* pamojjan ti vuttan ti veditabbam Yan ca[2] devatanussatiyam *devata arabbha* ti vuttam tam pubbabhage va[3] devata arabbha pavattacittavasena devata gunasadise va devatabhava nipphadake gune arabbha pavattacittavasena vuttan ti veditabbam

tam muttam vutthitam gedhamha Gedho ti kho, bhikkhave, pancann etam kamagunanam idh[1] *adhivacanam Idam pi kho bhikkhave, ārammanam karitva evam idh ekacce sattā visujjhanti* ti evam ariyasavakassa anussativasena cittam visodhetva uttarim[2] paramatthavisuddhi adhigamattha ya kathita

Āyasmata Maha Kaccanena desite Sambadhokasa sutte[3] pi *acchariyam, āvuso, abbhutam, avuso yavan c idam tena Bhagavata janata passata arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambadhe okasadhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiya pe nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya yad idam cha anussatitth ī nāni Katamāni cha ? Idh āvuso ariyasāvako tathāgatam anussarati pe evam idh ekacce sattā visuddhidhamma bhavanti* ti evam ariyasavakassa eva paramatthavisuddhi dhammataya okasadhigamavasena kathita

Uposathasutte[4] pi *kathan ca Visākhe ariyuposatho hoti ? Upakkilittassa, Visakhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapana hoti kathan ca, Visākhe, upakkilitthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ? Idha Visākhe, ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati* ti evam ariyasavakassa eva uposatham upavasato cittavisodhanakammatthanavasena uposathassa mahapphalabhavadassanattham kathita

Ekadasanipate[5] pi *saddho Mahānama āradhako hoti no assaddho araddhaviriyo, upatthitasati, samāhito pannava Mahanama āradhako hoti no duppanno Ime su kho tvam Mahanāma pancasu dhammesu patitthāya cha dhamme uttarim*[2] *bhāveyyāsi Idha tvam Mahānama Tathāgatam anussareyyasi iti pi so Bhagavā pe Buddho Bhagavā ti* Evam ariyasavakassa eva *tesam no, bhavate nānāvihārena*[6] *viharatam kena assa vihārena viharitabban*[7] ti pucchato viharadassanattham kathita

Evam *sante pi* parisuddha adhigunasamannagatena puthujjanena pi manasikatabba anussaranavasena pi[8] hi Bud

[1] Sṭh *omit*

[2] Bhm uttari

[3] A iii, 314

[4] A i 206 f

[5] A v 333

[6] P T S *ed* °vihārehi

[7] P T S *ed* viharatabban

[8] Sbh anussaravasena pi

dhādīnam gune anussarato cittam pasīdati yeva, yassānubhāvena nivaranāni vikkhambhetvā[1] ulārapāmojjo vipassanam ārabhitvā arahattam yeva sacchikareyya, Katakandhakāravāsī[2] Phussadevatthero viya. So kir' āyasmā Mārena nimmitam Buddharūpam disvā ayam tāva sarāgadosamoho evam sobhati Katham nu kho Bhagavā [na[3]] sobhati, [so hi[4]] sabbaso vītarāgadosamoho ? ti Buddhārammanam pītim patilabhitvā vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattam pāpunī ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge samādhi bhāvanādhikare Cha Anussati Niddeso nāma sattamo pariccchedo.

---

1 Bhm °bhitvā.

2 Bhm Kata andhakāra°, Sb Katakandaravāsi *See Jāt.* iv, 490, vi, 30. 3 Sb *omits.* 4 Sb Bhm *omit.*

VIII

AṬṬHAMO PARICCHEDO

ANUSSATI KAMMAṬṬHANA NIDDESO

1 *Maraṇasati*

Idani ito anantaraya MARAṆASATIYA bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha *maraṇan* ti ekabhavapariyapannassa jivitindriyassa upacchedo Yam pan etam arahantanam vaṭṭadukkhasam ucchedasankhatam samucchedamaraṇam, sankharanam khaṇabhangasankhatam khaṇikamaraṇam, rukkho mato loham matan ti adisu sammutimaraṇan ca, na tam idha adhippetam Yam pi c etam adhippetam, tam kalamaraṇam akalamaraṇan ti duvidham hoti

Tattha *kalamaraṇam* puññakkhayena va ayukkhayena va ubhayakkhayena va hoti *Akalamaraṇam* kammupaccheda kakammavasena

Tattha yam vijjamanaya pi ayusantana[jana[1]]kapaccaya sampattiya kevalam paṭisandhijanakassa kammassa vipak kavipakatta maraṇam hoti —idam *puññakkhayena mara ṇam* nama Yam gatikalaharadisampattiya abhavena ajja tanakalapurisanam[2] viya vassasatamattaparimanassa ayuno khayavasena maraṇam hoti —idam *ayukkhayena maraṇam* nama Yam pana Dusimara[3]Kalaburajadinam[4] viya tam khaṇam yeva ṭhana cavanasamatthena kammuna upacchin nasantananam purimakammavasena va satthaharaṇadihi upakkamehi upacchijjamanasantananam maraṇam hoti

---

[1] Sbh *omit*   [2] Bhm ajjakala°

[3] Bhm Dusi M i, 333 *Th ig* 1187 (Dussi)

[4] *Jat* iii, 39, v, 135, *Mil* 201

ıdam *akala ara aıı* nama Tam sabbam pı vuttaı paka rena jıv tındrıyupacchedena sangahıtam

Itı jıvıtındrıyupacchedasankhatassa maranassa saranam u aranasatı Tam bhavetukamena rahogatena patısallıne na —maranam bhavıssatı jıvıtındrıyam upacchıjjıssatı tı va maranam maranan ! tı va yonıso manasıkaro pavattetabbo Ayonıso pavattayato hı ıtthajanamarananussarane soko uppajjatı vıjatamatuya pıyaputtamarananussarane vıya amıtthajanamarananussarane pamojjam uppajjatı verınam verımarananussarane vıya majjhattajanamarananussarane samvego na uppajjatı matakalebaradassane[1] chavadaha kassa vıya attano marananussarane santaso uı pajjatı ukkhıttasıkam vadhakam dısva bhırukajatıkassa vıya Tad etam sabbam pı satısamveganana vırahato hotı Tasma tattha tattha hatamatasatte oloketva dıtthapubbasampattı nam sattanam matanam maranam avajjetva satıın ca sam vegan ca nanan ca yojetva maranam bhavıssatı tı adına nayena manasıkaro pavattetabbo Evam pavattento hı yonıso pavattetı Upayena pavattetı tı attho Evam pa vattayato yeva hı ekaccassa nıvarananı vıkkhambhantı maranarammana satı santhatı upacarappattam eva kam matthanam hotı

Yassa pana ettavata na hotı tena (1) vadhakapaccupat thanato (2) sampattıvıpattıto (3) upasamharanato (4) ka yabahusadharanato (5) ayudubbalato (6) anımıttato (7) ad dhanaparıcchedato (8) khanapar ttato tı ımehı atthah akarehı maranam anussarıtabbam

Tattha (1) *vadhakapaccupattl anato* tı vadhakassa vıya paccupatthanato Yatha hı —ımassa sısam chındıssamı tı asım gahetva gıvaya carayamano vadhako paccupatthıto va hotı evam maranam pı paccupatthıtam eva tı anussarıtab bam Kasma ? Sahajatıya agatato jıvıtaharanato ca Yatha hı ahıcchattakamakulam matthakena pamsum gahet va va uggacchatı evam satta jaramaranam gahetva va nıbbattantı Tatha hı nesam patısandhıcıttam uppadanan taram eva jaram patva, pabbatasıkharato patıtasıla vıya

[1] Bhm °kalevara°

bhijjati saddhim sampavuttakhandhehi, evam khanikamaranam tava sahajatiya agatam, jatassa pana avassam maranato idhadhippetamaranam pi sahajatiya agatam Tasma esa satto jatakalato patthaya yatha namu utthito suriyo atthabhimukho gacchat eva gatagatatthanato isakam pi na nivattati —yatha va nadipabbateyya sighasota haraharini[1] sandate va vattate va isakam pi na nivattati evam isakam pi anivattamano maranabhimukho va yati Tena vuttam —

Yam ekarattim pathamam jabbhe vasati mānavo
abbhutthito va so yāti sa gacchan na nivattati ti [2]

Evam gacchato c assa gimhabhitattanam kunnadinam khayo viya, pato aporasanugatabandhananam dumapphalanam patanam viya, muggarabhitalitanam mattikabhajananam bhedo viya, suriyarasmisamphutthanam ussavabindunam viddhamsanam viya ca maranam eva asannam hoti Ten aha[3] —

jivitam harati yeva aharitva na[1] nivattati Tasma sahajatiya agatato jivitaharanato ca ukkhittasiko vadhako viya marana m pi paccupatthitam eva ti[2] evam vadhakapaccupaṭṭhanato maranam anussaritabbam

(2) *Sampattivipattito* ti idha sampatti nama tava d eva sobhati yava nam vipatti nabhibhavati Na ca sa sampatti nama atthi ya vipattim atikkamma tittheyya Tatha hi —

Sakalam medinim[3] bhutva datva kotisatam sukhī
addhamalakamattassa ante issaratam gato

Ten eva dehabandhena punnamhi khayam agate
marai abhimukho so pi asoko sokam agato ti [4]

Api ca sabbam arogyam vyadhipariyosanam sabbam yob banam[5] jarapariyosanam sabbam jivitam maranapariyosa nam sabbo yeva lokasannivaso jatiya anugato, jaraya anusato vyadhina abhibhuto maranena abbhahato Ten aha —

Yatha pi sela vip ula nabham ahacca pabbata
samantā anupariyeyyu n nippothenta catuddisa
evam jara ca maccu ca adhivattanti pānino [6]
Khattiye Brahmane Vesse Sudde Candala Pukkuse
na kinci parivajjeti sabbam evabhimaddati
Na tattha hatthinam bhumi na rathanam na pattiya
na ca pi manta yuddhena sakka jetum dhanena va ti [7]

Evam jivitasampattiya maranavipattipariyosanatam va vatthapentena sampattivipattito maranam anussaritabbam

(3) *Upasamharanato* ti parehi saddhim attano upasamha ranato Tattha sattah akarehi upasamharanato maranam anussaritabbam —yasamahattato punnamahattato, thama mahattato iddhimahattato pannamahattato paccekabud dhato sammasambuddhato ti Katham? Idam maranam nama mahayasanam mahaparivaranam sampannadhanava

[1] Bhm na aharitva [2] Sbh eva hotiti
[3] Bhm medanim Cf *Jat* iii 443 [4] *Not traced*
[5] Bhm yobbannam [6] Bhm panine [7] *S* i 102

hananam Mahasammata [1]Mandhatu [2]Mahasudassana [3]Dalhanemi [4]Nimippabhutinam[5] pi upari nirasankam eva patitam, kim angam[6] pana majham upari na patissati ?

Mahājasa rājavara Mahasammata adayo
te pi maccuvasam patta madisesu katha va ka ti [7]

Evam tava vasamabattato anussaritabbam
Katham puññamahattato ?

Jotiko[8] Jatila[9] Uggo[10] Mendako[11] atha Punnako [12]
ete c anne ca ye loke mahapunna ti vissuta
sabbe maranam apanna madisesu katha va k i ti

Evam punnamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham thamamahattato ?

Vasudevo baladevo [13] *Bhimaseno Yudhitthilo* [14]
Cānuro Piyada Mallo[15] *Antakassa vasam gata,*
Evam thāmabalupetā iti lokamhi vissuta ,
ete pi maranam yāta, mādisesu katha va ka ti

Evam thamamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham iddhimahattato ?

Padangutthakamattena vijayantam akampaji
yo nām iddhimatam settho dutiyo aggasāvako,[16]
so pi maccumukham ghoram, migo sīhamukham viyo
pavittho saha iddhihi madisesu katha va ka ti

Evam iddhimahattato anussaritabbam
Katham paññamahattato ?

---

[1] *Jat* ii ,311, iii, 454
[2] *So* S[h], B[hm], cf *A* ii 7 *Thig* 486
[3] *D* ii, 170 f
[4] *D* iii, 59 f
[5] B[hm] *omit* Nimi *Jat* vi, 95 f
[6] S[bh] anga
[7] *Not traced*
[8] S[b] Jotiyo *Dhp Comy* i, 385
[9] *Ibid*
[10] *Jāt* i, 94
[11] *Vin* i,240 f
[12] *Dhp Comy* i, 385
[13] *Jat* iv, 82
[14] *Jat* v, 426
[15] B[hm] yo maha Mallo, *Jat* iv, 81
[16] Maha Moggallana *Therag* ver 1194

Lokanatham thapetiana ye c anne atthi panino
pannaya Sariputtassa kalam nagghanti[1] solasim
evam nama mahapanno pathamo aggasavako [2]
mara tassa vasam patto madisesu katha va ka ti

Evam pannamahattato anussaritabbam

Katham paccekabuddhato? Ye pi te attano nanaviriya balena sabbakilesasattunimmathanam katva paccekabo dhim[3] patva[4] khaggavisanakappa[5] sayambhuno te pi mara nato na mutta kuto panaham muccissami ti?

Tam tam nimittam agamma vimamsanta mahesayo
sayambhu nanatejena ye patta asavakkhayam
ekacariyanivasena khaggasingasamupama
te pi natigata maccum madisesu katha va ka ti

Evam paccekabuddhato anussaritabbam

Katham sammasambuddhato? Yo pi so Bhagava asiti anuvyanjanapatimandita dvattimsamahapurisalakkhanavici trarupakayo sabbakaraparisuddhasilakkhandhadi gunarata nasamiddhadhammakayo yasamahatta punnamahatta tha mamahatta iddhimahatta pannamahattanam paramgato asa mo asamasamo appatipuggalo araham sammasambuddho so pi salilavutthinipatena maha aggikkhandho viya maranavut thinipatena thanaso vupasanto

Evam mahanubhavassa yam evam etam mahesino
na bhayena na lajjaya marana vasam[6] āgatam
nillajjam vītasarajjam sabbasattabhimaddanam
tayidam madisam sattam katham nabhibhavissati ti?

Evam sammasambuddhato anussaritabbam

Tass evam yasamahattatadisampannehi parehi saddhim maranasamannataya attanam upasamharitva tesam viya sattavisesanam mayham pi maranam bhavissati ti anussarato upacarappattam kammatthanam hoti ti Evam upasamha ranato maranam anussaritabbam

---

[1] Bhm nagghati
[2] *D* ii 5 *M* iii, 25 *S* i, 63
[3] Sbh paccekasambodhim
[4] Bhm patta
[5] *Sn* 35 ff
[6] Sbh maranam vasam

(4) *Kāyabahusadharanato* ti ayam kāyo bahusadharano, asitiya tava kimikulanam sadharano Tattha chavim sita pana chavim khadanti, cammamissita cammam khadanti mamsamissita mamsam khadanti, naharum sita naharum khadanti, atthamissita atthim khadanti, miñjamissita miñjam khadanti, tattheva jayanti jiranti[1] miyanti uccarapassavam karonti, kayo va nesam pasutigharan° ceva gila nasala ca susanañ ca vaccakuti ca passavadoniko ca Svayam tesam pi kimikulanam[3] pakopena maranam nigacchati yeva Yatha ca asitiya kimikulanam evam ajjhattikanam yeva anekasatanam roganam bahiranañ ca ahivicchikadinam maranassa paccayanam sadharano Yatha hi catumahapathe thapite lakkhamhi sabbadisahi agata sara satti tomara pasanadayo nipatanti, evam kaye pi sabbupaddava nipatanti Svayam tesam pi upaddavanam nipatena maranam nigacchati yeva Ten aha Bhagava —*Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya patihita ja iti patisancikkhati —bahukā kho me paccayā maranassa ahi va mam damseyya,[4] vicchiko vā mam damseyya[4] satapadi va mam damseyya,[4] tena me assa kalakiriyā,[5] so mam assa antarāyo Upakkhalitva va papateyyam bhattam va me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam va me kuppeyya, semham va me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vata kuppeyyam, tena me assa kalankiriya, so mam assa antarāyo ti*[6] Evam kayabahusadharanato maranam anussaritabbam

(5) *Ayudubbalato* ti ayu nam etam abalam dubbalam tatha hi sattanam jivitam assasapassasūpanibandhañ ceva iriyapathūpanibandhañ ca situnhupanibandhan ca mahabhutupanibandhañ ca aharupanibandhañ ca Tad etam assasapassasanam samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati Bahi nikkhantanasikavate pana anto apavisante,[7] pavitthe va anikkh[am[8]]ante mato nama hoti Catunnam iriyapathanam pi samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati, aññata

---

[1] Sbh jiyanti
[2] Sbh sūtigharañ
[3] Sb kiminam
[4] Sbh daseyya
[5] Bhm kalank°
[6] A iii, 306
[7] Bhm appav°
[8] Bhm omit.

raññatarassa pana adhimattatāya āyusaṅkhārā upacchijjanti. Sītuṇhānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati, atisītena pana ati uṇhena vā abhibhūtassa vipajjati. Mahābhūtānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati, pathavīdhātuyā pana āpodhātu-ādīnam vā aññataraññatarassa pakopena[1] balasampanno pi puggalo patthaddhakāyo vā atisārādivasena kilinnapūtikāyo vā mahādāhapareto vā sambhijjamāna[2]-sandhibandhano vā hutvā jīvitakkhayam pāpuṇāti Kabalinkārāhāram[3] pi yuttakāle labhantass' eva jīvitam pavattati, āhāram alabhamānassa pana parikkhayam gacchati ti evam āyudubbalato maranam anussaritabbam

(6) *Animittato* ti avavatthānato, paricchedabhāvato ti attho Sattānam hi —

Jīvitam vyadhi kālo ca dehanikkhepanam gati
pañc' ete jīvalokasmim animittā na ñāyare [4]

Tattha *jīvitam* tāva ettakam eva jīvitabbam, na ito paran ti evam[5] vavatthānābhāvato animittam, kalalakāle pi hi sattā maranti, abbuda-, pesi, ghana, māsikā-, dvemāsa-, temāsa-, catumāsa-, pancamāsa, dasamāsakāle pi, kucchito nikkhantasamaye pi, tato param vassasatassa anto pi bahi pi maranti yeva

Vyādhi pi imina va vyādhinā sattā maranti, na aññenā[6] ti evam[5] vavatthānābhāvato animitto, cakkhurogenā pi hi sattā maranti, sotarogādinam aññatarena pi

Kālo pi imasmim yeva kāle maritabbam na aññasmin ti evam vavatthānābhāvato animitto, pubbanhe pi hi sattā maranti, majjhantikādinam aññatarasmim pi.

Dehanikkhepanam pi idh' eva miyamānānam dehena patitabbam, na aññatra[7] ti evam vavatthānābhāvato animittam, antogāme jātānam hi bahigāme pi attabhāvo patati, bahigāme pi jātānam[8] antogāme. Tathā thalajānam vā jale, jalajānam vā thale ti anekappakārato vitthāretabbam.

---

[1] S[b] aññatarappakopena
[2] S[bh] sañchijjamāna.
[3] B[hm] kabalikār°.
[4] B[hm] nayare.
[5] B[hm] *omit*
[6] B[hm] nāññ°.
[7] S[b] aññatthā
[8] B[hm] jātānam pi

Gati pi ito cutena idha nibbattitabban ti evam vavattha nabhavato animitta Devalokato hi cuta manussesu pi nib battan ti, manussalokato cuta devalokadinam pi yattha katthaci nibbattanti ti evam, yantayutta gono viya, gatipan cake loke samparivattati ti evam animittato maranam anussar tabbam

(i) *Addhānaparicchedato* ti manussanam jivitassa nama etarahi na paricchedo na tatha addha[1] *Yo ciram jivati, so vass isatam, appam va bhiyyo*—ten aha Bhagava—*appam idam, bhikkhave, manussanam ayu, gamaniyo samparayo Kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jatassa amaranam Yo, bhikkhave, ciram jivati, so vassasatam appam va bhiyyo* ti

Appam ayu manussanam, hileyya nam suporiso
careyya ādittasiso va, natthi maccussa nagamo ti[2]

Aparam pi aha—*bhutapubbam, bhikkhave, arako nama sattha ahosī* ti[3] sabbam pi sattahi upamahi alankatam suttam vittharetabbam Aparam pi aha—*Yo*[4] *yam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti—aho vataham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo pāyam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti—aho vataham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo payam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam, yadantaram ekam pinda pātam bhunjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo payam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti—aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattaro panca alope sankhaditvā ajjhoharami, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa ti—ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pamattā viharanti, dandham maranasatim bhaventi asavanam kha yāya*

---

1 Bhm etarahi paritto addha   2 S i, 108.   3 A iv, 136

4 *Text (P T S ed)* Yvayam Sh Yo payam

5 Bhm maranassatim

Yo ca kl ıyam bhıkkhave bhıkkhu evam maranasatım bhaveti al o vataham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam alopaı ı sankhadıtva ajjhoharamı Bhagavato sasanam maı asıkareyyam bahu vata me katam assa tı yo pāyam bhıkkhaıe bl ıkkhu evam maranassatım bhavetı aho vataham tadaı taram jıveyyam yadantaram essasıtvā va passasamı, passasıtva va assasamı Bhagavato sasanam manasıkareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa tı —ıme vuccantı bhıkkhave bhık khu appamatta vıharantı tıkkham maranasatım bhāventı asaı ınam khayaya tı [1] Evam catupancalopasankhadana mattam avıssasıyo parıtto jıvıtassa addha tı evam addhana parıcchedato maranam anussarıtabbam

(8) *Khanaparıttato* tı paramatthato hı atıparıtto satta nam jıvıtakkhano ekacıttappavattımatto yeva Yatha nama rathacakkam pavattamanam pı eken eva nemıppa desena pavattatı tıtthamanam pı eken eva tıtthatı evam eva ekacıttakkhanıkam sattanam jıvıtam tasmım cıtte nıruddhamatte satto nıruddho tı vuccatı Yath aha —*atıte cıttak hane jıvıttha na jīvatı na jīvıssatı anagate cıttak khane na jıvıttha na jīvatı jīvıssatı paccuppanne cıttakkha ne na jīvıttha jīvatı na jīvıssatı* tı [2]

Jıvıtam attabhavo ca sukhadukkha ca kevala
ekacıttasamāyutta lahuso vattate khano

Ye nıruddl a marantassa tıtthamanassa va ıdha
sabbe pı sadısa khandha gata appatısandhıya

Anıbbattena na jato paccuppannena jīvatı
cıttabhanga mato loko pannattı paramatthıya tı

Evam khanaparıttato maranam anussarıtabbam

Itı ımesam atthannam akaranam annatarannatarena anus sarato pı punappunam manasıkaravasena cıttam asevanam labhatı maranarammana satı santıtthatı nıvarananı vık khambhantı jhananganı patubhavantı Sabhavadhammatta pana samvejanıyatta ca arammanassa appanam appatva upacarappattam[3] eva jhanam hotı Lokuttarajjhanam pana

[1] A ıv 318 f (§ 11) [2] *Not traced*
[3] Bm upacaramattam eva *throughout*

dutiyacatutthāni ca āruppajjhānāni sabhāvadhamme pi bhāvanāvisesena appanaṃ pāpuṇanti. Visuddhibhāvanānukkamavasena hi lokuttaraṃ appanaṃ pāpuṇāti, ārammaṇātikkamabhāvanāvasena āruppaṃ. Appanāpattass' eva hi jhānassa ārammaṇasamatikkamanamattaṃ tattha hoti. Idha pana tad ubhayam pi natthi. Tasmā upacārapattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ sati[1]balena upp[illegible] maraṇasatī icc' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Imañ ca pana maraṇasatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu satataṃ appamatto hoti, sabbabhavesu anabhiratisaññaṃ paṭilabhati, jīvitanikantiṃ jahāti,[2] pāpagarahī hoti, asannidhibahulo, parikkhāresu vigatamalamacchero, aniccasaññā c' assa paricayaṃ gacchati, tadanusāren' eva ca dukkhasaññā anattasaññā ca upaṭṭhāti.

janti[1] *Amatam tesam, bhikkhave paribhuttam aparibhuttam parihinam aparihinam viraddham aviraddham*[2] *yesam kayagatasati araddha* ti[3] evam Bhagavata anekehi akarehi pasamsitva —*katham bhavita, bhikkhave kayagatasati? Katham bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahanisamsa? Idha, bhikkhave bhikkhu arannagato va* ti[4] adina nayena anapanapabbam iriyapathapabbam, catusampajannapabbam patikula[5]manasikarapabbam, dhatumanasikarapabbam nava sivathikapabbani ti[6] imesam cuddasannam pabbanam vasena kayagatasati kammatthanam niddittham tassa bhavananiddeso anuppatto

Tattha yasma iriyapathapabbam catusampajannapabbam dhatumanasikarapabban ti imani tini vipassanavasena vuttani nava sivathikapabbani[6] vipassananyanesu yeva adinavanupassanavasena vuttani ya pi c' ettha uddhumatakadisu samadhibhavana ijjheyya, sa asubhaniddese pakasita yeva

Anapanapabbam pana patikulamanasikarapabban ca iman ev' ettha dve samadhivasena vuttani Tesu anapanapabbam anapanasativasena visum kammatthanam yeva Yam pan' etam —*puna ca param, bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayam uddham padatala adho kesamatthaka tacapariyantam puram nanappakarassa asucino paccavekkhati atthi imasmim kaye kesa loma pe muttan* ti[7] evam matthalungam atthiminjena sangahetva patikulamanasikaravasena desitam dvattimsakarakammatthanam —idam idha kayagatasati ti adhippetam Tatthayam[8] palivannana pubbangamo bhavananiddeso —*imam eva kayan* ti imam catumahabhutikam[9] putikayam *Uddham padatala* ti padatalato upari *Adho kesamatthaka* ti kesaggato hettha *Tacapariyantan* ti tiriyam tacaparicchinnam *Puram nanappakarassa asucino*

---

[1] *Following the contrary order in the positive and negative clauses to the P T S ed*
[2] P T S viruddham aviruddham S[b] araddham
[3] *A* i 43, 45 [4] *M* iii 89 [5] S[bh] patikk°
[6] B[hm] siv° [7] *D* ii 293 *M* i, 57
[8] S[b] Tatrayam. [9] S[bh] catummaha°

māse imam yeva sajjhāyam karothā ti dvattimsākārapālim adāsi Te kiñcāpi nesam dve tayo nikāyā pagunā, padakkhinaggāhitāya pana cattāro māse dvattimsākāram sajjhāyantā va sotāpannā ahesum Tasmā kammatthānam kathentena ācariyena antevāsiko vattabbo —pathamam tāva vācāya sajjhāyam karohī ti[1] Karontena ca tacapañcakādini paricchinditvā anulomapatilomavasena sajjhāyo kātabbo — *kesā, lomā, nakhā, dantā, taco* ti hi vatvā, puna patilomato taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam Tad anantaram vakkapañcake mamsam, nahāru,[2] atthi, atthimiñjam, vakkan ti vatvā, puna patilomato vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato papphāsapañcake hadayam, yakanam, kilomakam, pihakam, papphāsan ti vatvā, puna patilomato papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato matthalungapañcake antam, antagunam, udariyam, karīsam matthalungan ti vatvā, puna patilomato matthalungam, karīsam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato medachakke pittam, semham, pubbo, lohitam, sedo, medo ti vatvā puna patilomato medo, sedo, lohitam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karīsam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato muttachakke assu, vasā, khelo, singhanikā, lasikā muttan ti vatvā, puna patilomato muttam, lasikā, singhānikā, khelo, vasā, assu, medo, sedo, lohitam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karīsam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

[1] Bhm karotīti [2] Bhm nhāru

Evaṃ kalasataṃ kalasahassaṃ kalasatasahassam pi va- *caya sajjhayo katabbo* Vacasa sajjhayena hi kammattha natan ti paguna hoti, na ito c ito ca cittam vidhavati k t- thasa pakata honti, hatthasankhalika viya, vatipadapanti[1] viya ca khayanti

Yatha pana vacasa, tath eva manasa pi sajjhayo katabbo Vacasa sajjhayo hi manasa sajjhayassa paccayo hoti manasa sajjhayo lakkhanapativedhassa paccayo hoti

anupatipatiya manasikatabbam, na ekantarikaya Ekanta rikaya hi manasikaronto yatha nama akusalo puriso dvat timsapadam nissenim ekantarikaya arohanto kilantakayo patati, na arohanam sampadeti evam eva bhavanasampatti vasena adhigantabbassa assadassa anadhigama kilantacitto patati na bhavanam sampadeti Anupubbato manasikaron tena pi ca *natisighato* manasikatabbam Atisighato mana sikaroto[1] hi yatha nama tiyojanamaggam patipajjitva, ok kamanavissajjanam asallakkhetva, sighena javena satak khattum pi gamanagamanam karoto purisassa, kiñcapi addhanam parikkhayam gacchati atha kho pucchitva va gantabbam hoti, evam eva kevalam kiñcapi kammatthanam pariyosanam papunati, avibhutam pana hoti, na visesam ava hati tasma natisighato manasikatabbam

Yatha ca natisighato, evam *natisanikato* pi Atisanikato manasikaroto hi yatha nama tadahe va tiyojanamaggam[2] gantukamassa purisassa antaramagge rukkhapabbatatala kadisu[3] vilambamanassa maggo parikkhayam na gacchati, dviha tihena pariyosapetabbo hoti, evam eva kammattha nam pariyosanam na gacchati visesadhigamassa paccayo na hoti

Vikkhepapatibahanato ti kammatthanam vissajjetva bahid dha puthuttarammane cetaso vikkhepo patibahitabbo Ap patibahato hi yatha nama ekapadikam papatamaggam patipannassa purisassa akkamanapadam asallakkhetva ito c ito ca vilokayato padavaro virajjhati tato sataporise papate patitabbam hoti evam eva bahiddha vikkhepe sati kammatthanam parihayati paridhamsati tasma vikkhepapa tibahanato manasikatabbam

Pannattisamatikkamanato ti ya ayam kesa loma ti adika pannatti tam atikkamitva patikulan ti cittam thapetab bam Yatha hi udakadullabhakale manussa aranne uda panam disva, tattha talapannadikam kincid eva sannanam bandhitva tena sannanena agantva nahayanti ceva pivanti

---

1 Bhm °karonto 2 Sbh vojanam maggam

3 Sh *refers to* Sammoha (Vilasini) *as reading* rukkha pabbatagahanadisu

ca, yada pana nesam abhinhasancarena agati gatapadam pakatam hoti, tada saññanena kiccam na hoti icchiticchi takkhane gantva nahayanti ceva pivanti ca evam eva pub babhage kesa loma ti pannattivasena manasikaroto paṭiku labhavo pakato hoti, atha kesa loma ti pannattim samatik kamitva paṭikulabhave yeva cittam thapetabbam

santhanam Puna paccagamane pı es e\a nayo Punap punam patıpatıyamanassa makkatassa ukkutthukkutthıt thane utthanam vıya punappunam manasıkaroto kesucı kesucı upatthatesu anupatthahante vıssajjetva upatthıtesu parıkammakaranam Anukkamena ekasmım tale nıpatıt\a tassa majjhe makulatalapannasucım dalham gahet\a vıjjhı yamanas a pı anutthanam \ıya avasane d\ısu upatthıtesu \o sutthutaram upatthatı[1] tam e\a punappunam manası karıtva appanaya uppadanam

Apara pı upama —yatha nama pındapatıko bhıkkhu d\at t msakulam gamam upanıssaya vasanto pathamagehe ye\a d\e bhıkkha labhıtva parato ekam vıssajjeyya puna dıvase t sso labhıtva parato d\e vıssajjeyya tatıyadıvase adımhı \e\a pattapuram labhıtva asanasalam gantva parıbhunjeyya e\amsampadam ıdam datthabbam Dvattımsakulagamo vıya hı dvattımsakaro Pındapatıko \ıya yoga\acaro Tassa tam gamam upanıssaya vaso vıya vogıno d\att msakare parıkammakaranam Pathamagehe d\e bhıkkha labhıtva parato ekissa vıssajjanam vıya dutıya dı\ase tısso labhıt\a parato d\ınnam vıssajjanam vıya ca manasıkaroto manası karoto anupatthahante vıssajjetva upatthıtesu upatthıtesu[2] ya\a kotthasadvaye parıkammakaranam tat yadı\ase adım hı \e\a pat apuram labhıt\a asanasala\am nısıdıt\a parı bhogo vıya dvısu yo sutthutaram upatthatı tam e\a punappunam manasıkarıtva appanaya uppadanam

Appanato tı appanakotthasato kesadısu ekekasmım kot thase appana hotı tı vedıtabba tı ayam [ev[3]] etth\ adhıp payo

Tayo ca suttanta tı *adhıcıttan ı sıtıbl aıo bojjl a gal osalla ı* tı ıme tayo suttanta vırıyasamadhı\ojanattham \ dıtabba tı ayam ettha adhıppa\o

Tattha *adhıcıttamanuyuttena bhıkkhaıe bhıkkhu ıa tını nı nıttanı kalena kala n ma asıkatabbanı kale a kalam saı ıadhınımıttam maı asıkatabbaı ı l alena kalam paggahanı mıttaı ı*[4] *manasıkatabbaı ı kalena kalam upekkl a ı nıttam*

---

[1] *So also* Bhm [2] Bhm *once only* [3] Sbh *omıt*
[4] *So all edıtıons* P T S *Ang* ed *has* paggaha°

manasikātabbam. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam kosajjāya samvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggahanimittam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekkhānimittam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānam khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam paggahanimittam upekkhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammaññañ[1] *ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhangu sammāsamādhiyati āsavānam khayāya.*

Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā ukkam bandhati, ukkam bandhitvā ukkāmukham ālimpeti, ukkāmukham ālimpetvā sandāsena jātarūpam gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati. — Sace, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam ekantam abhidhameyya, thānam tam jātarūpam daheyya. — Sace, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam ekantam udakena paripphoseyya, thānam tam jātarūpam nibbāyeyya. — Sace, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam ekantam ajjhupekkheyya, thānam tam jātarūpam na sammāparipākam gaccheyya. — Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati, tam hoti jātarūpam muduñ ca kammaññañ[1] *ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhangu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākankhati, yadi pattikāya, yadi kundalāya, yadi gīveyyāya,*[2] *yadi suvannamālāya, tañ c' assa attham anubhoti.*

nam Kesā hi vannasanthānato apatikūlā pi [siyum[1]], *gandhena* pana patikūlā veva Yathā hi daharassa kumārassa vaccam vannato haliddivannam, santhānato [pi[2]] haliddipindasanthānam, sankāratthāne chadditañ ca uddhumātakakālasunakhasariram vannato talapakkavannam, santhānato vattetvā vissatthamudingasanthānam, dāthā pi ssa sumanamakulasadisa ti ubhayam pi vannasanthānato siyā appatikūlam, gandhena pana patikūlam eva, evam kesā pi siyum vannasanthānato apatikūlā, gandhena pana patikūlā yevā ti Yathā pana asucitthāne gamanissandhena jātāni sūpeyyapannāni nāgarikamanussanam jegucchāni honti aparibhogāni, evam kesā pi pubbalohitamuttakarisapitta semhādi nissandena jātattā jegucchā ti idam nesam *āsayato* pātikulyam Ime ca kesa nāma gūtharāsimhi utthitakannikam viya ekatimsakotthāsarāsimhi jātā, te susānasankāratthānādisu jātasākam viya parikhādisu[3] jatakamalakuvalayādi puppham viya ca asucitthane jātattā paramajegucchā ti idam nesam *okāsato* pātikulyam

Yathā ca kesānam, evam sabbakotthāsānam vanna santhāna gandhāsayokāsavasena pañcadha patikūlatā va vatthapetabbā Vannasanthanadisokāsaparicchedavasena pana sabbe pi visum visum vavatthapetabbā

Tattha *lomā* tāva pakativannato na kesā viya asambhinnakālakā, kālapingalā pana honti Santhānato onataggā tālamūlasanthana Disato dvisu disāsu jāta, okāsato thapetva kesānam patitthitokāsañ ca hatthapādatalāni ca yebhuyyena avasesasariravethanacamme jātā Paricchedato sariravethanacamme likhāmattam[4] pavisitva patitthitena, hetthā attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsena, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinnā Dve loma ekato natthī ti ayam nesam sabbhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Nakhā ti visatiyā nakhapattānam nāmam, te sabbe pi vannato seto Santhanato macchasakalikasanthānā Disato pādanakhā hetthimadisaya,[5] hatthanakha uparimadisāyā ti

[1] Sh *omits* [2] Bhm *omit* [3] Bhm parikkh°.
[4] Sh likha°. [5] Sbh °disāyam.

taco chiddavachiddakitakulavakasaṇṭhāno sīsaṭṭaco pattaṭ thavikāsaṇṭhāno ti

Tacapariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena *uttaroṭṭhato* paṭ ṭhāya uparimukhaṃ ñāṇaṃ pesetvā paṭhamaṃ tāva mu khaṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhitacammaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ Tato nalāṭaṭṭhicammaṃ tato thavikāya pakkhittapattassa ca thavikāya ca antarena hatthaṃ iva sīsaṭṭhikassa ca sīsa cammassa ca antarena ñāṇaṃ pesetvā aṭṭhikena saddhiṃ cammassa ekabaddhabhāvaṃ viyojentena sīsacammaṃ va vatthapetabbaṃ Tato khandhacammaṃ tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇahatthacammaṃ Atha ten' eva nayena vāmahatthacammaṃ tato piṭṭhicammaṃ [taṃ[1]] vavatthapetvā anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇapādacam maṃ atha ten' eva nayena vāmapādacammaṃ tato anuk kamen' eva vatthi-udara-hadaya-gīvācammāni vavatthape tabbāni Atha gīvācammānantaraṃ heṭṭhimahanucam maṃ vavatthapetvā adharoṭṭhapariyosānaṃ pāpetvā niṭṭhā petabbaṃ Evaṃ oḷārikoḷārikaṃ pariggaṇhantassa sukhu maṃ pi pākaṭaṃ hoti Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto Okāsato sakalasarīraṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhito Paricchedato heṭṭhā patiṭṭhitatalena upari ākāsena paricchinno,—ayaṃ assa sabhāgaparicchedo visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Maṃsan ti nava maṃsapesisatāni Taṃ sabbaṃ pi vaṇ ṇato rattaṃ kiṃsukapupphasadisaṃ saṇṭhānato jaṅghapiṇ ḍikamaṃsaṃ talapaṇṇaputabhattasaṇṭhānaṃ[2] urumaṃ saṃ nisadapotasaṇṭhānaṃ ānisadamaṃsaṃ uddhanakoṭi saṇṭhānaṃ piṭṭhimaṃsaṃ tālaguḷapaṭalasaṇṭhānaṃ phāsu kadvayamaṃsaṃ[3] koṭṭhalikāyakucchiyaṃ[4] tanumattikālepa saṇṭhānaṃ thanamaṃsaṃ vaṭṭetvā[5] avakkhittamattika piṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ bāhudvayamaṃsaṃ dviguṇaṃ katvā ṭhā pitaniccammamahāmūsikasaṇṭhānaṃ Evaṃ oḷārikoḷārikaṃ pariggaṇhantassa sukhumaṃ pi pākaṭaṃ hoti Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ Okāsato [vī[6]]sādhikāni tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni

---

1 Sbh *omit*
3 Bhm pāsukā°
5 Sbh ṭhatvā
2 Sbh talapatta°
4 Sbh poṭṭhali°
6 Sbh *omit*

anulimpitvā *ṭhitam* *Paricchedato* *heṭṭhā* aṭṭhisaṅghāte patiṭṭhitatalena, upari tacena, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Nahārū[1] *ti nava nahāru satāni* *Vannato sabbe pi* nahārū setā, saṇṭhanato nānā saṇṭhanā Etesu hi gīvāya upārimabhāgato[2] paṭṭhāya pañca mahānaharū sarīram vinaddhamānā purimapassena otinnā, pañca pacchimapassena, pañca dakkhinapassena, *pañca vāmapassena* [3]Dakkhinahattham vinaddhamānā pi hatthassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmahattham vinaddhamānā Dakkhinapadam vinaddhamāna pi pādassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmapādam vinaddhamānā pī ti evam sarīradhārakā nama saṭṭhi mahanaharu kāyam vinaddhamānā otinna Ye kaṇḍarā ti pi vuccanti, te sabbe pi kandalamakulasaṇṭhānā, aññe pana tam tam padesam ajjhottharitvā ṭhita, tato sukhumatarā suttarajjuka santhanā, aññe tato sukhumatarā putilatasaṇṭhanā, aññe tato sukhumatarā mahāvinātantisanthāna, aññe thulasuttakasaṇṭhānā *Hatthapadapiṭṭhīsu nahārū sakunapādasanthanā*, sīse nahārū darakānam sīsajalakasanthāna, piṭṭhiyam nharū ātape pasarita allajalasanthānā Avasesa tam tam aṅgapaccaṅgānugatā nahārū sarīre paṭimukkajalakakañcuka saṇṭhānā *Disato* dvisu disāsu jata *Okāsato* sakalasarīre aṭṭhīni abandhitvā thita *Paricchedato* heṭṭha tinnam aṭṭhisatānam upari patiṭṭhitatalehi, upari mamsacammani āhacca thitappādesehi, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinna Ayam nesam sabhagaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Aṭṭhī ti thapetvā dvattimsadantaṭṭhīni, avasesani catusaṭṭhi *hatthaṭṭhīni*, *catusaṭṭhi padaṭṭhīni*, catusaṭṭhi mamsanissitāni *mudu aṭṭhīni*, dve panhikaṭṭhīni, ekekasmim pade dve dve gopphakaṭṭhīni, dve janghaṭṭhīni, ekam jannukaṭṭhi, ekam ūraṭṭhi,[4] dve kaṭiaṭṭhīni,[5] aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikan

---

[1] Bhm nhāru (*alwa js*)
[2] Sbh uparibh°
[3] Sh *inserts* pañca
[4] Bhm uruṭṭhi
[5] Bhm kaṭiṭṭhīni

takatthını[1] catuvısatı phasukatthını[2] cuddasa uratthını, ekam hadayatthı dve akkhakatthını dve kottatthını dve bahatthını dve dve aggabahatthını satta gıvatthını dve hanukatthını ekam nasıkatthı dve akkhatthını dve kan natthını ekam nalatatthı ekam muddhatthı nava sısaka palatthını tı evam tımattanı atthısatanı Tanı sabbanı pı vannato setanı santhanato nana santhananı Tattha hı aggapadangulı atthını katakabıjasanthananı tad anantaranı majjhapabbatthını panasatthı[3] santhananı mulapabbatthını panavasanthananı Pıtthıpadatthını kottıtakandalakanda ra [4]rasısanthananı Panhıkatthı ekatthıtalaphalabıjasantha nam Gopphakatthını bandhakılagolakasanthananı jan ghatthınam gopphakatthısu patıtthıtatthanam apanıtataca sın lıkalırasanthanam[5] khuddakajanghatthıkam dhanuka dandasanthanam mahantam mılatasappapıtthısanthanam jannukatthı ekato par kkhınaphenakasanthanam Tattha janghatthıkassa patıtthıtatthanam atı[tı]khınaggagosınga santhanam[6] Uratthıduttacchıtavası [7]pharasudandasantha nam Tassa katıtthımhı patıtthıtatthanam kılagolakasan thanam Tena katatthıno[8] patıtthıtatthanam aggacchın namahapunnagaphalasanthanam Katı atthını[8] dve pı eka bandhanı hutva kumbhakarıka uddhana santhananı patı yekkam[9] kammarakutayottakasanthananı[10] Kotıy am thıtam anısadatthı adhomukham katva gahıtasappaphanasantha nam sattasu thanesu[11] chıddavachıddam[12] Pıtthıkantakat thını abbhantarato uparuparıthapıtasısapattavethakasantha nanı[13] Bahırato vattanavalısanthananı Tesam antarantara kakacadantasadısa dve tayo kantaka honti Catuvısatıya phasul atthısu [4] aparıpunnanı aparıpunna asısanthananı parı

---

[1] Sb kanthakatthını [2] Bhm pasuk°
[3] Bhm pana° [4] Sbh °kanda Cf p 2ɔɔ
[5] Sl anaparıta° *but refers to reading given above*
[6] Bhm atıkhın° [7] Bhm Ūrutthı°
[8] Bhm katıt° [9] *So all editions* Cf *above* p 249
[10] Bhm °vottasan° [11] Bhm sattatthatthanesu
[12] Sbh °cchıddam [13] Sb °sısaka° Bhm °vedhaka°
[14] Bhm pasuka°

nam atthinam abbhantaragatam[1] velunaliyam pakkhittasedi ta mahavettaggasanthanam khuddanukhuddakanam abbhan taragatam veluyatthipabbesu[2] pakkhittasedita tanuvettag gasanthanam Disato dvisu disasu jatam Okasato atthinam abbhantare patitthitam Paricchedato atthinam abbhan taratalehi paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Vakkam ti ekabandhana dve mamsapindika Tam vannato mandarattam palibhaddakatthivannam, santhanato daraka nam yamakakilagolakasanthanam ekavantapatibaddha ambaphaladvayasanthanam va Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato galavataka[3] nikkhantena ekamulena thokam, gantva dvidhabhinnena thulanaharuna vinibandham[4] hutva hadayamamsam parikkhipitva thitam Paricchedato vak kam vakkabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagapa ricchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

yakanau ca upari chadetva olambantam thitam Paricche dato papphasabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhag paricchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Anta ti purisassa dvattimsa hattham[1] itthiya atthavi sati hattham[1] ekavisatiya thanesu obhagga antavatti Tad etam vannato setam sakkharasudhavannam Santhanato lohitadoniyam abhujitva thapitasisacchinnasappasantha nam Disato dvisu disasu jatam Okasato upari galavatake hettha ca karisamagge vinibandhatta galavatakakarisamag gapariyante sarirabbhantare thitam Paricchedato antabho gena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visa bhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Antagunan ti antabhogatthanesu bandhanam Tam van nato setam dakasitalikamula[ka[2]]vannam Santhanato daka sitalikamulasanthanam eva Disato dvisu disasu jatam Okasato kuddalapharasu kammadini karontanam yanta kaddhanakale yantasuttakam iva yantaphalakani anta bhoge *ekato agalante abandhitva padapunchanarajjuman* dalakassa antara samsibbitva[3] thitarajjuka viya ekavisa tiya antabhoganam antara thitam Paricchedato antaguna bhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Udariyan ti udare bhavam asitapitakhayitasayitam Tam vannato ajjhohataharavannam Santhanato parissavane si thilabandhatandulasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya jatam[4] Okasato udare thitam Udaram nama ubhato nippi liyamanassa allasatakassa majjhe sanjataphotakasadisam antapatalam bahi mattam[5] anto mamsakasambupalive thanakilitthapavarakapuppha[ka[6]]sadisam kuthitapanasata cassa abbhantarasadisan ti pi vattum vattati Yattha tak kotaka ganduppadaka talahiraka sucimukhaka patatantuka[7] suttaka icc evam adi dvattimsakulappabheda kimayo akula vyakula sandasandacarino hutva nivasanti ye[8] panabhoja

[1] S^h hattha
[2] S^bh omit
[3] B^hm tam sib°
[4] B^hm thitam
[5] B^hm mattham
[6] S^bh omit
[7] B^hm °tanta
[8] S^bh ye pana pana°

nīdimhi avijjamāno ullaṅghitvā viravantā hadayamamsam abhiharanti, pānabhojanādi ajjhoharanavelāyañ[1] ca[te[2]] uddhammukhā[3] hutvā paṭhamajjhohaṭe dve tayo ālope turitaturitā vilumpanti.[4] Yam tesam kimīnam sutigharam vaccakuṭi gilānasalā susānañ ca hoti, yattha seyyathāpi nāma caṇḍālagāmadvāre candanikāya nidāghasamaye thul laphusitake[5] deve vassante udakena vuyhamānam mutta ka risa camma aṭṭhi nahāru khaṇḍa khela siṅghānika lohitappa bhuti nānākuṇapajātam nipatitvā kaddamodakaluḷitam dvi ha tihaccayena sañjātakimikulam suriyatapasantapavegakutthitam uparupari phenabubbulake[6] muñcantam abhinilavannam paramaduggandhajegucchаm neva upagantum na daṭṭhum arahārūpatam āpajjitva titthati, pageva ghayitum vā sayitum vā,—evam eva nānappakārapanabhojanadi danta musalasañcunnitam jivhā hatthaparivattitam khelalalapalibuddham tan khanam yeva[7] vigatavannagandharasadi sam padam tantavāyakhalisuvānavamathusadisam nipatitvā pittasemhavātapalivethitam hutvā udaraggisantapavegaku thitam kimikulakulam uparūpariphenabubbulakani[8] muñcantam paramakasambuduggandha jegucchabhāvam apajjitva titthati, yam sutvā pi panabhojanadisu amanuññata santhati, pageva paññācakkhuna avaloketvā. Yattha ca patitam panabhojanādi pañcadha vivekam gacchati, ekam bhāgam panaka khadanti, ekam bhagam udaraggi jhapeti, eko bhago muttam hoti, eko bhāgo karisam, eko bhago rasabhavam apajjitvā sonitamamsādini[8] upabruhayati. Paricchedato u larapatalena ceva udariyabhagena ca paricchinnam. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesa sadiso yeva.

Karīsan ti vaccam. Tam vannato yebhuyyena ajjhoha taharavannam eva hoti. Santhanato okasasanthanam. Di sato heṭṭhimaya disaya jatam. Okasato pakkasaye thitam. Pakkasayo nama hettha nabhipiṭṭhikantakamulānam antare

---

[1] Sbh °haranavelaya
[2] Sbh omit
[3] Sbh uddhamukha
[4] Bhm vilupp°
[5] Bhm thula°
[6] Bhm °pupphula°.
[7] Bhm tam khanavigata°
[8] Sh sonita°

antavasane ubbedhena atthangulamatto velunalikasadiso Yattha seyyatha pi nama upari bhumibhage patitam vassodakam ogalitva hettha bhumibhagam puretva titthati, evam eva yam kinci amasaye patitam panabhojanadikam udaraggina phenuddehakam pakkam pakkam nisadaya pisi tam iva sanhabhagam apajjitva antabilena ogalitva [ogalitva[1]] omadditva velupabbe pakkhipitvamanapandumattika viya san nicitam hutva titthati Paricchedato pakkasayapatalena ceva karisabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga paricchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Matthalungan ti sisakatahabbhantare thitamiñjarasi Tam vannato setam ahicchattakapindavannam, dadhibhavam asampattam dutthakhiravannan ti pi vattum vattati San thanato okasasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato sisakatahabbhantare cattaro sibbanimagge[2] nissaya samodhanetva thapita cattaro pitthapinda viya samohitam titthati Paricchedato sisakatahassa abbhantaratalehi ceva matthalungabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga paricchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Pittan ti dve pittani baddhapittan ca abaddhapittan ca Tattha baddhapittam vannato bahalamadhukatelavannam Abaddhapittam milata[3] akulipupphavannam [4] Santhanato ubhayam pi okasasanthanam *Disato* baddhapittam upari maya disaya jatam itaram dvisu disasu jatam Okasato abaddhapittam thapetva kesa loma danta nakhanam mam savinimuttatthanañ ceva thaddhasukkhacamman ca uda kam iva telabindu avasesasariram vyapetva thitam yamhi kupite akkhini pitakani honti *bhamanti gattam* kampati kandayati baddhapittam hadayapapphasanam antare ya kanamamsam nissaya patitthite mahakosatakikosakasadise pittakosake thitam yamhi kupite satta ummattaka honti, vipallattacitta hirottappam chaddetva akatabbam karonti abhasitabbam bhasanti, acintitabbam cintenti Paricche dato pittabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparic chedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

[1] S[bh] *omit* [2] B[hm] sibbini°
[3] B[hm] mitata° [4] B[hm] akuli°

Semham ti sarirabbhantare ekapattapurappamanam[1] semham Tam vannato setam nagabala°pannarasavannam Santhanato okasasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato udarapatale thitam, yam panabhojanadi ajjhoharanakale, seyyathapi nama udake sevalapanakam katthe va kathale va patante chijjitva dvidha hutva puna ajjhotthanitva titthati evam eva panabhojanadimhi nipatante chijjitva dvidha hutva puna ajjhotthanitva titthati yamhi ca mandibhute pakka°ndo viya putikukkutam lam iva ca udaram paramajegucchara kunapagandham hoti tato u gaten a ca ganlhena uddeko[3] pi mukham pi duggandham putikunapasadisam hoti So ca puriso apeha duggandham vasati[4] vattabbatam apajjati yan ca vaddhitva bahalattam apannam pidhanaphalakam iva vaccakutiyam udarapatalassa abbhantare yeva kunapagandham sannirumbhitva titthati Paricchedato semhabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Pubbo ti putilohitavasena pavattapubbam Tam vannato pandupalasavanno matasarire pana putibahalacamavanno hoti Santhanato okasasanthano Disato dvisu disasu hoti Okasato pana pubbassa okaso nama nibaddho natthi yattha so sannicito titthe yya Yatra yatra khanukantakapahara naggijaladihi abhihate sarirappadese lohitam santhahitva paccati gandapilakadayo va uppajjanti tatra tatra titthati Paricchedato pubbabhagena paricchinno Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Lohitam ti dve lohitani sannicitalohitan ca samsaranalohitan ca Tattha sannicitalohitam [vannato[5]] nipakkabahalalakhara savannam samsaranalohitam acchalakharasavannam Santhanato ubhayam pi okasasanthanam Disato sannicitalohitam uparimaya disaya jatam itaram dvisu disasu jatam Okasato samsaranalohitam thapetva kesalomadantanakhanam mamsavinimuttatthanan ceva thaddhasukkhacamman ca dhammanijalanusarena sabbam upadinnasariram pharitva thitam Sannicitalohitam yakanatthanassa hetthabhagam

---

[1] Bhm ekapattha° [2] Bh °balasa° [3] Sh udreko
[4] Sb vayatiti [5] Sh *inserts*

puretva ekapattapuramattam[1] hadayavakkapapphasanam upari thokam thokam paggharantam vakka hadaya yakana papphase temayamanam thitam Tasmim hi vakka hadaya dini atemente satta pipasita honti Paricchedato lohitabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Sedo ti lomakupadihi paggharanaka apodhatu So vannato vippasannatilatelavanno Santhanato okasasanthano Disato dvisu disasu jato Okasato sedassa okaso nama nibaddho natthi yattha so lohitam viya sada titttheyya Yada pana aggisantapa suriyasantapa utuvikaradihi sariram santappati[2] tada udakato abbulhamatta[3] visamacchinnabhisa mulalakumudanalakalapo viya sabbakesalomakupavivarehi paggharati Tasma tassa santhanam pi kesalomakupavivaranam vasen eva[4] veditabbam Sedapariggahakena ca yogina kesalomakupavivare puretva thitavasen eva sedo manasikatabbo Paricchedato sedabhagena paricchinno Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Medo ti thinasineho So vannato phalitahaliddivanno Santhanato thulasarirassa tava cammamamsantare thapita haliddivannadukulapilotikasanthano ti kisasarirassa janghamamsam urumamsam pitthikantakanissitam pitthimamsam udaravattimamsan ti etani nissava diguna tigunam katva thapitahaliddivannadukulapilotikasanthano Disato dvisu disasu jato Okasato thulassa[5] sakalasariram pharitva kisassa janghamamsadini nissaya thito Yam sinehasankham gatam pi paramajegucchatta neva muddhani telatthaya na nasateladinam atthaya ganhanti Paricchedato hettha mamsena upari cammena tiriyam medabhagena paricchinno[6] Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Assu ti akkhihi paggharanaka apodhatu Tam vannato vippasannatilatelavannam Santhanato okasasanthanam

[1] Bhm °pittha°
[2] Bhm santapati Cf *M* i 188
[3] Bhm abbulha°
[4] Bhm yeva vasena
[5] *So also* Sbh
[6] Bhm paricchinnam

Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato akkhikupakesu thitam Na c etam, pittakosake pittam iva, akkhikupakesu sada sannicitam titthati Yada pana satta somanas ajata mahahasitam hasanti domanassaj ita rodanti paridevanti tatharupam va visamaharam aharanti yada ca nesam ak khini dhumarajapamsul adibi abhihannanti, tada etehi somanassadomanassavisabhagaharra utuhi samatthahitv i ak khikūpake puretv i titthati va paggharati va Assupurig ganhakena ca yogina akkhikupake puretva thitavasen eva pariggahitabbam Paricchedato assubhagena paricchin nam Ayam as a sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Vasā ti vilinasineho Sa vannato nalikeratelavanna Acame asittatelavanna ti pi vattum vattati Santhanato na hanakale pasanna udakassa uparipari bbhamantasinehabindu vi satasanthana Disato dvisu disasu jata Okasato ye bhuyyena hatthatala hatthapitthi padatala padapitthi nasa puta nalata amsakutesu thita Na c esa etesu okasesu sada vilina va hutva titthati, yada pana aggisantapa suriyasan tapa utuvisabhaga dhatuvisabhagehi te padesa usmaja ta[1] honti, tada tattha nahanakale pasanna udakuparisinehabindu vissato viya, ito c ito ca sañcarati Paricchedato vasabha gena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhaga paricchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Kelo ti antomukhe phenamissa apodhatu So vannato seto phenavanno Santhanato okasasanthano, phenasanthano ti pi vattum vattati *Disato uparimaya disaya jato Okasato* ubhohi kapolapassehi oruyha[2] jivhaya thito Na c *esa ettha* sada sannicito hutva titthati yada pana satta tatharupam aharam passanti va saranti va unhatittakatukalonambila nam va kiñci mukhe thapenti yada va nesam hadayam agilayati, kismiñcid eva va jigucchа uppajjati, *tada khelo* uppajjitva ubhohi kapolapas ehi oruyha[2] jivhaya *santhati* Aggajivhaya c esa tanuko hoti, *mulajivhaya bahalo Mu* khe pakkhittañ ca puthukam va *tandulam va annam va* kiñci kh daniyam nadipuline khatakupakasalilam viya parik

[1] Bhm usma° [2] Bhm oruyha

[1]hayam agacchanto va temetum samattho hoti Paricche dato khelabhagena paricchinno Ayam assa sabhagaparic chedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va

Singhanika ti matthalungato paggharanaka asuci Sa vannato tarunatalatthi unjavanna Santhanato oka asan thana Disato uparimaya disaya jata Okasato nasapute puretva thita Na c esa ettha sada san nicita hutva titthati Atha kho yatha nama puriso padumimipatte dadhim ban dhitva hettha kantakena vijjheyya athanena chiddena adhimuttam galitva bahi pateyya evam eva yada satta rodanti visabhagahara utuvasena va sanjatadhatukkhobha honti tada anto sisato putisemhabhavam apannam mattha lungam galitva talumatthakavivarena otaritva nasaputte[1] puretva titthati va paggharati va Singhanika paringganha kena ca yogina nasapute puretva thitavasen eva parig ganhitabba Paricchedato singhanikabhagena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va

Lasika ti sarirasandhinam abbhantare picchilakunapam Sa vannato kanikaranyyasavanna Santhanato okasasan thana Disato dvisu disasu jata Okasato atthisandhinam *abbhanjanakiccam sadhayamana asitisatasandhinam abbhan* tare thita Yassa c esa manda hoti tassa utthahantassa nisidantassa abhikkamantassa patikkamantassa saminjan tassa pasarentassa atthikani katakatayanti accharas d dam karonto viya sancarati ekayojana dviyojanamattam addhanam gatassa vayodhatu kuppati gattani dukkhanti Yassa pana bahuka honti tassa utthana nisajjadisu na atthini katakatayanti digham pi addhanam gatassa na vayodhatu kuppati na gattani dukkhanti Paricchedato lasikabhagena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va

Muttan ti vannato masakharodakavannam Santhanato adhomukhatthapita udakakumbha abbhantaragata udaka santhanam Disato hetthimaya disaya jatam Okasato vat thissa abbhantare thitam Vatthi nama vatthiputo vuccati Yattha seyyathapi candanikayam[2] pakkhitte amukhe rava

[1] Sbh nasa° [2] Bhm candanikaya

nagghaṭe candamaṇḍalasso pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññayati evam eva aparato muttam pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññayati nikkhamanamaggo pana pakato hoti Yamhi ca muttassa bharite passavam karoma ti sattanam ayuhanam hoti Paricchedato vatthi abbhantarena c' eva muttabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va

Evam hi kesadike koṭṭhase vannasanthanadisokasaparicchedavasena vavatthapetva anupubbato natisighato ti adina nayena vannasanṭhanagandhasayokasavasena pancadha paṭikula! patikula! ti manasikaroto pannattisamatikkamavasane seyyathapi cakkhumato purisassa dvattimsa vannanam kusumanam ekasuttaka[1]ganthitam malam olokentassa sabbapupphani apubbapariyam iva pakatani honti evam eva *atthi imasmim kaye kesa* ti imam kayam olokentassa sabbe te dhamma apubbapariya va pakaṭa honti Tena vuttam manasikarakosallakathayam adikammikassa hi kesa ti manasikaroto manasikaro gantva muttan ti imam pariyosanakoṭṭhasam eva ahacca titthati ti Sace pana bahiddha pi manasikaram upasamharati ath' assa evam sabbakotthasesu pakatibhutesu ahindanta manussatiracchanadayo sattakaram vijahitva koṭṭhasarasivasen' eva upatthahanti tehi ca ajjhohariyamanam panabhojanadi kotthasarasimhi pakkhipiyamanam iva upatthati Ath' assa anupubbamancanadivasena patikula! patikula! ti punappunam manasikaroto anukkamena appana uppajjati Tattha kesadinam vannasanthanadisokasaparicchedavasena upatthanam uggahanimittam, sabbakarato patikulavasena upatthanam patibhaganimittam Tam asevato bhavayato vuttanayena asubhakammatthanesu viya pathamajjhanavasen' eva appana uppajjati Sa yassa eko va kotthaso pakato hoti ekasmim va koṭṭhase appanam patva puna annasmim yogam na karoti tassa eka va uppajjati Yassa pana aneke kotthasa pakata honti ekasmim va jhanam patva puna annasmim pi yogam karoti, tassa, Mallakattherassa viya koṭṭhasagananaya pathamajjhanani nibbattanti

[1] Sbh ekasuttake

So kır ayasma Dıghabhanaka Abhayattheram hatthe gahetva —avuso Abhaya! ımam tava panham ugganha hı tı vatva aha Mallakatthero dvattımsa kotthasesu dvat tımsaya pathamajjhanalabhı sace rattım ekam dıva ekam samapajjatı atırekaddhamasena puna sampajjatı Sace pana devasıkam ekam samapajjatı atırekamasena puna sampaj jatıtı Evam pathamajjhanavasena ıjjhamanam pı c etam kammatthanam vannasanthanadısu satıbalena ıjjhanato ka yagatasatı tı vuccatı

Iman ca kayagata satım anuyutto bhıkkhu aratıratısaho hotı na ca nam aratı[ratı sahatı[1]] Uppannam aratım abhı bhuyya abhıbhuyya vıharatı bhayabheravasaho hotı, na ca nam bhayabheravam sahatı uppannabhayabheravam abhı bhuyya abhıbhuyya vıharatı *khamo hotı sitassa unhassa pe panaharananı adhıvasakajatıko hotı*[2] kesadınam vannabhedam nissaya catunnam jhananam labhı hotı cha abhıñña patıvıjjhatı

Tasma have appamatto anuyunjetha pandıto
evam anekānısamsam ımam kayagatasatın tı

Idam kayagata satıyam vıttharakathāmukham

3 *Ānapa ıasatı*[3]

Idam yan tam Bhagavata *ayam pı kho bhıkkhave anapa nasatı samādhı bhavıto bahulıkato santo ceva panīto ca ase canako ca sukho ca vıharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhapetı vupasametī* tı[4] evam pasam sıtva —*katham bhavıto ca bhıkkhave anapanasatı samadhı? Katham bahulīkato santo ceva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vıharo uppannuppanne ca papake akusale dhamme thanaso antaradhapetı vupasametı?*[5] *Idha bhıkkhave bhıkkhu aran nagato va rukkhamulagato va sunnagaragato vā nısīdatı pal lankam abhujıtvā ujum kayam panıdhaya parımukham satım*

[1] Bhm aratı only [2] M ı, 10
[3] Bhm °ssatı always [4] S v, 321
[5] *Ibid* 322 For the following see ıbıd p 311 f

upatthapetva so sato va assasati, sato va passasati dīghaṃ va assasanto dīghaṃ assasamī ti pajānati, dīghaṃ vā passasanto . pe rassaṃ va assasanto pe rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmī ti pajānati Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissamī ti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissamī ti sikkhati Passambhayaṃ kāyasankharaṃ assasissamī ti sikkhati passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissamī ti sikkhati Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Samādahaṃ cittaṃ Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Aniccānupassī Virāgānupassī Nirodhānupassī Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti evaṃ solasavatthukaṃ anapanasatikammatthanam niddittham

Tassa bhavananayo anuppatto So pana yasma palivan nananusaren eva vuccamano sabbakaraparipuro hoti, tasma ayam ettha palivannana pubbangamo niddeso

Kathaṃ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave anapanasati samadhi ti[1] ettha tava *kathan* ti anapanasatisamadhibhavananam na nappakarato vittharetukamyata puccha *Bhavito ca, bhikkhave, anapānasati samādhi* ti nanappakarato vittharetukam yataya putthadhammanidassanam *Kathaṃ bahulikato pe vupasameti* ti ettha pi es eva nayo

Tattha *bhavito* ti uppadito, vaddhito va

Anāpanasati samadhi ti anapanapariggahikayasatiya sad dhim sampayutto samadhi, anapanassatiyam[2] va samadhi anapanasati samadhi

Bahulīkato ti punappunam kato

Santo ceva panīto ca ti santo ceva panito ceva ubhayattha eva saddena niyamo veditabbo Kim vuttam hoti ? Ayam hi, yatha asubhakammatthanam kevalam pativedhavasena santañ ca panitan ca, olarikarammanatta pana patikularam manatta ca arammanavasena neva santam, na panitam, na evam kenaci pariyayena asanto va apanito[3] va, atha kho arammanasantataya pi santo vupasanto nibbuto pativedha sankhata angasantataya pi, arammanapanitataya pi panito

[1] *S* v, 322, *also* 316 [2] *So all editions* [3] Sbh appan°

atittikaro angapanitataya pi ti tena vuttam *santo ceva panīto cā* ti

Asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro ti ettha pana nassa secanan ti asecanako anasittako abbokinno patiyekko[1] avenilko Natthi ettha parikammena va upacarena va santata, adi samannaharato pabhuti attano sabhaven eva santo ca panito ca ti attho Keci pana *asecanako* ti anasittako ojavanto sabhaven eva madhuro ti vadanti Evam ayam secanako ca appitappitakkhane kayikacetasikasukhapatilabhaya samvat tanato *sukho ca viharo* ti veditabbo

Uppannuppanne ti avikkhambhite avikkhambhite [2]

Papake ti lamake

Akusale dhamme ti akosallasambhute dhamme *Thanaso antaradhapetī* ti khanen eva antaradhapeti vikkhambheti *Vupasameti* ti sutthu upasameti nibbedhabhagiyatta va anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippatto samacchindati, patip passambheti ti vuttam hoti

Ayam pan ettha sankhepattho —Bhikkhave kena paka rena ken akarena kena vidhina bhavito anapanasati sama dhi ? Kena pakarena bahulikato santo ceva pe vupasameti ti Idani tam attham vittharento *idha bhik khave* ti[3] adim aha

Tattha *idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu* ti bhikkhave imasmim sasane bhikkhu Ayam hi ettha *idha* saddo sabbappakara anapanasati samadhi nibbattakassa puggalassa sannissaya bhutasasanaparidipano aññasasanassa tathabhavapatise dhano ca Vuttam h' etam *idh eva bhikkhave, samano pe sunnaparappavada samanehi anne* ti [4] Tena vuttam imasmim sasane bhikkhu ti

Arannagato vā pe sunnagāragato vā ti idam assa anapanasati samadhi bhavananurupasenasanapariggahapari dipanam Imassa hi bhikkhuno digharattam rupadisu aram manesu anuvisatam cittam anapanasati samadhi aramma nam abhiruhitum na icchati kutaponayuttaratho viya uppatham eva dhavati Tasma seyyathapi nama gopo

---

[1] *So all editions* Cf p 249, n 7 [2] Sbh *do not repeat*
[3] *S* v, 311 [4] *M* i 63 *A* ii, 238

kūtadhenuyā khīram pivitvā vaddhitam kūtavaccham dametukāmo dhenuto apanetvā ekamante mahantam thambham nikhanitvā tattha yottena bandheyya, ath' assa so vaccho, ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā palāyitum asakkonto, tam eva thambham upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, evam eva imunā pi bhikkhunā dīgharattam rūparammanādirasapānavaddhitam duṭṭhacittam dametukāmena rūpādi ārammanato apanetvā araññam vā . pe suññāgāram vā pavesetvā[1] tattha assāsapassāsathambhe satiyottena bandhitabbam Evam assa tam cittam ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā pi pubbe āciṇṇārammanam alabhamānam satiyottam chinditvā palayitum asakkontam, tam ev' ārammanam upacārappanāvasena upanisīdati ceva upanipajjati ca Ten' āhu Porānā —

Yathā thambhe nibbandheyya, vaccham damam naro idha
Bandheyy' evam sakam cittam satiyārammane dalhan ti[2]

Evam assa tam senāsanam bhāvanānurūpam hoti Tena vuttam idam assa ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvananurūpasenāsanapariggahapaṇḍīpanan ti

Athavā yasmā idam kammatthānappabhede pubbabhūtam[3] sabbaññubuddha[4] paccekabuddha buddhasāvakānam visesādhigamadiṭṭhadhammasukhavihārapadaṭṭhānam ānāpānasati-kammaṭṭhānam itthi purisa hatthi assādisaddasamakulam gāmantam apariccajitvā na sukaram bhāvetum, saddakantakattā jhānassa,[5]—agāmake pana araññe sukaram yogavacare idam kammaṭṭhānam pariggahetvā ānāpānacatukkajjhānam nibbattetvā tad eva padakam katvā sankhāre sammasitvā aggaphalam arahattam sampāpunitum, tasmā 'ssa anurūpasenāsanam dassento Bhagavā araññagato vā ti ādim āha

Vatthuvijjācariyo[6] viya hi Bhagavā So, yathā vatthu-

---

[1] S[b] pavitthā, S[h] pavisitvā [2] *Not traced*
[3] B[hm] muddhabhūtam S[b] *refers to a B edition reading* khuddhabhūtam. [4] *So* S[b], S[b] B[hm] *read* sabbabuddha-.
[5] *A.* v, 133-135 Cf *Points of Controversy*, p 331
[6] Cf. *D.* i, 9, 12; ii, 87.

vijjācariyo nagarabhūmim passitvā sutthu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaram māpethā ti upadisati, sotthinā ca nagare niditthite rājakulato mahāsakkāram labhati, evam eva yogāvacarassa anurūpasenāsanam upaparikkhitvā ettha kammatthanam anuyuñjitabban ti upadisati, tato tattha kammatthānam anuyuttena yoginākamena arahatte patte. Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā ! ti mahantam sakkāram labhati

Ayam pana bhikkhu dīpisadiso ti vuccati. *Yathā* hi mahādīpirājā *araññe tinagahanam vā vanagahanam vā pabbatagahanam vā nissāya nilīyitvā* vanamahisa [1]gokanna sūkarādayo *mige ganhāti, evam eva* ayam araññādisu kammatthānam anuyuñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena sotāpatti sakadāgāmi anāgāmi arahattamagge ceva ariyaphalañ ca ganhātī ti veditabbo. Ten' āhu Porānā —

Yathā pi dīpiko nāma nilīyitvā ganhati mige,
tath' evāyam Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako
araññam pavisitvāna ganhāti phalam uttaman ti [2]

Ten' assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmim araññasenāsanam dassento Bhagavā *araññagato vā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *araññagato* ti—*araññam nāma nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etam araññan* ti[3] ca *āraññakam nāma senāsanam pañcadhanusatikam*[4] *pacchiman* ti[5] ca evam vuttalakkhanesu araññesu yam kiñci pavivekasukham araññam gato

Rukkhamūlagato ti rukkhasamīpam gato

Suññāgāragato ti suññam vivittokāsam gato. Ettha ca, thapetvā araññañ ca rukkhamūlañ ca, avasesasattavidha senāsanam gato di suññāgāragato ti vattum vattati

---

1 Bhm °mahimsa°.

2 Cf *Mil* 369. *The prose identical in both works is in italics In Mil*, mahādīpirājā *is* mahārājadīpiko Nāga sena *ascribes the verses to the* Therā dhammasangāhakā. *This identification of the last section of the Milinda with the sayings of the* Porānas *is of great interest*

3 *Pts* i, 176 *P.T S. text has* araññan ti nikkhamitvā . . .

4 Cf. *D* ii, 178. 5 *Not traced*

Evam assa ututtayanukulam dhatucarıvanukulan ca ana panasatı bhavananurupam senasanam upadı ıtva alınanud dhaccapakkhikam[1] santam ıriyapatham upadısanto ı ıs lati tı aha Ath assa nısajjaya dalhabhavam assasapassasa am pavattanasukhatam arammanapariggahupayan ca d ı sei to *pallankam abhujitva* tı adım aha

Tattha *pallankan* tı samantato urubaddhasanam

Abhujitva tı bandhitva

Ujum kayam panidhaya tı uparımasarıram ujum thapet va attharasapitthıkantake kotıya kotım patıpadetva Evam hı nısıdantassa cammam ama ı nahıruni na panamant " Ath assa ya tesam panamanappaccaya[2] khane khane vedana up pajjeyyum ta na uppajjantı Tasu anuppajjamana sucit tam ekaggam hotı kammatthanam na parıpatatı[3] vuddhım phatım upagacchatı

Parımukham satım upatthapetva tı kammatthanabhımu kham satım thapayıtva Athava *parı* tı pariggahattho *mu khan* tı nıyyanattho *satı* tı upatthanattho tena vuccatı *parı mukham satim* tı Evam Patı ambhidayam suttanayena p ettha attho datthabbo[4] Tatrayam sankhepo —pariggahı tanıyyanasatım katva tı

tayanto *Assāso* ti bahi nikkhamanavāto *Passāso* ti anto pavisanavāto ti Vinayaṭṭhakathāyam vuttam Suttantaṭṭhakathāsu pana uppaṭipāṭiyā āgatam. Tattha sabbesam pi gabbhaseyyakānam mātukucchito nikkhamanakāle paṭhamam abbhantaravāto bahi nikkhamati, pacchā bāhiravāto sukhumarajam gahetvā abbhantaram pavisanto tālum āhacca nibbayati —evam tāva assāsapassāsā veditabbā Yā pana tesam dīgha rassatā, sā addhānavasena veditabbā Yatha hi okāsaddhānam pharitvā ṭhitam udakam vā vālikā vā dīgham udakam dīghā valikā, rassam udakam rassā vālikā ti vuccati, evam cunnavicunnā pi assāsapassāsā hatthisarire ca ahisarīre ca tesam attabhāvasankhātam dīgham addhānam sanikam pūretvā sanikam eva nikkhamanti, tasmā dīgha ti vuccanti Sunakha sasādinam attabhāvasankhātam rassam addhānam sīgham pūretvā sīgham eva nikkhamanti, tasmā rassā ti vuccanti Manussesu pana keci hatthiahi adayo viya kaladdhānavasena dīgham assasanti ca passasanti ca, keci sunakha sasādayo viya rassam, tasmā tesam kālavasena dīgham addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca te dīghā, ittaram addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca rassā ti veditabbā Tatrāyam bhikkhu navahi ākārehi dīgham assasanto passasanto ca dīgham assasāmi passasāmi ti pajānati —evam pajānato c' assa eken ākarena kāyanupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā sampajjati ti veditabbā

Yath' āha Paṭisambhidāyam[1] —*katham dīgham assasanto . dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti? Dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, dīgham passāsam addhānasankhāte passasati, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati Chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham passāsam . . pe . . dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi pāmojjam uppajjati.*

[1] *Pts.* i, 177.

Pamojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assasam addhāna saṅkhate assasati pamojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham passasam pe dīgham assasapassasam addhanasaṅkhate assasati pi passasati pi pamojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addha tasaṅkhate assasato pi passa sato pi dīgham assasapassasa cittam vivattati[1] *upekkha santhāti Imehi navahi ākarehi dīgham assasapassāsa kāyo upatthanam sati anupassana nanam kayo upatthanam no sati, sati upatthanan ceva sati ca taya satiya tena nanena tam kayam anupassati tena vuccati kaye kayanupassanā satipatthānabhavanā* ti

Esa nayo rassapade pi Ayam pana viseso —yatha ettha dīgham assasam addhanasankhate ti vuttam evam idha rassam assasam ittarasankhate assasati ti agatam Tasma rassavasena yava *tena vuccati kaye kayanupassana satipat thanabhavanā* ti, tava vojetabbam Evam ayam addhana vasena ittaravasena ca imehi akarehi assasapassase pajanan to *dīgham va assasanto dīgham assasa nī ti pajanati pe rassam va passasanto rassam passasami ti pajanati* ti veditabbo Evam pajanato c assa —

Dīgho rasso ca assaso passaso pi ca tadiso
cattaro vanna vattanti nasikagg eva bhikkhuno ti

Sabbakayapatisamvedi assasissami passasissami ti sik khati ti[2] sakalassa assasakayassa adimajjhapariyosanam viditam karonto, pakatam karonto assasissami ti sikkhati Sakalassa passasakayassa adimajjhapariyosanam viditam karonto, pakatam karonto passasissami ti sikkhati Evam viditam karonto, pakatam karonto nanasampayuttacittena assasati ceva passasati ca tasma *assasissāmi passasissami ti sikkhati* ti vuccati Ekassa hi bhikkhuno cunnavicunna visate assasakaye passasakaye va adipakato hoti na majjha pariyosanam So adim eva pariggahetum sakkoti, majjha pariyosane kilamati Ekassa majjham pakatam hoti na adi pariyosanam Ekassa pariyosanam pakatam hoti na adi majjham so pariyosanam yeva pariggahetum sakkoti,

[1] Bhm vivattati [2] *See above*, p 267, cf *Pts* i, 17

ādimajjhe kilamati Ekassa sabbam pi pākatam hoti, so sabbam pi pariggahetum sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati, tādisena bhavitabban ti dassento āha *sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī ti . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī* ti.

Tattha *sikkhatī* ti evam ghatati, vāyamati. Yo[vā[1]]tathābhūtassa samvaro ayam ettha adhisīlasikkhā. Yo tathābhūtassa samādhi, ayam adhicittasikkhā. Yā tathābhūtassa paññā, ayam adhipaññāsikkhā ti imā tisso sikkhāyo tasmim ārammane, tāya satiyā, tena manasikārena sikkhati, āsevati, bhāveti, bahulikaroti ti evam ettha attho datthabbo.

Tattha yasmā tassa purimanaye kevalam assasitabbam passasitabbam eva, na ca aññam kiñci kātabbam, ito patthāya pana ñānuppādanādisu yogo karanīyo, tasmā tattha·*assasāmī ti pajānāti passasāmī ti pajānāti* 'cc' eva vattamāna kālavasena pālim vatvā ito patthāya kattabbassa ñānuppādanādino ākārassa dassanattham sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmi ti ādinā nayena anāgatavacanavasena pāli āropitā ti veditabbā

Passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti . . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti[2] olārikam kāyasamkhāram passambhento patippassambhento nirodhento vūpasamento[3] assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhati

Tatra evam olārikasukhumatā ca passaddhi ca veditabbā. Imassa hi bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca cittañ ca sadarathā honti olārikā Kāyacittānam olārikatte avūpasante assāsapassāsā pi olārikā honti, balavatarā hutvā pavattanti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' assa kāyo pi cittam pi pariggahitā honti, tadā te santā honti vūpasantā Tesu vūpasantesu assāsapassāsā sukhumā hutvā pavattanti· atthi nu kho natthī ti vicetabbatākārappattā honti. Seyyathā pi purisassa dhāvitvā pabbatā vā orohitvā mahābhāram vā sīsato oropetvā thitassa olārikā assāsapassāsā honti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' esa tam parissamam vinodetvā nahatvā ca pivitvā ca

[1] Sbh *omit.* [2] *See above,* p 267, cf. *Pts.* i, 184.
[3] Bm *inverts order of these two words*

allasatakam hadave katva sitaya chayaya nipanno hoti ath assa te assasapassasa sukhuma honti atthi nu kho natthi ti vicetabbatakarappatta. Evam eva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakale kayo ca pe vicetabbatakarappatta honti Tam kissa hetu ? Tatha hi ssa pubbe apariggahita kale olarikolarike kayasankhare passambhemi ti abhogasa mannaharamanasikarapaccavekkhana natthi pariggahita kale pana atthi, ten assa apariggahitakalato pariggahitakale kayasankharo sukhumo hoti Ten ahu Porana —

Saraddhe kaye cutte ca adhimattam pavattati
asāraddhamhi kayamhi sukhumam sampavattati ti

Pariggahe pi olariko, pathamajjhanūpacare sukhumo tasmim pi olariko pathamajjhane sukhumo pathamajjhane ca dutiyajjhanūpacare ca olariko dutiyajjhane sukhumo dutiyajjhane ca tatiyajjhanupacare ca olariko tatiyajjhane sukhumo tatiyajjhane ca catutthajjhanupacare ca olariko, catutthajjhane atisukhumo appavattim eva papunati ti — idam tava Dighabhanaka Samyuttabhanakanam matam Majjhimabhanaka pana pathamajjhane olariko dutiyajjha nupacare sukhumo ti evam hetthimahetthimajhanato uparu parijhanupacare pi sukhumataram icchanti Sabbesam yeva pana matena apariggahitakale pavattakayasankharo parigga hitakale patippassambhati Pariggahitakale pavattakayasan kharo pathamajjhanupacare *pe* catutthajjhanupa care pavattakayasankharo catutthajjhane patippassambhati

Ayam tava samathe nayo Vipassanayam pana apariggahe pavatto kayasankharo olariko mahabhutapariggahe su khumo, so pi olariko upadarupapariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko, sakalarūpapariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko, arū papariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko rūparupapariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko, paccayapariggahe sukhumo so pi olariko, sappaccayanamarupadassane sukhumo so pi ola riko, lakkhanarammanikavipassanaya sukhumo so pi dub balavipassanaya olariko, balavavipassanaya sukhumo

Tattha pubbe vuttanayen eva purimassa purimassa pac chimena pacchimena patippassaddhi veditabba Evam ettha olarikasukhumata ca passaddhi ca veditabba

Patisambhidayam pan assa siddhim codana sodhanāhi evam attho vutto[1] —

Katham passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi pe passasissāmī ti sikkhati? Katame kāyasankhārā?[2] Dīgham assāsa passāsākāyikā ete dhammā kāyappatibaddha[3] kāyasankhārā, te kāyasankhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati pe Yathārūpehi kāyasankhārehi kāyassa ānamanā, vinamanā, sannamanā, panamanā, iñjanā, phandanā, calanā, kampanā passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāyasankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Yathārūpehi kāyasankhārehi[4] kāyassa na ānamanā, na vinamanā, na sannamanā, na panamanā, aniñjanā, aphandanā, acalanā, akampanā santam sukhumam passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhati —iti kira passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāyasankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Evam sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na ca nam tam[5] samāpattim panditā samāpajjanti pi vutthahanti pi Iti kira passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhati Evam sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvānā hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasati samādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca nam[6] samāpattim panditā samāpajjanti pi vutthahanti pi

Yathā katham viya? Seyyathā pi kamse ākotite pathamam olārikā saddā pavattanti, olārikānam saddānam nimittam suggahitattā[7] sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi olārike sadde, atha pacchā sukhumakā saddā pavattanti, sukhumakānam saddānam nimittam suggahitattā[7] sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake sadde, atha

---

[1] *Op cit* i, 184 86

[2] *So all editions* P T S . Katamo kāyasankhāro?

[3] P T S °bandha [4] P T S *ed inserts* ya

[5] S[b] tam nam Cf *iv ll in* P T S *ed*

[6] *So all editions.* [7] S[h] °gahi°.

pacchā sukhumasaddanimittārammanata[1] *pi cittam pavattati, evam eva pathamam olārikā assāsapassāsa pavattanti olari kānam assāsapassāsanam nimittam suggahitattā*[2] *sumanasikatattā supadhāritatta, niruddhe pi olarike assasapassase, atha pacchā sukhumakā assasapassāsa pavattanti, sukhumanam assāsapassāsānam pi nimittam suggahitattā*[2] *sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsapassase, atha paccha sukhuma assāsapassāsanimittārammanata*[3] *pi cittam na vikkhepam gacchati Evam sante vatūpaladdhiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, assasapassasānan ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānapanasatiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, ānapānasati samādhissa ca pabhavanā hoti tañ ca nam samāpattim panditā samāpajjanti pi vutthahanti pi Passambhayam kayasankharam assāsapassāsā kayo upatthanam sati anupassanā ñanam kāyo upatthanam no sati, sati upatthānañ ceva sati ca taya satiyā tena ñanena tam kayam anupassati, tena vuccati kāye kayanupassana satipatthanabhavana ti*

Ayam tav ettha kayanupassanāvasena vuttassa pathamacatukkassa anupubbapadavannana

Yasma pan ettha idam eva catukkam adikammikassa kammatthanavasena vuttam, itarani pana tini catukkani ettha pattajhānassa vedana citta dhammanupassanavasena vuttani, tasma idam[4] kammatthanam bhavetva, anapana catukkajjhanapadatthanaya vipassanaya saha patisambhidahi arahattam papunitukamena adikammikena kulaputtena pubbevuttanayen eva silaparisodhanadini sabbakiccani katva vuttappakarassa acariyassa santike pañcasandhikam kammatthanam uggahetabbam Tatr ime pañca sandhayo — uggaho, paripuccha, upatthanam appana, lakkhanan ti Tattha *uggaho* nama kammatthanassa uggañhanam *Paripuccha* nama kammatthanassa paripucchana *Upatthanam* nama kammatthanassa upatthanam *Appanā* nama kam

[1] *So all editions* P T S *ed* arammanatta
[2] Sh °gahi°
[3] *So all editions* P T S *ed* sukhumanam assasapassasa nam nimitt°
[4] Bhm *imam*

matthanassa appana *Lakkhanam* nama kammatthanassa lakkhanam Evam lakkhanam idam kammatthanan ti kammatthanasabhavupadharanan ti vuttam hoti

Evam pancasandhikam kammatthanam ugganhanto attana pi na kilamati acariyam pi na viheseti Tasma thokam uddisapetva bahukalam sajjhayitva evam pañcasandhikam kammatthanam uggahetva acariyassa santike va annatra va pubbe vuttappakare senasane vasantena upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena katabhattakiccena bhattasammadam pativinodetva sukhanisinnena ratanattayagunanussaranena cittam sampahamsetva acariyuggahato ekapadam pi asammuyhantena idam anapanassatikammatthanam manasikatabbam

Tatrayam manasikaravidhi —ganana anubandhana phusana thapana sallakkhana vivattana parisuddhi tesan ca patipassana ti [1] Tattha *ganana* ti ganana yeva *Anubandhanā* ti anuvahana *Phusana* ti phutthatthanam *Thapana* ti appana *Sallakkhana* ti vipassana *Vivattana* ti maggo *Parisuddhi* ti phalam *Tesan ca patipassana* ti paccavekkhana

Tattha imina adikammikena kulaputtena pathamam gananaya idam kammatthanam manasikatabbam Ganentena ca pancannam hettha na thapetabbam dasannam upari na netabbam antara khandam na dassetabbam Pañcannam hettha thapentassa hi sambadhe okase cittuppado vipphandati sambadhe vaje sanniruddhagogano viya Dasannam [pi[2]] upari nentassa gananamissitako[3] va cittuppado hoti antara khandam dassentassa sikhappattam nu kho me kammaṭṭhanam no ti cittam vikampati tasma ete dose vajjetva ganetabbam Ganentena ca pathamam dandhagananaya dhannamapakagananaya[4] ganetabbam Dhannamapako[4] hi nalim puretva ekan ti vatva okirati puna purento kinci kacavaram disva tam chaḍḍento ekam ekan ti vadati Esa nayo dve dve ti adisu Evam eva imina pi assasapassasesu yo upatthati tam gahetva ekam ekan ti adim katva

---

[1] Sbh *give these eight terms as two verses*

[2] Sbh *omit* [3] Sbh °nissito [4] Bhm °mamaka°

yava dasa dasa ti pavattamanam pavattamanam upalakkhetva va ganetabbam Tassa evam ganayato nikkhamanta ca pavisanta ca assasapassasa pakata honti atha nena tam dandhagananam dhaññamapakagananam[1] pahaya sighaganaya gopalakagananaya ganetabbam Cheko hi gopalako sakkharadayo ucchangena[2] gahetva rajjudandahattho pato va vajam gantva gavopitthiyam paharitva palighatthambhamatthake nisinno dvaram[3] pattam pattam yeva gavim ekam[4] dve ti sakkharam khipitva khipitva ganeti Tiyama rattim sambadhe okase dukkhappattagogano nikkhamanto nikkhamanto aññamaññam upanighamsanto vegena punja puñjo hutva nikkhamati So vegena[5] tini cattari pañca dasa ti ganeti yeva Evam imassa pi purimanayena ganayato assasapassasa pakata hutva sigham sigham punappunam sañcaranti Tato nena punappunam sancaranti ti natva anto ca bahi ca agahetva dvaram[3] *pattam* dvaram[6] *pattam* yeva gahetva ekam[7] dve tini cattari pañca ekam[7] dve tini cattari panca cha, ekan[7] dve tini cattari panca cha satta *pe* attha nava dasa ti sigham sigham ganetabbam eva Gananapatibaddhe[8] hi kammatthane gananabalen eva cittam ekaggam hoti, arittupatthambhanavasena candasote navatthapanam iva Tassa evam sigham sigham ganayato kammatthanam nirantaram pavattam viya upatthati Atha nirantaram pavattati ti natva anto ca bahi ca vatam apariggahetva purimanayen eva vegena ganetabbam Anto pavisanavatena hi saddhim cittam pavesayato abbhantare vatabbhahatam medapuritam viya hoti Bahi nikkhamanavatena saddhim cittam niharato bahiddha puthuttarammane cittam vikkhipati Phutthaphutthokase[9] pana satim ṭhapetva bhaventassa eva bhavana sampajjati Tena vuttam anto ca bahi ca vatam apariggahetva purimanayen' eva vegena ganetabban ti

Kiva ciram pan etam *ganetabban ti ?* Yava vina gana

[1] Bhm °mamaka°
[2] Bhm ucchankena
[3] Sbh dvara
[4] Sh eka Bh eko
[5] Sh *repeats*
[6] Bhm *omit*
[7] Bh *eko*
[8] Sbh °bandhe
[9] Sb °Phuṭṭhokase

naya assasapassasarammane sati santitthati Bahi visa tavitakkavicchedam katva assasapassasarammane sati san thapanattham yeva hi gananati Evam gananaya manasi katva anubandhanaya manasikatabbam Anubandhana nama gananam patisamharitva satiya nirantaram assasa passasanam anugamanam tan ca kho na adimajjhapariyo sananugamanavasena Bahi nikkhamanavatassa hi nabhi adi, hadayam majjham nabhikaggam[1] pariyosanam Abbhan taram pavisanavatassa nabhil aggam adi hadayam maj jham nabhi pariyosanam tan c assa anugacchato vikkhe pagatam cittam saraddhaya ceva hoti injanaya ca Yath aha[2] —*assasadimajjhapariyosanam satiya anugacchato ajjhat tam vikkhepagatena cittena kayo pi cittam pi saraddhā ca ho ti injita ca phandita ca Passasadimajjhapariyosanam satiya anugacchato bahiddha[3] vikkhepagatena cittena kayo pi cittam pi saraddha ca hoti injita ca phandita ca* ti Tasma anu bandhanaya manasikarontena adimajjhapariyosanavasena na manasikatabbam api ca kho phusanavasena ca thapana vasena ca manasikatabbam Gananubandhanavasena viya hi phusanathapanavasena visum manasikaro natthi phutthaphutthane yeva pana ganento gananaya ca phusa naya ca manasikaroti tattha eva gananam patisanharitva te satiya anubandhanto appanavasena ca cittam thapento anubandhanaya ca phusanaya ca thapanaya ca manasika roti ti vuccati

Svayam attho Atthakathasu vutta Pangula Dovarik upa mahi[4] Patisambhidayam vutta Kakacupamaya[5] ca vedi tabbo Tatrayam pangulopama —seyyatha pi pangulo dolaya kilatam mataputtanam dolam khipitva tattha eva dola thambhamule nisinno kamena agacchantassa ca gacchantas

---

[1] Bhm nabhika /

[2] *Pts* i 165 Sh *prints this citation as if it were ten lines of verse*

[3] Bhm bahi

[4] *Pts Comy called* Sadhammappakasini *It is yet unedited*

[5] *This form here in all editions*

sa ca dolaphalakassa ubho kotiyo majjhan ca passati na ca ubho koti majjhanam dassanattham vyavato hoti evam eva bhikkhu satıvasena upanibandhanatthambhamule thatva assasapassasadolam khipitva tattha eva nimitte satiya nisidanto kamena agacchantanan ca gacchantanan ca phutthatthane assasapassasanam adimajjhapariyosanam satiya anugacchanto tattha ca cittam thapento passati na ca tesam dassanattham vyavato hoti —ayam pangulopama

Ayam pana dovarikupama —seyyathapi dovariko nagarassa anto ca bahi ca purise ko tvam? kuto va agato? kuhim va gacchasi? kim va te hatthe ti na vimamsati —na hi tassa te bhara —dvarappattam dvarappattam yeva pana vimamsati evam eva imassa bhikkhuno anto pavitthavata ca bahi nikkhantavata ca na bhara honti dvarappatta dvarappatta yeva bhara ti ayam dovarikupama

Kakacupama pana adito patthaya evam veditabba Vuttam h' etam[1] —

Nimittam assasapassasā anaramma tam ekacittassa
ajanato ca tayo dhamme bhavananupalabbhati
nimittam assasapassasa anarammanam ekacittassa
janato ca tayo dhamme bhavana upalabbhatī ti

Katham ime tayo dhamma ekacittassa arammana na honti na c' ime tayo dhamma avidita honti na ca cittam vikkhepam gacchati padhanan ca pannayati payogan ca sadheti visesam adhigacchati? Seyyatha pi rukkho same bhumibhage nikkhitto Tam enam puriso kakacena chindeyya Rukkhe phutthakakacadantanam vasena purisassa sati upatthita hoti na agate va gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti na ca agata va gata va kakacadantā avidita honti padhanan ca pannayati payogan ca sadheti visesam adhigacchati Yatha rukkho same bhumibhage nikkhitto, evam upanibandhananimittam[2] *Yatha kakacadanta evam assasapassasa Yatha rukkhe phutthakakacadantanam vasena purisassa sati upatthita hoti na agate va gate va kakacadante manasikaroti na ca agata va gata va kakacadanta avidita honti padhanan ca pannayati payogan ca sadheti visesam*

[1] *Pts* i 170f [2] Bhm °dhananimittam

adhigacchati, evam eva bhikkhu nasikagge vā mukhanimitte va satim upatthapetvā nisinno hoti na agate va gate va assasapassase manasikaroti na ca āgatā va gata vā assasapassasa avidita honti padhanan ca pannayati payogan ca sadheti, visesam adhigacchati

Padhanan ti katamam padhanam? Araddhaviriyassa kayo pi cittam pi kammaniyam hoti idam padhanam Katamo payogo? Araddhaviriyassa upakkilesa pahīyanti, vitakka vupasamanti, ayam payogo Katamo viseso? Araddhaviriyassa samyojana pahīyanti anusaya vyanti honti, ayam viseso Evam ime tayo dhamma ekacittassa arammana na honti na ca ime tayo dhamma avidita honti, na ca cittam vikkhepam gacchati, padhanan ca pannayati, payogan ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati

Anapanasati yassa paripunnā subhavita
anupubbam paricita yatha Buddhena desita —
So imam lokam pabhaseti abbhamutto va candima ti [1]

Ayam kakacupama

Idha pan assa agatagatavasena amanasikaramattam eva payojanan ti veditabbam Idam kammatthanam manasikaroto kassaci na ciren eva nimittan ca uppajjati avasesajhanangapatimandita appana sankhata thapana ca sampajjati Kassaci pana gananavasen eva manasikarakalato pabhuti[2] anukkamato olarika assasapassasanirodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante kayo pi cittam pi lahukam hoti sariram akase langhanakarappattam viya hoti Yatha saraddhakayassa mañce va pithe va nisidato mañcapitham onamati vikujati, paccattharanam valim ganhati, asaraddhakayassa pana nisidato neva mancapitham onamati, na vikujati, na paccattharanam valim ganhati tulapicupuritam viya mañcapitham hoti •

Kasma? Yasma asaraddho kayo lahuko hoti, evam eva gananavasena manasikarakalato pabhuti[2] anukkamato olarika assasapassasanirodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante

[1] Cf *Dhp* 173

[2] Sbh °kalatoppabhuti

kayo pi cittam pi lahukam hoti, sariram akase langhanaka rappattam viya hoti Tassa olarike assasapassase niruddhe sukhumassasapassasanimittarammanam cittam pavattati tasmim pi niruddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhu mataram nimittarammanam pavattati yeva

Katham? Yatha puriso mahatiya lohasalakaya kamsa thalam akoteyya, ekappaharena mahasaddo uppajjeyya tassa olarikasaddarammanam cittam pavatteyya niruddhe olarike sadde atha paccha sukhumasaddanimittarammanam tasmim pi niruddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhu mataram saddanimittarammanam pavattat eva evan ti veditabbam

Vuttam pi c etam *seyyatha pi kamse akotite* ti[1] vitthāro Yatha hi annani kammatthanani uparuparivibhutani honti na tatha idam Idam pana uparuparibhaventassa sukhu mattam gacchati, upatthanam pi na gacchati Evam anu patthahante pana tasmim tena bhikkhuna utthayasana cammakhandam papphotetva [na[2]] gantabbam Kim katab bam? Acariyam pucchissami ti va nattham dani me kam matthanan ti va na vutthatabbam Iriyapatham vikopetva gacchato hi kammatthanam nava navam eva hoti tasma yatha nisinnen eva desato aharitabbam

Tatrayam aharanupayo —tena bhikkhuna kammattha nassa anupatthanabhavam natva iti patisancikkhitabbam — ime assasapassasa nama kattha atthi kattha natthi, kassa va atthi kassa va natthi ti? Ath evam patisancikkhato ime anto matukucchiyam natthi, udake nimugganam natthi, tatha asannibhutanam, matanam, catutthajjhanasamapan nanam, ruparupabhavasamanginam, nirodhasamapannanan ti natva evam attana va attana paticodetabbo —nanu tvam pandita! neva matukucchigato, na udake nimuggo na asan nibhuto, na mato, na catutthajjhanasamapanno na ruparu pabhavasamangi na nirodhasamapanno, atthi yeva te assa sapassasa, mandapannataya pana pariggahetum na sakko si ti Ath'nena pakati phutthavasena cittam thapetva mana sikaro pavattetabbo Ime hi dighanasikassa nasaputam

---

[1] See above p 276 Cf Mil 62   [2] Sbh omit

ghattentā pavattanti, rassanāsikassa uttarottham. Tasmā 'nena imam nāma thānam ghattenti ti nimittam thapetabbam Imam eva hi atthavasam paticca vuttam Bhagavatā — *Nāham, bhikkhave, mutthassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanam vadāmī* ti [1] Kiñcāpi hi yam kiñci kammatthānam satassa sampajānass' eva sampajjati, ito aññam pana manasikarontassa pākatam hoti Idam pana ānāpānasatikammatthānam garukam garukabhāvanam Buddha pacce kabuddha buddhaputtānam mahāpurisānam yeva manasikārabhūmibhūtam, na ceva ittaram, na ittarasattasamāsevitam Yathā yathā manasikariyati,[2] tathā tathā santañ ceva hoti sukhumañ ca, tasmā ettha balavati sati ca paññā ca icchitabbā Yathā hi matthasātakassa[3] tunnakaranakāle sūci pi sukhumā icchitabbā, sūcipāsavedhanam pi tato sukhumataram, evam eva matthasātakasadisassa[3] imassa kammatthānassa bhavanākāle sūcipatibhāgā sati pi sūci pāsavedhanapatibhāgā tam sampayuttā paññā pi balavati icchitabbā Tā hi ca pana sati paññāhi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakati phutthokāsā pariyesitabbā

Yathā pana kassako kasim kasitvā, balivadde[4] muñcitvā, gocaramukhe[5] katvā, chāyāya nisinno vissameyya, ath assa te balivaddā[4] vegena atavim paviseyyum, yo hoti cheko kassako, so puna te gahetvā yojetukāmo na tesam anupadam gantva atavim āhindati, atha kho rasmiñ ca patodañ ca gahetvā ujukam eva tesam nipātanatittham gantvā nisi dati vā nipajjati vā, atha te gone divasabhāgam caritvā nipatanatittham otaritvā, nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccutta ritvā, thite disvā rasmiyā bandhitvā patodena vijjhanto ānetvā yojetvā, puna kammam karoti, evam eva tena bhik khunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakati phutthokāsā pari yesitabbā, sati rasmim pana paññā patodañ[6] ca gahetvā pakati phutthokase cittam thapetvā manasikāro pavatte

---

[1] *S* v, 337, cf 330 *The text* (P T S *ed*) *reads* ānāpānassatisamādhibhāvanam
[2] Bhm °kariyati
[3] Sbh pattha°
[4] Bhm °badde
[5] Sh gocarābhimukhe
[6] *Dhs* § 16.

tabbo Evam hi ssa manasikaroto na cirass eva te upat thahanti nipatanatitthe viya gona Tato nena sati rasmiya bandhitva tasmim yeva thane yojetva panna patodena vijjhantena punappunam kammatthanam anuyunjitabbam Tass evam anuyuñjato na cirass eva nimittam upatthati

Tam pan etam na sabbesam ekasadisam hoti api ca kho kassaci sukhasamphassam uppadayamano tulapicu viya, kappasapicu viya, vatadhara viya ca upatthati ti ekacce ahu Ayam pana Atthakathasu vinicchayo —idam hi kassaci tara karupam viya maniguhka viya muttagulika viya ca kassaci kharasamphassam hutva kappasatthi viya, darusarasuci viya ca, kassaci dighapamangasuttam[1] viya kusumadamam viya, dhumasikha viya ca kassaci vitthatam makkatakasuttam viya, valahakapatalam viya padumapuppham viya ratha cakkam viya, candamandalam viya suriyamandalam viya ca upatthati *Tañ ca pan etam yatha sambahulesu bhik khusu suttantam sajjhayitva nisinnesu ekena bhikkhuna tumhakam kidisam hutva idam suttam upatthati ti vutte,* eko —mayham mahati pabbateyya nadi viya hutva upat thati ti aha aparo —mayham eka vanaraji viya anno — mayham eko sitacchayo sakhasampanno phalabharabharita rukkho viya ti Tesam hi tam ekam eva suttam sannanana taya nanato upatthati Evam ekam eva kammatthanam sannananataya nanato upatthati sannajam hi etam sanna nidanam sannapabhavam tasma sannananataya nanato upatthati ti veditabbam

Ettha ca annam eva assasarammanam cittam aññam passasarammanam annam nimittarammanam Yassa hi ime tayo dhamma natthi tassa kammaṭṭhanam neva appa nam, na upacaram papunati Yassa pana ime tayo dhamma atthi, tass eva kammatthanam upacarañ ca appanan ca papunati Vuttam h etam —

> *Nimittam assāsapassasā anarammanam ekacittassa,*
> *ajanato ca tayo dhamme bhavana nūpalabbhati*
> *nimittam assāsapassasa anarammanam ekacittassa,*
> *janato va tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhati ti*[2]

[1] *Vin Texts* iii 69 n 2

[2] *Pts* i, 170 f

Evam upatthite pana nimitte tena bhikkhuna acariyassa santikam gantva arocetabbam —mayham bhante, evarupam nama upatthati ti Acariyena pana —etam nimittan ti va na va nimittan ti na vattabbam evam hoti avuso ti vatva punappunam manasikarohi ti vattabbo Nimittan ti hi vutte vosanam apajjeyya na nimittan ti vutte niraso visideyya Tasma tadubhayam pi avatva manasikare yeva niyojetabbo ti —evam tava Dighabhanaka Majjhimabhanaka pan ahu nimittam idam avuso kammatthanam punappunam manasikarohi sappurisa ti vattabbo ti Atha nena nimitte yeva cittam thapetabbam evam assa yam ito pabhuti[1] thapanavasena bhavana hoti Vuttam h etam Poranehi —

Nimitte thapayam cittam nanakaram vibhavayam
Dhiro assasapassase sakam cittam niba idhati ti

Tass evam nimittupatthanato pabhuti[2] nivaranani vikkhambhitan eva honti kilesa sannisinna va sati upatthita yeva [3] cittam upacarasamadhina samahitam eva

Atha nena tam nimittam neva vannato manasikatabbam na lakkhanato paccavekkhitabbam Api ca kho khattiya mahesiya cakkavattigabbho viya kassakena sali yava gabbho viya ca avasadini satta asappayani vajjetva tan eva satta sappayani sevantena sadhukam rakkhitabbam

Atha nam evam rakkhitva punappunam manasikaravasena vuddhim virulhim gamayitva dasavidham appanakosallam sampadetabbam viriyasamata yojetabba Tass evam ghatantassa pathavikasine vuttanukkamen eva tas mim nimitte catukka pancal ajjhanani nibbattanti Evam nibbattacatukka pancakajjhano pan ettha bhikkhu sallakkhana vivattana vasena kammatthanam vaddhetva parisuddhim pattukamo tad eva jhanam pancah akarehi visip pattam pagunam katva namarupam vavatthapetva vipassanam patthapeti

Katham ? So hi samapattito vutthaya —assasapassasa

[1] S^h itoppa°   [2] S^h ∘) °thanatoppa°
[3] S^b *omits this clause*

nam samudayo karajakayo[1] ca cittan ca ti passati Yatha hi kammaragaggariya dhamamanaya bhastan[2] ca purisassa ca tajjam vayamam paṭicca vato sancarati, evam eva ka ya ñca cittañ ca paticca assasapassasa ti Tato assasapas sase ca kayañ ca rupan ti cittañ ca tam sampayuttadhamme ca arupan ti vavatthapeti

Ayam *ettha* sankhepo Vittharato pana namarupavavat thanam parato avibhavissati Evam namarupam vavattha petva tassa paccayam pariyesati pariyesanto ca nam disva *tisu pi addhasu namarupassa pavattim arabbha kan* kham vitarati Vitinnakankho kalapasammasanavasena ti lakkhanam aropetva udayabbayanupassanaya pubba bhage uppanne obhasadayo dasa vipassanupakkilese pahaya upakkilesavimuttam patipadananam maggo ti vavattha petva, udayam pahaya, bhanganupassanam patva niranta ram bhanganupassanena vayato upatthitesu sabbasankha resu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto, yathakkamena *cattaro ariyamagge papunitva, arahattaphale patitthaya* ekunavisati bhedassa paccavekkhana nanassa pariyantam patto sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhineyyo hoti

Ettavata c assa gananam adim katva patipassana[3] pari yosana anapanassatisamadhibhavana samatta hoti ti ayam sabbakarato pathamacatukkavannana

Itaresu pana tisu catukkesu yasma visum kammatthana bhavananayo nama natthi, tasma anupadavannananayen eva tesam evam attho veditabbo —*Pitipatisamvedi* ti— pitim patisamviditam karonto, pakatam karonto—*assasis sami passasissami ti sikkhati* [4]

Tattha dvihakarehi piti patisamvidita hoti arammanato ca asammohato ca *Katham arammanato piti patisamvi* dita hoti ? Sappitike dve jhane samapajjati tassa sama pattikkhane jhanapatilabhena arammanato piti patisamvi dita hoti, arammanassa patisamviditatta Katham asam mohato ? Sappitike dve jhane samapajjitva vutthaya jhana

---

[1] Cf *Sum* V i, 221
[2] Bhm bhattañ
[3] Bhm vipassana°
[4] *Pts* i, 186

sampayuttam pıtım khayato vayato saınmasatı tassa vıpas sanakkhane lakkhanapatıvedhena asammohato pıtı patısam vıdita hotı Vuttam h etam[1] Patısambhıdayam —*Dı gham assasavasena cıttassa ekaggatam avıkkhepam pajanato satı upatthıta hotı taya satıya tena nanena sa pıtı patısamvı dıta hotı Dıgham passasavasena rassam assasavasena rassam passasavasena sabbakayapatısamvedı assa sapassasavasena passambhayam kayasankharam assasa passasavasena cıttassa ekaggatam avıkkhepam pajanato satı upatthıta hotı taya satıya tena nanena sa pıtı patısamvı dıta hotı avajja[ra[2]]to sa pıtı patısamvıdıta hotı janato passato paccavekkhato cıttam adhıtthahato saddhaya adhı muccato vırıyam pagganhato satım upatthapayato cıttam samadahato pannaya pajanato abhınneyyam parınney yam pahatabbam bhavetabbam[3] sacchıkatabbam sac chıkaroto sa pıtı patısamvıdıta hotı Evam sa pıtı patısam vıdıta hotı* tı

Eten eva nayena avasesapadanı pı atthato vedıtabbanı Idam pan ettha vısesamattam —tınnam jhananam vasena *sukhapatısamvıdıta*[4] catunnam pı vasena *cıttasankharapatı samvedıta*[5] vedıtabba *Cıttasankharo* tı vedanadayo dve khandha *Sukhapatısamvedī* pade c ettha vıpassanabhumı dassanattham —*sukhan tı dve sukhanı —kayıkan ca su kham cetasıkan ca* tı Patısambhıdayam vuttam[6] *Passam bhayam cıttasankharan* tı olarıkam c ttasankharam passam bhento nırodhento tı attho So vıttharato kayasankhare vuttanayen eva vedıtabbo Apı c ettha pıtıpade pıtısısena vedana vutta sukhapade sarupen eva vedana dvısu cıtta sankharapadesu —*sanna ca vedana ca cetasıka Ete dhamma cıttapatıbaddha cıttasankhara* tı vacanato sanna sampayutta

---

[1] S[b] Vuttam h c etam S[h] B[hm] Vuttan h etam

[2] S[b] B[hm] PTS *ed omıt*

[3] *So* S[b] B[hm] *without markıng the lacunæ* Cf PTS *ed* —abhınneyyam abhıjanato parınneyyam parıjanato *etc* *Pts* ı 187 S[h] *excıses nothıng*

[4] *Pts ıbıd* [5] *Ibıd* p 188

[6] *Ibıd*

vedana tı evam vedananupassananayena ıdam catukkam bhasıtan tı veditabbam

Tatıyacatukke pı catunnam jhananam vasena cıttapatı samvedita vedıtabba *Abhıppamodayam cıttan* tı[1]—cıttam modento pamodento hasento pahasento—*assasıssamı passa sıssamī tı sıkkhatı* Tattha dvıh akarehı abhıppamodo hotı samadhıvasena ca vıpassanavasena ca Katham samadhı vasena? Sappıtıke dve jhane samapajjatı, so samapattık khane sampayuttapıtıya cıttam amodetı, pamodetı Katham vıpassanavasena? Sappıtıke dve jhane samapajjıtva vutthaya *jhanasampayuttam pıtım khayato vayato samma* satı Evam vıpassanakkhane jhanasampayuttam pıtım arammanam katva cıttam amodetı pamodetı Evam patı panno *abhıppamodayam cıttam assasıssamı passasıssamī tı sıkkhatī* tı vuccatı

Samādaham cıttan tı[1] *pathamajjhanadıvasena arammane* cıttam samam adahanto,[2] samam thapento, tanı va pana jhananı samapajjıtva vutthaya, jhanasampayuttam cıttam khayato vayato sampassato vıpassanakkhane lakkhanapa tıvedhena uppajjatı khanıkacıtt ekaggata Evam uppannaya *khanıkacıtt ekaggataya vasena pı arammane cıttam samam* adahanto,[3] samam thapento *samadaham cıttam assasıssamı passasıssāmı tı sıkkhatı* tı vuccatı

Vımocayam cıttan tı[3] pathamajjhanena nıvaranehı cıttam mocento vımocento, dutıyena vıtakkavıcarehı, tatıvena pıtıya, catutthena sukhadukkhehı cıttam mocento vımo cento, tanı va pana jhananı samapajjıtva vutthaya jhana sampayuttam cıttam khayato vayato sammasatı So vıpas sanakkhane anıccanupassanaya nıccasaññato cıttam mo cento vımocento, dukkhanupassanaya sukhasaññato, anatta nupassanaya attasaññato, nıbbıdanupassanaya nandıto, vıra ganupassanaya ragato, nırodhanupassanaya samudayato, patınıssagganupassanaya adanato cıttam mocento vımo cento,[4] assasatı ceva passasatı ca, tena vuccatı *vımoca-*

[1] *Pts* ı, 176, 190
[2] Bhm cıttam samadahanto
[3] *Pts* ı, 176, 191
[4] Bhm *omıt*

yam cittam assasissami passasissamī ti sikkhati ti Evam cittanupassanavasena idam catukkam bhasitan ti vedi tabbam

Catutthacatukke pana *aniccanupassī* ti[1] ettha tava anic cam veditabbam aniccata veditabba aniccanupassana vedi tabba aniccanupassi veditabbo Tattha *aniccan* ti pan cakkhandha Kasma ? Uppadavayannathatthabhava *Aniccata* ti tesam yeva uppadavayannathattam hutva abhavo va nibbattanam ten eva akarena athatva[2] khana bhangena bhedo ti attho *Aniccānupassana* ti tassa anicca taya vasena rupadisu aniccan ti anupassana *Aniccanupassi* ti taya anupassanaya samannagato tasma evambhuto assa santo passasanto ca idha *aniccanupassi assasissami passasis samī ti sikkhati* ti veditabbo

Viraganupassi ti[3] ettha pana dve viraga —khayavirago ca accantavirago ca Tattha khayavirago ti sankharanam kha yabhango Accantavirago ti nibbanam Viraganupassana ti tad ubhayadassanavasena pavatta vipassana ca maggo ca, taya duvidhaya pi anupassaya samannagato hutva assa santo passasanto ca *viraganupassī assasissāmi passasissami ti sikkhati* ti veditabbo

Nirodhanupassi pade[4] pi es eva nayo

Patinissaggānupassī ti ettha pi dve patinissagga paricca gapatinissaggo ca pakkhandanapatinissaggo ca Patinissaggo yeva anupassana patinissagganupassana vipassanamag ganam etam adhivacanam Vipassana hi tad angavasena saddhim khandhabhisankharehi kilese pariccajati Sankha tadosadassanena ca tabbiparite[5] nibbane tam ninnataya pak khandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandanapatinis saggo ti ca vuccati Maggo samucchedavasena saddhim khandhabhisankharehi kilese pariccajati —arammanal ara nena ca nibbane pakkhandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandanapatinissaggo ti ca vuccati Ubhayam pi pana purimañananam[6] anu anupassanato[5] anupassana ti vuccati

---

[1] *Pts loc cit and* 191
[2] B[hm] atthatva
[3] *Pts* i, 176, 192
[4] *Pts loc cit*
[5] *So all editions*
[6] S[h] purimapurimaña°

Taya duvıdhaya pı patınıssagganupassanaya samannagato hutva assasanto passasanto ca *patınıssagganupassı assasıs samı passasıssamı tı sıkkhatı* tı vedıtabbo

Idam catutthacatukkam suddhavıpassana vasen eva vut tam Purımanı pana tını samathavıpassana vasena Evam catunnam catukkanam vasena solasavatthukaya[1] anapana satıya bhavana vedıtabba

Evam solasavatthuvasena ca pana ayam anapanasatı ma happhala hotı mahanısamsa Tatr assa —*a jam pı kho bhık khave anapanasatısamadhı bhavıto bahulıkato santo ceva panıto ca* tı[2] adıvacanato santabhavadıvasena pı mahanısam sata vedıtabba vıtakkupacchedasamatthataya pı Ayam hı santa panıta asecanaka sukhavıharatta samadhı antarayakaranam vıtakkanam vasena ıto c ıto ca cıttassa vıdha vanam vıcchındıtva anapanarammanabhımukham eva cıt tam karotı Ten eva vuttam *anapanasatı bhavetabba vıtak kupacchedaya* tı[3]

Vıjja vımuttıparıpurıya mulabhavena pı c assa mahanı samsata vedıtabba Vuttam h etam[4] Bhagavata —*a ıapa ı asatı bhıkkhave bhavıta bahulıkata cattaro satıpatthane parı puretı cattaro satıpatthana bhavıta bahulıkata satta bojjhange parıp ıretı satta bojjhanga bhavıta bah ılıkata vıjjavım uttım parıpureı tī* tı[5]

Apı ca carımakanam assasapassasanam vıdıtabhavakara nato pı ssa mahanısamsata vedıtabba Vuttam h etam Bhagavata —*evam bhavıtaya kho Rahula anapanasatıya evam bahulıkataya ye pı te carımaka assasapassasa te pı vıdıta va nırujjhantı no avıdıta* tı[6] Tattha nırodhavasena tayo carımaka bhavacarımaka jhanacarımaka cutıcarı maka tı Bhavesu hı kamabhave assasapassasa pavattantı ruparupabhavesu nappavattantı tasma te bhavacarımaka Jhanesu purıme jhanattaye pavattantı catutthe nappavat tantı tasma te jhanacarımaka Ye pana cutı cıttassa purato

---

1 *Pts* ı 162 2 *S* v, 321 3 *A* ıv, 353

4 *So also* Sh cf *above* 288 *n* 1 *S* v 335

5 *M* ııı 82 cf. *S* v 329 ff *slightly different at first*

6 *M* ı 425 f

solasamena cittena saddhim uppajjitva cuti cittena saha nirujjhanti ime cuti carimaka nama Ime[1] idha carimaka ti adhippeta Imam kira[2] kammatthanam anuyuttassa bhik khuno anapanarammanassa sutthu pariggahitatta cuti cittassa[3] purato solasamassa cittassa uppadakkhane uppa dam avajjayato uppado pi nesam pakato hoti thitim avajja yato thiti pi nesam pakata hoti, bhangam avajjayato ca bhango[4] nesam pakato hoti

Ito añnam kammatthanam bhavetva arahattam pattassa bhikkhuno hi ayu antaram paricchinnam va hoti, aparic chinnam va Idam pana solasavatthukam anapanasatim bhavetva arahattam pattabhikkhuno ayu[5] antaram paric chinnam eva hoti So ettakam dani me ayusankhara pa vattissanti, na ito paran ti ñatva, attano dhammataya eva sarirapatijagganaiivasanaparupanadini sabbakiccani katva akkhini nimmileti Kotapabbataviharavasi Tissatthero viya Mahakaranjiyaviharavasi Maha Tissatthero viya Devaputta maharatthe Pindapatika Tissatthero viya Cittalapabbatavi haravasino dve bhatiyatthera viya ca

Tatridam ekavatthudipanam —dve bhatiyattheranam kir eko punnamuposathadivase Patimokkham osaretva bhik khusanghaparivuto attano vasanatthanam gantva cankame thito candalokam oloketva attano ayusankhare upadharetva bhikkhusangham aha tumhehi katham parinibbayanta bhikkhu ditthapubba ti ? Tatra keci ahamsu amhehi asane nisinnaka va parinibbayanta ditthapubba ti Keci amhehi akase pallankam abhujitva nisinnaka ti Thero aha aham dani vo cankamantam eva parinibbayamanam dassessami ti tato cankame lekham katva aham ito cankamakotito parakotim gantva nivattamano imam lekham patva va pari nibbayissami ti vatva cankamam oruyha parabhagam gantva nivattamano ekena padena lekham akkantakkhane yeva parinibbayi

---

1 Sh *adds* cuticarimal a   2 Sh Ime kira imam
3 Bm *inserts* hi
4 Sh avajjayato bhango pi
5 Bhm pattassa ayu

Tasma have appamatto anuyuñjetha paṇḍito
evam anekānisamsam ānāpanasatim sada ti

Idam anāpanassatiyam vittharakathamukham

4 *Upasamanussati*

Anapanasatiya anantaram uddittham pana upasamanus satim bhavetukamena rahogatena patisallinena *yavata*[1] *bhikkhave, dhamma sankhatā va asankhata va virago tesam dhammānam aggam akkhayati, yadidam mada nimmadano pipasavinayo alayasamugghato vattupacchedo*[2] *tanhakkhayo virago nirodho nibbanan* ti evam sabbadukkhupasamasan khatassa nibbanassa guna anussaritabba

Tattha *yavata* ti yattaka *Dhammā* ti sabhava. *Sankhata va asankhata va* ti sangamma samagammapaccayehi kata va akata va. *Virago tesam dhammanam aggam akkhāyati* ti tesam sankhatasankhatadhammanam virago aggam akkhaya ti settho, uttamo ti vuccati

Tattha *virago* ti na ragabhavamattam eva, atha kho *yadidam mada nimmadano pe nibbanan* ti yo so mada nimmadano ti adini namani asankhatadhammo labhati, so virago ti paccetabbo So hi yasma tam agamma sabbe pi manamada purisamadadayo mada nimmada amada honti vinassanti, tasma *mada nimmadano* ti vuccati Yasma ca tam agamma sabba pi kamapipasa vinayam abbhattham yati, tasma *pipasavinayo* ti vuccati Yasma pana tam agam ma pancakamagunalaya samugghatam gacchanti, tasma *ālayasamugghāto* ti vuccati Yasma ca tam agamma tebhu makam vattam upacchijjati, tasma *vattupacchedo* ti vuccati Yasma pana tam agamma sabbaso tanhakkhayam gacchati, virajjati nirujjhati ca tasma *tanhākkhayo virāgo nirodho* ti vuccati Yasma pan esa catasso yoniyo, pañcagatiyo satta viññanatthitiyo, nava ca sattavase aparaparabhavaya vi nanato, abandhanato, samsibbanato *vānan* ti laddhavoha raya tanhaya *nikkhanto, nissato, visamyutto*, tasma *nibba*

[1] *A* ii 34
[2] *So all editions* P T S *ed* vattupacchedo

tabba ımesu te ѵa[1] bhaѵetabba tı Ayam h metta appıyı puggale atıppıyasahayake majjhatte verıpuggale tı ımesu catusu pathamam na bhavetabba lıngavısabhage odhıso na bhavetabba kalankate na bhaѵetabba ѵa Kımkarana appıyadısu pathamam na bhavetabba? Appıyam hı pıyat thane thapento kılamatı at ppıyasahayakam majjhattat thane thapento kılamatı appamattake pı c assa dukkhe uppanne arodanakarapatto vıya hotı Majjhattam garut thane ca pıyatthane ca thapento kılamatı Verım samanus sarato[2] kodho uppajjatı tasma appıyadısu pathamam na bhavetabba Lıngavısabhage pana tam eva arabbha odhıso bhaventassa rago uppajjatı Annataro kıra amaccaputto Kulupakattheram pucchı bhante kassa metta bhaѵetabba? tı Tl ero p yapuggale tı aha Tassa attano bharıya pıya hotı so tassa mettam bl aѵento sabbarattım bhıttıyuddham akas Tasma lıngavısabhage odhıso na bhaѵetabba Kalankate pana bhaѵento neѵa appanam na upacaram papunatı Annataro kıra daharabhıkkhu acarıyam arabbha n ettam ırabhı Tassa metta ı appaѵattat So mahatl e rassa sant kam gantva bhante paguna ѵa me mettajl a nasamapattı na ca nam samapajjıtum sakkomı Kım nu kho karanan? tı aha Thero nımıttam avuso gaѵesahı tı aha So gaѵesanto acarıyassa matabhaѵam natva annam arabbha mettayanto samapattım appesı Tasma kalankate na bhaѵetabba ѵa

va na katabbo Yassa pana atthi tam sandhaya vuttam majjhattato veripuggale metta bhavetabba ti Sace pan assa verimhi cittam upasamharato tena katāparadhanussa ranena patigham uppajjati, atha nena purimapuggalesu yattha katthaci punappunam mettam samapajjitva vuttha hitva punappunam tam puggalam mettayantena patigham vinodetabbam Sace evam pi vayamato na nibbati atha

Kakacupama ovada ādīnam anussarato
patighassa pahanaya ghatitabbam punappunam [1]

tan ca kho imina al irena attanam ovadanten eva —are ! kujjhanapurisa ! nanu vuttam Bhagavata *ubhato da idakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena cora ocaral a angamangani okantey yum tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sasanakaro* ti[2] ca

Tass eva tena papiyo yo kuddham patikujjhati
kuddham appatikujjha to sangamam jeti dujjayam

Ubhinnam attham carati attano ca parassa ca
param sankupitam natva yo sato upasammati[3] ti

ca —*Satt ime bhikkhave dham na sapattakanta sapattakaranā kodhanam agacchanti itthim va purisam va Katame satta ? Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati —Aho va tayam dubbanno assa ti ! Tam kissa hetu ? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vannavataya nandati Kodhano yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabhibhuto kodhapareto Kincapi so hoti sunahato*[4] *suvilitto kappitakesamassu odatavatthavasano atha kho so dubbanno va hoti kodhabhibhuto Ayam bhikkhave pathamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano kodhanam agacchati itthim va purisam va*

Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam iccha ti —aho vatayam dukkham passeyya ti ! pe na pa curattho assa ti pe na bhogava assa ti pe na yasava assā ti pe na mittava assa ti pe

---

[1] *Not traced* [2] M i 129 Cf *Thag* 445
[3] *S* i 62 f 222 *Thag* ver 441 44
[4] Bhm sunhato

na kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam lokam upa pajjeyya ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapat tassa sugatigamanena nandati Kodhano yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabhibhuto kodhapareto kayena duccaritam carati, vacaya, manasa duccaritam carati so kayena vacaya manasa duccaritam caritva kayassa bheda param marana apayam duggatim vinipatam nirayam upapajjati kodhabhibhuto ti[1] ca *Seyyathapi bhikkhave chavalatam ubhato paditta n majjhe guthagatam neva game katthattham pharati na aranne katthattham pharati tathupamaham bhikkhave, imam [purisa]puggalam vadami ti* ca[2] so dani tvam evam kujjhanto na ceva Bhagavato sasanakaro bhavissasi pati kujjhanto ca kuddhapurisato pi papiyo hutva na dujjayam sangamam jessasi Sapattakarane ca dhamme atta va attano karissasi Chavalatupamo ca bhavissasi ti Tass evam *ghatayato vayamato sace tam patigham vupasammati icc* etam kusalam No ce vupasammati atha yo yo dhammo tassa puggalassa vupasanto hoti parisuddho anussariya mano pasadam avahati tam tam anussaritva aghato pati vinetabbo

Ekaccassa hi kayasamacaro va *upasanto hoti Upasanta* bhavo c assa bahum vattapatipattim karontassa sabbaja nena nayati Vacisamacara manosamacara pana avupa santa honti, tassa te acintetva kayasamacaravupasamo yeva anussaritabbo Ekaccassa vacisamacaro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhavo c assa sabbajanena nayati So hi pakatiya ca *patisantharakusalo* hoti sakhilo sukhasambhaso sammo dako uttanamukho pubbabhasi madhurena sarena dham mam osareti parimandalehi padavyanjanehi dhammakatham katheti Kayasamacara manosamacara pana avupa santa honti, tassa te acintetva vacisamacaravupasamo yeva *anussaritabbo Ekaccassa manosamacaro va upasanto hoti*, upasantabhavo c assa cetiyavandanadisu sabbajanassa pa kato hoti Yo hi avupasantacitto hoti, so cetiyam va bo dhim va there va vandamano na sakkaccam vandati, dham

---

[1] *A* iv, 94 6

[2] *A* ii, 95, *Iti* § 91, S[bh] cati

masavanamandape[1] vikkhittacitto va pacalayanto vā nisi datı, upasantacitto pana okappetva sakkaccam[2] vandatı, ohıtasoto atthımkatvā kayena va vacaya va cıttappasadam karonto dhammam sunatı Itı ekaccassa manosamācaro va upasanto hotı, kayavacısamacāra avupasanta hontı, tassa te acıntetva manosamācaravupasamo yeva anussarıtabbo Ekaccassa pana ımesu tısu dhammesu eko pı avupasanto hotı, tasmım puggale kiñcāpı esa ıdanı manussaloke caratı atha kho katıpahassa accayena attha mahanıraya solasa us sadanırayaparıpūrako bhavıssatı tı karuññam thapetabbam Karuññam pı hı paticca aghato vūpasammatı Ekaccassa tayo pı 'me dhamma vupasantā hontı, tassa nam yam ıc chatı, tam tam anussarıtabbam, tadıse hı puggale na dukkara hotı mettabhavana tı Imassa ca atthassa avıbhāvat tham *pañc ıme avuso aghatapatıvınaya, yattha bhıkkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso patıvınodetabbo* tı[3] ıdam Pañcakanı pate Āghatapatıvınayasuttam vıtthıretabbam

Sace pana assa evam pı vayamato aghato uppajjatı yeva, atha 'nena evam atta ovadıtabbo —

Attano ısaye dukkham katan te yadı verına,
kım tassā vısaye dukkham sacıtte kattum ıcchası?
Bahūpakāram hıtvāna nātıvajjam rudam mukham
mahānatthakaram kodham sapattam na jahası kım?
Yanı rakkhası sılānı, tesam mūlanıkantanam
kodham nāma upalalesı[4]—ko taya sadıso jalo?
Katam anarıyam kammam parena ıtı kujjhası
kım[5] nu tvam tādısam yeva so[6] sayam kattum ıcchası?
Dosetukāmo yadı tam amanapam paro karı
dosuppālena tass eva kım purısı manoratham?
Dukkham tassa ca nāma tvam, kuddho kāhası va na va,
attanam pana ıdān eva kodhadukkhena badhası?
Kodham vā ahıtam maggam arulhā yadı verıno,
kasmā tuvam pı kujjhanto tesam yevā 'nusıkkhası?
Yam dosam tava nıssaya sattunā appıyam katam,
tam eva dosam chındassu kım attānam vıhaññası?

---

[1] Bᵐ °sava ıva° [2] Bhm *omit* [3] A. ııı, 185 f
[4] Cf *Jat* ıı, 207 [5] Bhm kım [6] Bhm yo

Khanikatta ca dhammanam, yehi khandhehi te katam
amanāpam niruddha te kassa dani dha kujjhasi?
Dukkham karoti yo yassa, tam vinā kassa so kare,
sayam pi dukkhahetu tvam iti kim tassa kujjhasi ti?

Sace pan assa evam attanam ovadato pi patigham neva vupasammati, athā nena attano ca parassa ca kammassa kata paccavekkhitabbā Tattha attano tava ekam pacca vekkhitabbā ambho! tvam tassa kuddho kim karissasi? nanu tav eva c etam dosanidanam kammam anatthaya samvattissati? *Kammassako* hi tvam, *kammadayado, kamma yoni, kammabandhu kammappatisarano*,[1] yam kammam karissasi tassa dayado bhavissasi, idañ ca te kammam neva sammasambodhim, na paccekabodhim, na savakabhumim, na brahmattasakkattacakkavattipadesarajadi *sampattinam* aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho sa sanato cavetva vighasadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadiduk khavisesanañ ca te samvattanikam idam kammam, so tvam idam karonto ubhohi hatthehi *vitaccike*[2] *va angare gūtham* va gahetva param paharitukamo puriso viya attanam eva pathamam dahasi ceva duggandhan ca karosi ti Evam attano kammassa katam paccavekkhitva parassa pi evam paccavek khitabba —so pi tava kujjhitva kim karissati? Nanu etass ev etam anatthaya samvattissati? kammassako hi ayam ayasma kammadayado pe[3] ? Yam kammam karis sati, tassa dayado bhavissati? Idañ c assa kammam neva sammasambodhim, na paccekabodhim, na savakabhumim, na brahmattasakkattacakkavattipadesarajadisampattinam aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho sasanato cavetva vighasadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadi dukkhavisesanan c assa samvattanikam idam kammam Svayam idam karonto pativate thatva param rajena okiritu kamo puriso viya attanam yeva okirati ti[4]

Vuttam h etam Bhagavata —

> *Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati,*
> *suddhassa posassa ananganassa,*

---

[1] M iii, 203 [2] Bhm vitaccite Cf *Jat* i, 153 f
[3] *See n* 1 [4] Bhm okirati

tam eva balam pacceti papam
sukhumo rajo patıvatam ıa khitto tı[1]

Sace pın assa evam kammassa katam pı paccavekkhato neva vupasammatı atha nena Satthu pubbacarıyaguna anussarıtabba[2] Tatrayam paccavekkhananayo — Ambho pabbajıta! nanu te Sattha pubb eva sambodha anabhısam buddho Bodhısatto pı samano cattarı asankheyyanı kap pasatasahassañ ca paramıyo purayamano tattha tattha vadhakesu pı paccatthıkesu cıttam nappadusesı? Seyyathı dam Sılavajatake[3] tava attano devıva padutthena papa amaccena anıtassa patıranno tıyojanasatam rajjam ganhan tassa nısedhanatthaya utthıtanam amaccanam avudham pı chupıtum na adası[4] Puna saddhım amaccasahassena ama kasusane galappamanam bhūmım khanıtva nıkhannamano cıttappadosamattam pı akatva kunapakhadanattham agata nam sıngalanam pamsuvıyuhanam nıssaya purısakaram katva patıladdhajıvıto yakkhanubhavena attano sırıgab bham oruyha sırısayane sayıtam paccatthıkam dısva kopam akatva va annamannam sapatham katva tam mıttatthane thapayıtva aha —

Asımseth eva purıso na nıbbındeyya pandıto
Passāmı vo lam attanam yatha ıcchım tatha ahun tı

Khantıvadı jatake[5] dummedhena Kası ranna —kım vadı tvam samana tı puttho khantıvadı nama han tı vutte sakan takahı kasahı taletva hatthapadesu chıjjamanesu kopa mattam pı na akası[6]

Anacchariyam c etam vam mahallako pabbajupagato evam kareyya Culadhammapalajatake[7] pana uttanaseyyako pı samano —

Candan ırasanulıtta baha chıjjantı Dhammapalassa
dayadassa pathavıya pana ne deva rujjhantı tı

Evam vıppalapamanaya matuya pıtara Mahapatapena nama ranna vamsakalıre u vıya catusu hatthapadesu chedapıtesu,

[1] Sn 662 S ı, 13 Dhp 125 [2] Sbh paccavekkhıtabba
[3] Maha sılava jataka vol. ı p 128 [4] Sbh nadası
[5] No 313, vol ııı, p 39 f [6] Bhm nakası [7] Jat ııı, 178 f

tavatą pı santutthım anapajjıtva sısam assa chındathı tı aaatte ayam danı te cıttısannıgganhanakalo[1] ıdanı ambho ! Dhammapalasısacchedanapal e pıtarı sısacchedake purıse parıdevamanaya matarı attanı ca tı ımesu catusu samacıtto hotı tı dalham samadınam adhıtthaya paduttha karamattam pı na akası

Idan ca pı anaccharıyam eva yam manussabhuto evam akası tıracchanabhuto pı pana chaddanto nama varano hutva[2] vısappıtena sallena nabhıyam vıddho pı tava anat thakarımhı luddake cıttam nappadusesı Yath aha —

Samappıto[3] *puthusallena nago*
adutthacıtto luddakam ajjhabhası
kım atthıjaı ı kassa ıa samma ! hetu
mamam vadhı ? kassa ıa yam payogo ? tı

Evam vatva ca Kası ranno mahesıya tava dantanam atthaya pesıto mhı bhadante ! tı vutte tassa manoratham purento chabbannarasmıueccharanasamujjalıtacarusobhe attano dante chetva adası

Mahakapı hutva[4] attana yeva pabbatapapatato uddharı tena purısena —

Bl akkho ayam manussaı am yath ev anne vane mıga
yannun ımam vadhıtıana cl ato khadeyya ıanaram

Asıto[5] *ıa gamıssamı mamsam adaya sambalam*
kantaram nıttharıssamı patl eyyam me bhaıissatı tı

Evam cıntetva sılam ukkhıpıtva matthake sampadalıte assupunnehı nettehı tam purısam udıkkhamano —

Ma ajyosı me bhadante ! tıaı ı nam etadısam karı !
tıa ı kho sı na na dıgl avu aññam ıaretum arahası tı

vatva tasmım purıse cıttam appadusetva attano ca dukkham acıntetva tam eva purısam khemantabhumım sampapesı

Bhurıdatto nama nagaraja hutva uposathangam adhıt

---

[1] B[h] °parıgganhana° [2] *Jat* v 36 f [3] B[r] samappıto
[4] *Jat* ııı 369 f Mahal apı Jataka
[5] B[hm] ahıto *So* Tıkı ahıto tı suhıto (*Burmese ed*)

thaya vammikamuddhamsayamano kapputthanaggisadisena osadhena sakalasarire siñcayamano pi, pelaya pakkhipitva sakala Jambudipe kilapiyamano pi tasmim brahmane mano padosamattam pi na akasi Yath aha —

Pelāya pakkhipante pi maddante pi ca pāninā,
alampane na kuppami sīlakhandabhaya mamā ti

Campeyyo pi nagaraja hutva[1] ahitundikena vihethiyamano manopadosamattam pi na uppadesi Yath aha —

Tada pi mam dhammacārim upavuttam uposatham
ahitundiko gahetvāna rajadvaram pi kilati

Yam so vannam cintayati nilam pitam ca lohitam,
tassa cittanuvattanto homi cintitasannibho

Thalam kareyyam udakam, udakam pi thalam kare,
yadi ham tassa kuppeyyam khanena charikam kare

Yadi cittavasī hessam,[2] parihayissāmi sīlato,
sīlena parihīnassa uttamattho na sijjhatī ti

Sankhapalanagaraja hutva tikhinahi sattihi atthasu thanesu ovijjhitva paharamukhehi sakantakalatayo[3] pavesetva nasaya dalham rajjum pakkhipitva solasahi bhojaputtehi kajenadaya vayhamano dharanitale ghamsiyamanasariro[4] mahantam dukkham paccanubhonto kujjhitva olokitamatten eva sabbe bhojaputte bhasmam katum samattho pi samano cakkhum ummiletva paduṭṭhakaramattam pi na akasi. Yath aha

Catuddasim pañcadasim, niccam uposatham upavasami,
atha agamum solasa bhojaputta rajjum gahetvāna daḷhañ ca pasam

Chetvana nasam atikassa rajjum, nayimsu mam samparigayha ludda,

Etadisam dukkham aham titikkham uposatham appatikopayanto ti

[1] Jat iv, 454 f (No 506) [2] Cf Jat iv, 410[25]
[3] Jat has sakaṇṭakakāḷavettanaṭṭhiyo Sh kala°
[4] Sh nigham°.

Na kevalañ ca etan eva, aññani pi Matuposakajataka[1] adisu anekani accharıyani akasi Tassa te idani sabbannu tam pattam sadevake loke[2] kenaci appatısamakhantigu nam tam Bhagavantam satthāram apadısato patıghacittam nama uppadetum ativiya ayuttam appatırupan tı

Sace pan assa evam satthu pubbacaritagunam pacca vekkhato pı dıgharattam kilesanam dasavyam upagatassa neva tam patıgham vupasammati atha nena anamataggı vanı paccavekkhitabbani Tatra hı vuttam —*na so bhık khave satto sulabharupo yo na mata bhutapubbo yo na pita bhutapubbo yo na bhata yo na bhagini yo na putto yo na dhita bhutapubbo* tı[3] Tasma tasmim puggale evam cittam uppadetabbam —ayam kira me atite mata hutva dasamase kucchiya parıharitva muttakarisakhelasınghanikadini hari candanam viya ajigucchamana[4] apanetva ure nacchapenti[5] ankena parıharamana[4] posesi pita hutva ajapathasanku pathadini gantva vanijjam payojayamano mayham atthaya jivitam pı parıccajitva ubhato vyulhe sangame pavisitva navaya mahasamuddam pakkhanditva aññani ca dukka rani karitva puttake posessami ti tehi tehi upayehi dha nam samharitva mam posesi bhata bhagini putto dhita ca hutva [pi[6]] idan c idan ca upakaram akasi ti tatra me nap patırupam manam padusetun tı

Sace pana evam pı cittam nibbapetum na sakkoti yeva, atha nena evam mettanisamsa paccavekkhitabba —ambho pabbajita[1] nanu vuttam Bhagavata —*mettaya kho bhik khave, cetovimuttiya asevitaya bhavitaya bahulikataya yani katava vatthukataya anutthitaya paricitaya susamaraddhaya ekadas anisamsa patikankha Katame ekadasa? Sukham supati sukham patibujjhati na pāpakam supinam passati, manussanam piyo hoti amanussanam piyo hoti devata rakkhanti, nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati, tuvatam[7] cittam samadhiyati mukhavanno pasidati asam mulho kalam karoti, uttarim appativijjhanto brahmalokupago*

[1] *Jat* iv, 90 f [2] Bhm sadevaloke [3] *Not traced*
[4] Bhm °mano [5] Bhm nacchadento [6] Sb *omits*
[7] Bhm tuvattam

hotī ti[1] Sace tvaṃ idam cittam na nibbāpessasi, *imehi ānisaṃsehi paribāhiro bhavissasī ti.*

Evam pi nibbāpetum asakkontena pana dhātuvinibbhogo kātabbo —Katham, ambho pabbajita! tvam pana etassa kujjhamāno kassa kujjhasi, kim kesānam kujjhasi, udāhu lomānam, nakhānam . . . muttassa kujjhasi, athavā pana kesādisu pathavidhātuyā kujjhasi, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā kujjhasi, ye vā pañcakkhandhe, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo upādāya ayam āyasmā itthannāmo ti vuccati, tesu kim rūpakkhandhassa kujjhasi, udāhu vedanā, saññā, sankhāra-, viññānakkhandhassa kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhāyatanassa kujjhasi, kim rūpāyatanassa kujjhasi . . . *pe* . . . kim manāyatanassa kujjhasi, kim dhammā yatanassa kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhudhātuyā kujjhasi, kim rūpadhātuyā, kim cakkhuviññānadhātuyā . . . *pe* . . . kim manodhātuyā, kim dhammadhātuyā, kim manoviññānadhātuyā ti Evam hi dhātuvinibbhogam karoto āragge sāsa passa viya ākāse cittakammassa viya ca kodhassa patitthā natthānam na hoti.

Dhātuvinibbhogam pana kātum asakkontena dānasamvibhāgo kātabbo, attano santakam parassa dātabbam, parassa santakam attanā gahetabbam Sace pana paro bhinnājivo hoti aparibhogārahaparikkhāro, attano santakam eva dātabbam Tass' evam karoto ekanten' eva tasmim puggale āghāto vūpasammati. Itarassa ca atītajātito patthāya anubandho pi kodho tam khanañ yeva vūpasammati, Cittalapabbatavihāre *tikkhattum vutthāpitasenāsanena*[2] pindapātikattherena[3] ayam, bhante, attha kahāpanagghanako patto mama mātarā upāsikāya dinno dhammiyalābho mahā upasikāya puññalābham karothā ti vatvā dinnam pattam Ariyabhūtenā? — Evam mahānubhāvam h' etam dānam nāma. Vuttam pi c' etam —

Adantadamanaṃ dānaṃ, dānaṃ sabbattha sādhakam,
Dānena piyavācāya, unnamanti namanti cā ti[4]

[1] *A.* v, 342, *Pts* ii, 130, cf *Jāt.* ii, 60 f (Araka Jātaka), i, 81 f. [2] Sh uṭṭhā° [3] Bhm piṇḍipati°

[4] *Not traced.* Ṭīkā —unnamanti dāyakā, namanti patiggāhakā.

Tass evam veripuggale vupasantapatighassa yatha piya tippiyasahayakamajjhattesu, evam tasmim pi mettavasena cittam pavattati

Atha nena punappunam mettayantena attani piyapuggale majjhatte veripuggale ti catusu janesu samacittatam s mpa dentena simasambhedo katabbo Tass idam lakkhanam — sace imasmim puggale piya majjhatta verihi saddhim atta catutthe ekasmim padese nisinne cora agantva —bhante, ekam bhikkhum amhakam detha ti vatva —kim karana ti vutt etam maretva galalohitam gahetva balikaranattha ya ti vadeyyum [1] tatra c eso bhikkhu asukam va asukam va ganhantu ti cinteyya, akato va hoti simasambhedo Sace pi —mam ganhantu, ma ime tayo ti pi cinteyya, akato va hoti simasambhedo Kasma? Yassa yassa hi gahanam icchati, tassa tassa ahitesi hoti, itaresam yeva hitesi hoti Yada pana catunnam jananam antare ekam coranam datab bam na passati, attani ca tesu ca tisu janesu samam eva cittam pavatteti kato hoti simasambhedo Ten ahu Porana —

Attani hitamajjhatte ahite ca catubbidhe
yada passati nanattam hitacitto va paninam

Na nikāmalabhī mettaya kusalī ti pavuccati
yada catasso sīmāyo sambhinnā honti bhikkhuno

Samam pharati mettaya sabbam lokam sadevakam,
mahaviseso purimena yassa sīmā na nāyatī ti [2]

Evam simasambhedasamakalam[3] eva ca imina bhikkhuna nimittañ ca upacaran ca laddham hoti Simasambhede[3] pana kate tam eva nimittam asevanto bhavento bahulikaronto appakasiren eva pathavi kasine vuttanayen eva appanam papunati Ettavata nena adhigatam hoti pancangavippa hinam pañcangasamannagatam tividhakalyanam dasalak khanasampannam pathamajjhanam mett asahagatam Adhi gate ca tasmim tad eva nimittam asevanto bhavento bahu likaronto anupubbena catukkanaye dutiyatatiyajjhanani,

[1] Cf *Jat* i, 384, ii, 149 *Pss of the Brethren*, p 231
[2] Bhm nayatiti, *T* nayatiti [3] Bhm simasam°

pancakanaye dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhanani ca papunati So hi pathamajjhanadinam annataravasena *mettasahagatena cetasa ekam disam pharitva viharati Tatha dutiyam tatha tatiyam tatha catuttham Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattataya sabbavantam lokam mettasahagatena cetasa vi pulena mahaggatena appamanena averena avyapajjena pharit va viharati*[1] Pathamajjhanadivasena appanappattacittass eva hi ayam vikubbana sampajjati

Ettha ca *mettasahagatena* ti mettaya samannagatena

Cetasa ti cittena

Ekam disan ti ekam ekissa disaya pathamapariggahitam sattam upadaya ekadisapariyapannasattapharanavasena[2] vuttam

Pharitva ti phusitva arammanam katva

Viharati ti brahmaviharadhitthitam iriyapathaviharam pavatteti

Tatha dutiyan ti yatha puratthimadisu disasu yam kinci ekam disam pharitva viharati tath eva tadanantaram dutiyam tatiyam catutthan ca ti attho

Iti *uddhan* ti eten eva nayena uparimam disan ti vuttam hoti

Adho tiriyan ti adhodisam pi tiriyam disam pi Evam evam[3] tattha ca *adho* ti hettha *Tiriyan* ti anudisasu Evam sabba disasu assamandale assam iva mettasahagatam cittam sareti pi paccasareti pi ti Ettavata ekamekam[4] disam parig gahetva odhiso mettapharanam dassitam

Sabbadhi ti adi pana anodhiso dassanattham vuttam

Tattha *sabbadhi* ti sabbattha

Sabbattataya ti sabbesu hinamajjhimukkatthamittasapat tamajjhattadippabhedesu attataya Ayam parasatto ti vibhavam akatva attasamataya ti vuttam hoti Athava sabbattatava ti sabbena cittabhagena[5] isakam pi bahi avik khipamano ti vuttam hoti

---

[1] D ii 186 S v 115 f

[2] Bhm °disa°

[3] So Sh Bm Bm *ending* °eva Sb disampi evamevam So Bh *ending* °eva

[4] Bhm ekam

[5] Sh *cites* °bhavena *from* Sammoha vinodani

Sabbavantan ti sabbasattavantam, sabbasattayuttan ti attho

Lokan ti sattalokam

Vipulena ti evam adipariyayadassanato pan ettha puna mettasahagatena ti vuttam Yasma va ettha odhiso pharane viya puna tatha saddo va iti saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettasahagatena cetasa ti vuttam nigamavasena[1] va etam vuttam *Vipulena* ti ettha ca pharanavasena vipulata dat thabba

Bhumivasena pana etam *mahaggatam*

Pagunavasena ca appamanasattarammanavasena ca *appamanam*

Vyapadapaccatthikappahanena *averam*

Domanassappahanato *avyapajjam* nidduklhan ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettasahagatena cetasa ti adina nayena vuttaya vikubbaniya attho Yatha ca 'yam appanappattacittass eva vikubbana sampajjati tatha yam pi Paṭisambhidayam[2] —*pancah akarehi anodhiso pharana metta cetaso vimutti, sattah akarehi odhiso pharana metta cetovimutti dasah akarehi disapharan iv[3] metta cetovimutti* ti vuttam tam pi appanappattacittass eva sampajjati ti veditabbam

Tattha ca *sabbe satta avera avyapajja anigha sukhi attanam pariharantu sabbe pana sabbe bhuta sabbe puggala sabbe attabhavapariyapanna avera pe pariharantu ti*[2] imehi pancah akarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba *Sabba itthiyo avera pe attanam pariharantu sabbe purisa sabbe ariya sabbe anariya sabbe deva sabbe manussa sabbe vinipatika avera pe pariharantu ti*[4] imehi sattah akarehi odhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Sabbe puratthimaya disaya satta avera pe attanam pariharantu Sabbe pacchimaya disaya, sabbe uttaraya disaya, sabbe dakkhinaya disaya sabbe puratthimaya anudisaya, sabbe pacchimaya anudisaya sabbe uttaraya anudisaya sabbe

---

[1] *T* *nigaman* ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti

[2] *Pts* ii, 130 (2) [3] *So all* [4] *Ibid* p 131

pancakanaye dutıyatatıyacatutthajjhanam ca papunatı So hı pathamajjhanadınam annatarıvasena *mettasahagatena cetasa ekaı dısam pharıtıa ııharatı Tatl a dutıjaıı tatha tatıyam tatl a catutthaıı Itı uddl am adl o tırıjaıı sabbadlı sabbattataya sabbaıantaıı lokaıı ı ettasahajatena cetasa ıı p ılena ıahaqjatena appa na e a aıere a avyapajjena pharıt ıa ııharatı*[1] Pathamajjhanadıvasena appanappattacıttass eva hı ayam vıkubbana sampajjatı

Ettha ca *ı ettasahagate a* tı mettaya samannagatena

Cetasa tı cıttena

Ekaı dısan tı ekam ekıssa dısaya pathamaparıggahıtam sattam upadaya ekadısaparıyapannasattapharanavasena[2] vuttam

Pharıtıa tı phusıtva arammanam katva

Vıharatı tı brahmavıharadhıtthıtam ıriyapathavıharam pavattetı

Tatl a dutıyan tı yatha puratthımadısu dısasu yam kıncı ekam dısam pharıtva v haratı tath eva tadanantaram dutıyam tatıyam catutthan ca tı attho

Itı *uddha ı* tı cten eva nayena purımam dısan tı vuttam hot

Adho tırıya ı tı a lhodısam pı tırıyam dısam pı Evam evam[3] tattha ca *adho* tı hettha *Tırıya* tı anud sasu Evam sabba dısasu assamandale assam ıva mettasahagatam cıttam saretı pı paccasaretı pı t Ettavata ekamekam[4] dısam par g gahetva odhıso mettapharanam dassıtam

Sabbadhı tı adı pana anodhıso dassanattham vuttam

Tattha *sabbadhı* tı sabbattha

Sabbattataya tı sabbesu hınamajjhımukkatthamıttasapat tamajjhattad ppabhedesu attataya Ayam parasatto tı vıbhavam akatva attasamataya tı vı ttam hotı Athava sabbattatava tı sabbena cıttabhagena[5] ısakа n pı bahı avık khıpamano tı vuttam hotı

D ıı 186 *S* v 11 f [2] Bhm °dısa°

So Sh Bm Bm *er dıng* °eva Sb *dısamp* evamevam So Bh *e dı g* °eva [4] Bhm ekam

[5] Sh *cıtes* °bhavena *from* Sammoha vınodanı

Sabbāvantan ti sabbasattavantam, sabbasattayuttan ti attho

Lokan ti sattalokam

Vipulenā ti evam adipariyayadassanato pan ettha puna mettasahagatena ti vuttam Yasma va ettha odhiso pharane viya puna tatha saddo va iti saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettasahagatena cetasa ti vuttam, nigamavasena[1] va etam vuttam *Vipulenā* ti ettha ca pharanavasena vipulata dat thabba

Bhūmivasena pana etam *mahaggatam*

Pagunavasena ca appamanasattarammanavasena ca *appamānam*

Vyapadapaccatthikappahanena *averam*

Domanassappahanato *avyapajjam* niddukkhan ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettasahagatena cetasa ti adina nayena vuttaya vikubbaniya attho Yatha ca 'yam appanappattacittass eva vikubbana sampajjati, tatha yam pi Patisambhidayam[2] —*pancah akarehi anodhiso pharana mettā cetaso vimutti, sattah akarehi odhiso pharana metta cetovimutti dasah ākārehi disapharana*[3] *mettā cetovimutti* ti vuttam tam pi appanappattacittass eva sampajjati ti veditabbam

Tattha ca *sabbe satta averā avyapajja anigha sukhī attanam pariharantu sabbe panā sabbe bhuta, sabbe puggalā sabbe attabhavapariyapannā avera pe pariharantu ti*[2] imehi pañcah akarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba *Sabba itthiyo avera pe attānam pariharantu sabbe purisa sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariya, sabbe deva sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā pe pariharantū* ti[4] imehi sattah akarehi odhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Sabbe puratthimaya disaya sattā avera pe attānam pariharantu Sabbe pacchimaya disaya, sabbe uttaraya disaya, sabbe dakkhinaya disāya, sabbe puratthimaya anudisaya, sabbe pacchimāya anudisaya, sabbe uttaraya anudisaya sabbe

---

[1] *T* *nigaman* ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti

[2] *Pts* ii, 130 (2) [3] *So all* [4] *Ibid*, p 131

dakkhināya anudisāya Sabbe *hetthimāya disaya, sabbe upari maya disaya satta avera pe pariharantu Sabbe pu retthimaya disaya pana, bhuta, puggala attabhavapariya panna avera pe pariharantu Sabba puratthimaya disāya itthiyo, sabbe purisā ariya, anariya, devā, manussa, vinipatikā avera pe pariharantu Sabbā pacchimāya disaya, uttarāya, dakkhinaya, puratthimaya anudisaya, pac chimāya, uttaraya dakkhinaya anudisāya, hetthimaya disaya, uparimāya disaya itthiyo pe vinipātika avera avyā pajja anigha sukhi attanam pariharantū* ti[1] imehi dasah' aka rehi disapharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Tattha *sabbe* ti anavasesapariyadanam etam

Sattā ti rupadisu khandhesu chandaragena satta visatta ti satta Vuttam h etam Bhagavata *Rupe kho, Radha, yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi,*[2] *ya tanhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasma satto ti vuccati, vedanaya, saññāya, sankharesu viñ ñane yo chando yo rago ya nandī ya tanha, tatra satto, tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati* ti [3] Rulhisaddena pana vitara gesu pi ayam voharo vattati yeva, vilivamaye pi vijanivisese[4] talavantavoharo viya Akkharacintaka[5] pana attham avi caretva namamattam etan ti icchanti Ye pi attham vica renti, te satva yogena[6] satta ti icchanti

Pananataya *panā* assasapassasayattavuttitaya ti attho

Bhutatta *bhūta* sambhutatta abhinibbattatta ti attho *Pun* ti vuccati nirayo, ta mim *galantī* ti *puggala*, gacchan ti ti attho

Attabhavo vuccati sariram, khandhapañcakam eva va, tam upadaya paññattimattasambhavato Tasmim *atta bhave pariyapanna* ti attabhavapariyapanna

Pariyapannā ti paricchinna antogadha ti attho Yatha ca satta ti vacanam, evam sesani pi rulhivasena aropetva sabban' etani sabbasattavevacanani ti veditabbani Kamañ

[1] *Pts* ii, 131 [2] B[hm] nandi [3] *S* iii, 190
[4] B[hm] bijanī° [5] Cf *P V I* 120
[6] *That is 'sattam a yogato* So the *T which defines 'sattam'* (cf *the term in* Sankhya) *as 'buddhivirijam tejo vā.'* S[bh] *have* sattayogena

ca aññam pi —*sabbe jantū sabbe jīva* ti adini sabbasatta vevacanani atthi pakatavasena pana iman' eva panca gahetva *pancahi akarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti* ti vuttam

Ye pana *satta, pana* ti adinam na kevalam vacanamattato va, atha kho atthato pi nanattam eva iccheyyum tesam anodhiso pharana virujjhati Tasma tatha attham agahetva imesu pancasu akaresu *annataravasena* anodhiso metta pharitabba Ettha ca *sabbe satta avera* hontu ti ayam eka appana *avyapajja hontu* ti ayam eka appana *avyapajja* ti vyapadarahita *Anigha hontu* ti ayam eka appana anigha ti niddukkha *Sukhi attanam pariharantu* ti ayam eka appana, tasma imesu pi padesu yam yam pakatam hoti tassa tassa vasena metta pharitabba Iti pancasu akaresu catunnam appananam vasena anodhiso pharane visati appana honti Odhiso pharane pana sattasu akaresu catunnam vasena atthavisati

Ettha ca *itthiyo purisa* ti lingavasena vuttam

Ariya anariya ti ariyaputhujjanavasena

Deva manussa vinipatika ti upapattivasena

Disa pharane pana —*sabbe puratthimaya disaya satta* ti adina nayena ekam ekissaya disaya visati visati katva dve satani sabba puratthimaya disaya itthiyo ti adina nayena ekam ekissaya disaya atthavisati atthavisati katva asiti dve satani ti cattari satani asiti ca appana Iti sabbani pi Patisambhidayam vuttani atthavisadhikani pañca appana satani ti

Iti etasu appanasu yassa kassaci vasena metta cetovimuttim bhavetva ayam yogavacaro *sukham supati* ti adina nayena vutte ekadas anisamse patilabhati

(1) Tattha *sukham supati* ti yatha sesa jana samparivatta mana kakacchamana dukkham supanti evam asupitva sukham supati Niddam okkanto pi samapattim samapanno viya hoti

(2) *Sukham patibujjhati* ti yatha anne nitthunanta vijam bhanta samparivattanta dukkham patibujjhanti evam appatibujjhitva vikasamanam iva padumam sukham nibbikaram patibujjhati

(3) *Na papakam supınam passatī* tı supınam passanto pı bhaddakam eva supınam passatı cetıyam vandanto vıya pujam karonto vıya dhammam sunanto vıya ca hotı Ya tha pana anne attanam corehı samparıvarıtam vıya valehı upaddutam vıya papate patantam vıya ca passantı evam papakam supınam na passatı

(4) *Manussanam pıyo hotı* tı ure amuttamuttaharo vıya, sıse pılandhamala vıya ca manussanam pıyo hotı manapo

(5) *Amanussanam pıyo hotı* tı yath eva manussanam, evam amanussanam pı pıyo hotı Vısal hatthero vıya So

So Cıttalapabbatavıharam *gacchanto dvedhapatham ɪ atı a* —ayam nu kho maggo udahu ayan ? tı cıntayanto atthası Ath assa *pabbate adhıvattha devata hattham* pasaretva ɩsa maggo tı vatva dassesı So Cıttalapabbatavıharam gınt va *tattha cattaro* mase vasıtva —paccuse gamıssamı tı cıntetva nıpajjı Cankamasıse manılarukkhe adhıvattha devata sopanaphalake nısıdıtva parodesı Thero —ko esa ? tı aha Aham bhante Manılıya tı Kıssa rodası tı ? Tumha kam gamanam patıcca tı Mayı ıdha vasante tumhakam ko guna tı ? Tumhesu bhante ıdha vasantesu amanussa anna mannam mettam patılabhantı te danı tumhesu gatesu kala ham karıssantı dutthullam pı kathayıssantı tı Thero —sace mayı ıdha vasante tumhakam phasu vıharo hotı sun daran tı vatva anne pı cattaro mase tatth eva vasıtva puna tath eva gamanacıttam uppadesı Devata pı puna tath eva rodı Eten evupayena thero tath eva vasıtva tatth eva parınıbbayı tı Evam mettavıharı bhıkkhu ama nussanam *pıyo hotı*

(6) *Devata rakkhantı* tı puttam ıva matapıtaro devata rakkhantı

(7) *Nassa aggı va vısam va sattham va kamatı* tı metta vıharassa kave Uttaraya upasıkaya[1] vıya aggı va Samyut *tabhanaka Cula Sıvattherass eva*[2] *vısam va* Sankıcca sa manerass eva[3] sattham va na kamatı na pavısatı *Nassa kayam vıkopetı* tı vuttam hotı Dhenuvatthum pı c ettha kathayantı Eka kıra dhenu vacchakassa khıradharam muncamana atthası Eko luddako —tam vıjjhıssamı tı hatthena samparıvattetva dıghadandasattım muncı [4] Sa tassa sarıram ahacca talapannam vıya pavattamana gata neva upacarabalena na appanabalena kevalam vacchake balavapıyacıttataya evam mahanubhava metta tı

(8) *Tuvatam cıttam samadhıyatı* tı mettavıharıno khıppam eva cıttam samadhıyatı natthı tassa dandhayıtattam

---

[1] *Dhp Com* ııı 302 14

[2] *Not yet met with elsewhere*

[3] *Dhp Com* ıı 240 5? cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 266

[4] Sbh khıpı

Mulhavanno vippasidati ti bandhanapamuttam[1] talapakkam viya c assa vippasannavannam mukham hoti

(10) *Isatimulho kalam karoti* ti mettaviharino sammoha maranam nama natthi asammulho[2] va niddam okkamanto viya kalam karoti

(11) *Uttarim appativijjhanto* ti mettasamapattito uttarim arahattam adhigantum asakkonto, ito cavitva suttappabuddho viya brahmalokam upapajjati ti

Ayam mettabhavanaya[3] vitthārakatha

2 Karunabhavana

Karunam bhavetukamena pana nikkarunataya adinavam karunaya ca anisamsam paccavekkhitva karunabhavana arabhitabba Tan ca pana arabhantena pathamam piyapuggaladisu na arabhitabba piyo hi piyatthane yeva titthati Atippiyasahayako atippiyasahayakatthane yeva majjhatto majjhatthane yeva appiyo appiyatthane yeva veri veritthane yeva titthati Lingavisabhaga kalankata akhettam eva

Kathan ca bhikkhu karunasahagatena cetasa ekam disam pharitva viharati ? Seyyatha pi nama ekam puggalam duggatam durupetam disva karunayeyya evameva sabbasatte karunaya pharati ti Vibhange pana vuttatta[4] sabbapathamam tava kinci d eva karunayitabbam virupam paramakicchappattam duggatam durupetam kapanapurisam chinnaharam kapallam purato thapetva anathasalaya nisinnam hatthapadehi paggharantakimiganam attassaram karontam disva — kiccham vatayam satto apanno ! App eva nama[5] imamha dukkha mucceyya ti karuna pavattetabba

Tam alabhantena sukhito pi papakari puggalo vajjhena upametva karunayitabbo Katham ? Seyyatha pi saha bhandena gahitacoram —vadhetha nan ! ti ranno anaya rajapurisa bandhitva catukke catukke paharasatani denta aghatanam nenti Tassa manussa khadaniyam pi bhojaniyam pi malagandhavilepanatambulani[6] pi denti Kincapi

---

[1] Bhm °ppavuttam [2] Bhm asammulho [3] Bhm °nayam
[4] *Vibh* 273 [5] *T* sadhu vata [6] Bhm °tambulani

so tanı khadento ceva parıbhunjanto ca sukhıto bhogasam appıto[1] vıya gacchatı atha kho tam neva" koci —sukhıto vata yam mahabhogo tı mannatı —annadatthu ayam va rako ıdanı marıssatı yam vad eva hı ayam padam nıkkhı patı tena tena santıke maranassa hotı tı tam jano karuna yatı evam eva karuna kammatthanıkena bhıkkhuna su khıto pı puggalo evam karunayıtabbo Ayam varako kıncapı ıdanı sukhıto susajjıto bhoge parıbhunjatı atha kho tısu dvaresu ekena pı katassa kalyanakammassa abhava ıdanı apayesu anappakam dukkham domanassam patısamvedıs satı tı evam tam puggalam karunayıtva tato param eten evupayena pıyapuggale tato majjhatte tato verımhı tı anukkamena karuna pavattetabba

Sace pan assa pubbe vuttanayen eva verımhı pat gham uppajjatı tam mettaya[m] vuttanayen eva vupasametab bam Yo pı c ettha katakusalo hotı tam pı natıroga bho gavyasanadınam annatarena vyasanena samannagatam dısva va sutva va tesam abhave pı vattadukkham anatıkkantat ta dukkhıto va ayan tı evam sabbatha pı karunayıtva vuttanayen eva attanı pıyapuggale majjhatte ver mhı tı catusu janesu sımasambhedam katva tam nımıttam asevan tena bhaventena bahulıkarontena mettaya[m] vuttanayen eva tıka catukkajjhanavasena appana vaddhetabba

Anguttaratthakathayam pana pathamam verı puggalo karunayıtabbo tasmım cıttam mudum katva duggato tato pıyapuggalo tato atta tı ayam kamo vutto *So duggatan durupetan* tı palıya na sametı tasma vuttanayen ev ettha bhavanam arabhıtva sımasambhedam katva appana vad dhetabba

Tato param pancah akarehı anodhıso pharana sattah akarehı odhıso pharana dasah akarehı dısapharana tı ayam vıkubbana. *Sukham supatı* tı adayo anısamsa ca mettayam[2] vuttanayen eva vedıtabba tı

Ayam karun abhavanaya vıttl arakatha

---

[1] Bhm °samam[m]pıto   [2] Sıc *all edıtıo ıs*

3 *Muditābhāvanā*

Muditabhāvanam ārabhantenā pi na pathamam piyapuggalādisu ārabhitabbā Na hi piyo piyabhāvamatten' eva muditaya padatthānam hoti, pag' eva majjhatta-verino. Lingavisabhāga kālankatā akhettam eva

Atippiyasahāyako pana siyā padatthānam. Yo Atthakathāyam sondasahāyo ti vutto, so hi muditamudito va hoti. Pathamam hasitvā pacchā katheti, tasmā so vā pathamam muditāya pharitabbo, piyapuggalam vā sukhitam sajjitam modamānam disvā vā sutvā vā —modati vatāyam satto aho sādhu ' aho sutthū ti ' muditā uppādetabbā Imam eva hi atthavasam paticca Vibhange vuttam.—*katham ca bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati ? Seyyathā pi nāma ekam puggalam piyam manāpam disvā mudito assa, evam eva sabbasatte muditāya pharatī* ti [1]

Sace pi 'ssa so sondasahāyo vā piyapuggalo vā atite sukhito ahosi, sampati pana duggato durūpeto, atitam eva c' assa[2] sukhitabhavam anussaritvā esa atite evam mahābhogo mahaparivaro niccamudito ahosī ti tam ev assa muditākāram gahetva muditā uppādetabba

Anagate vā pana puna tam sampattim labhitva hatthikhandha assapitthi suvannasivikādihi vicarissatī ti anāga tam pi 'ssa muditakāram gahetvā muditā uppādetabbam Evam piyapuggale muditam uppādetva atha majjhatte, tato verimhī ti anukkamena muditā pavattetabba

Sace pan' assa pubbe vuttanayen' eva verimhi patigham uppajjati, tam mettayam vuttanayen eva vūpasametvā, imesu ca tisu janesu, attani cā ti catūsu janesu samacitta taya simāsambhedam katvā tam nimittam āsevantena bhāventena bahulikarontena mettayam vuttanayen' eva tika catukkajjhanavasen' eva appanā vaddhetabbā Tato param —pañcah akarehi anodhiso pharanā, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharanā, dasah' ākārehi disāpharanā ti ayam vikubbanā sukham supatī ti ādayo ānisamsā ca mettāyam vutta nayen' eva veditabbā ti

Ayam muditābhāvanāya vitthārakathā

---

[1] *Vibh.* 274.

[2] Sbh ev' assa

4 Upekkhābhāvanā

Upekkhabhavanam bhavetukamena pana mettadisu pati laddhatika catukkajjhanena pagunatatiyajjhana vutthaya sukhita hontu ti adivasena sattakelayana [1]manasikarayut tatta patighanunayasamupacaritta somanassayogena olari katta ca purimasu adinavam, santasabhavatta upekkhaya anisamsam ca disva yvayam[2] pakatimajjhatto puggalo tam ajjhupekkhitva upekkha uppadetabba Tato piyapuggala disu Vuttam h etam *kathan ca bhikkhu upekkhasahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitva viharati ? Seyyatha pi nama ekam puggalam neva manapam amanāpam disva upekkhako assa evam eva sabbe satte upekkhaya pharati* ti[3] tasma vuttanayena majjhattapuggale upekkham uppadetva atha piyapuggale tato sondasahayake tato verimhi ti evam imesu catusu janesu attani ca ti sabbattha majjhattavasena sima sambhedam katva tam nimittam asevitabbam bhavetabbam bahulikatabbam

Tassa evam karoto pathavikasine vuttanayen eva catutthajjhanam uppajjati Kim pan etam pathavikasinadisu uppannatatiyajjhan assa pi uppajjati nuppajjati ?[4] Nup pajjati[5] Kasma ? Arammanavisabhagataya Mettadisu uppannatatiyajjhan ass eva pana uppajjati, arammana sabhagataya ti

Tato para[6] pana vikubbana ca anisamsapatilabho ca metta yam vuttanayen eva veditabbo ti

Ayam upekkhabhavanaya vittharakatha

5 *Pakinnakakathā*[7]

Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihare ime iti viditva bhiyyo etesu ayam pakinnakakatha pi vinneyya

Etasu hi metta karuna mudita upekkhasu atthato tava mejjati ti *mettā*, sinyhati ti attho Mitte va bhava mittassa

---

[1] *T* sattesu mamayanam mamattakaranam
[2] Sbh yvassa [3] *Vibh* 2,5 [4] Sbh *omit*
[5] Sbh Nupp° [6] Sh param [7] *Isl* pp 192 7

va esa pavattı tı pı metta Paradukkhe satı sadhūnam hada yakampanam karotı tı *karuna* Kınatı va paradukkham, hımsatı vınasetı tı karuna Kırıvatı va dukkhıtesu pharanavasena pasarıyatı tı karuna Modantı taya tam samangıno sayam va modatı, modanamattam eva va tan tı *mudıta* Avera hontu tı adıvyaparappahanena majjhattabhavupagamanena ca upekkhatı tı *upekkha*

Lakkhanadıto pan ettha hıtakarappavattı lakkhanametta, hıtupasamhararasa, aghatavınayapaccupatthanā, sattanam manapabhavadassanapadatthana Vyapadupasamo etıssa sampattı Sınehasambhavo vıpattı

Dukkhapanayanakarappavattı lakkhana karuna, paradukkhasahanarasa avıhımsa paccupatthana, dukkhabhıbhutanam anathabhavadassanapadatthana Vıhımsupasamo tassa sampattı Sokasambhavo vıpattı

Pamodanalakkhana mudıta anıssayanarasa, aratıvıghatapaccupatthana, sattanam sampattıdassanapadatthana Aratıvupasamo tassa sampattı Pahasasambhavo vıpattı

gunadassanasabhagataya rago asannapaccatthiko So lahum otaram labhati tasma tato sutthu metta rakkhitabba Pab batadigahananissito viya purisassa sapatto sabhagavisabha gatava, vyapado dūrapaccatthiko tasma tato nibbhayena mettayitabbam. Mettayissati ca nama kopan ca karissati ti atthanam etam

Karunabrahmaviharassa —*cakkhuvinneyyanan rupanam itthanam kantanan piyanam manapanam manoramanam lokamisapatisamyuttānam appatilabham va appatilabhato sa manupassato pubbe va patiladdhapubbam atitam niruddham viparinatan samanussarato uppajjati domanassam yam eva rupan domanassam idam vuccati gehasitan domanassan* ti[1] adina nayena agatam gehasitam domanassam vipattidassa nasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam Sabhagavisabhagataya vihimsa durapaccatthika tasma tato nibbhayena karunayi tabbam Karunañ ca nama karissati pani adihi ca vihe thissati ti atthanam etam

Muditabrahmaviharassa *cakkhuvinneyyanam rupanam it thanan pe lokamisapatisamyuttanan patilabham va patilabhato samanupassato pubbe va patiladdhapubbam atitan niruddham viparinatam samanussarato uppajjati somanassam yam evarupan somanassam idam vuccati gehasitam somanas san* ti adina nayena agatam gehasitam somanassam sampat tidassanasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam sabhagavisabha gataya arati durapaccatthika, tasma tato nibbhayena mu dita bhavetabba Pamudito ca nama bhavissati pantasena sane u ca adhikusalesu dhammesu va ukkanthissati ti attha nam etam

Upekkhabrahmaviharassa pana —*cakkhuna rupam disva uppajjati upekkha balassa mulhassa puthujjanassa anodhiji nassa avipakajinassa anadinavadassavino assutavato puthuj janassa ya evarupa upekkha*[1] *rupan sa natuvattati tasma sa upekkha gehasita ti vuccati* ti adina nayena agata gehasita annanupekkha dosagunavicaranavasena sabhagatta asanna paccatthika. Sabhagavisabhagatava ragapatigha durapac catthika tasma tato nibbhavena upekkhitabbam Upek

[1] Cf *M* i 364 7 *Ibl* 382

khissati ca nāma rajjissati ca patihaññissati cā ti atthānam etam.

Sabbesam pi ca etesam kattukamyatā[1] chando ādi, nīvaraṇādi vikkhambhanam majjham, appanā pariyosānam. Paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto, aneke vā sattā ārammanam Upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammanavaddhanam

Tatrāyam vaddhanakkamo, yathā hi kusalo kassako kasitabbatthānam paricchinditva kasati, evam pathamam eva ekam āvāsam paricchinditvā tattha sattesu imasmim āvāse· sattā averā hontū ti adina nayena mettā bhāvetabbā Tattha cittam mudum kammaniyam katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā Tato anukkamena tayo, cattāro, pañca, cha, *satta*, *attha*, *nava*, *dasa*, *ekā racchā*, *upaddhagāmo*, *gāmo*, janapado, rajjam, ekā disā ti evam yāva ekam cakkavālam tato vā pana bhiyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā. Tatha karunādayo ti Ayam ettha ārammanavaddhanakkamo

Yathā pana kasinānam nissando āruppa, samādhinissando nevasaññānasaññayatanam vipassananissando phalasamāpatti, samathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti, evam purimabrahmavihārattaya nissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro Yathā hi thambhe anussāpetvā talāsanghātam anaropetvā na sakkā akāse kūtagopānasiyo thapetum, evam purimesu tatiyajjhānam vinā na sakkā catuttham bhāvetum ti

Ettha siyā —kasmā pan' etā mettā, karunā, muditā, upekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti ? Kasmā ca catasso va ? ko ca etāsam kamo ? Abhidhamme ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti ?

Vuccate setthatthena tāva niddosabhāvena c' ettha brahmavihāratā veditabbā Sattesu sammapatipattibhāvena hi setthā ete vihārā Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti, evam etehi sampayuttā yogino brahmasamā hutvā viharanti ti setthatthena niddosabhāvena ca brahmavihāra ti vuccanti.

---

[1] B[r] °kamatā.

Kasmā ca catasso ti ādipañhassa pana idam vissajjanam —

> Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso
> hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
> kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
> tā gocare yena tad [1]appamaññā.

Etāsu hi, yasmā mettā vyāpādabahulassa, karunā vihesā bahulassa, muditā aratibahulassa, upekkha ragabahulassa Visuddhi-Maggo, yasmā ca hitūpasamhara ahitapanayana-sampattimodana anābhogavasena[2] catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro,—yasmā ca yathā mātā dahara gilāna yobbanap patta [3]*sakiccapasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivud* dhikāmā hoti, gilanassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanap pattassa[3] yobbannasampattiyā[3] ciratthitikāmā, sakiccapa sutassa kismiñci pariyāye avyavatā hoti, tathā appamaññāvihārikenā pi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavitabbam, tasmā ito Visuddhi Maggādivasā catasso va appamaññā, yasmā catasso p' etā bhavetukāmena pathamam hitākārap-*pavattivasena sattesu patipajjitabbam, hitākārappavatti* lakkhanā ca mettā Tato evam patthitahitānam sattānam dukkhābhibhavam disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā vā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivasena, dukkhāpanayanakārappavattilakkhanā ca karunā Ath' evam patthitahitānam patthi tadukkhāpagamānañ ca nesam sampattim disvā sampattipamodanavasena, pamodanalakkhanā ca muditā Tato *param pana* kattabbābhāvato ajjhupekkhakattasankhatena majjhattakārena patipajjitabbam, majjhattākārappavatti lakkhanā ca upekkhā Tasmā *ito hitadi ākaravasā pan'* ayam pathamam mettā vuttā, atha karunā, muditā, upekkha ti ayam kamo veditabbo

Yasmā pana sabbā p' etā appamāne gocare pavattanti, appamānā hi sattā etasam gocarabhūtā, ekasattassā pi ca ettake padese mettādayo *bhāvetabbā ti evam pamānam* agahetvā sakalapharanavasen' eva pavattā ti Tena vuttam —

---

[1] Tan ti tasmā. *T*

[2] Cf. *Points of Controversy*, p. 221, *n.* 4.

[3] Bhm yobbanna°.

Visuddhi-Maggādivasā catasso
hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
tā gocare yena tadappamaññā ti

Evam appamānagocaratāya ekalakkhanāsu cā pi etāsu purimā tisso tika catukkajjhānikā va honti Kasmā? Somanassāvippayogato Kasmā panā 'yam somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamutṭhitānam vyāpādādīnam nissaranattā Pacchimā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā va Kasmā? Upekkhāvedanāsampayogato, na hi sattesu majjhattākā rappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanam vinā vat tati ti

Yo pan' evam vadeyya —yasmā Bhagavatā Atthakanipāte catūsu pi appamaññāsu avisesena vuttam —*tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsī* ti,[1] tasmā catasso appamaññā pi catukkapañcakajjhānikā ti, so mā h' evan ti 'ssa vacaniyo Evam hi sati, kāyānupassanādayo pi catukkapañcakajjhānikā siyum Vedanādisu ca pathamajjhānam pi natthi, pageva dutiyādini. Tasmā vyañjanacchāyāmattam gahetvā mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, gambhiram hi Buddhavacanam, tam ācariye payirupāsitvā adhippāyato gahetabbam Ayam hi tatrā 'dhippāyo —*sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan* ti[2] evam āyācitadhammadesanam kira tam bhikkhum, yasmā so pubbe pi dhammam sutvā tatth' eva vasati, na samanadhammam kātum gacchati, tasmā nam Bhagavā —evam eva pan' *idh' ekacce moghapurisā mañ ceva ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mamañ ceva anubandhitabbam maññantī* ti[2] apasādetvā puna yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā nam ovadanto

[1] *A* iv, 300 *The four are not here 'called' either* Appamaññāyo, *or* Brahmavihārā; *simply* Mettā cetovimutti, *etc.*
[2] *Ibid* 299

aha *tasmatiha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —ajjhattam me cittam thitam bhavissati susanthitam na c uppanna papakā akusala dhamma cittam parijadaya thassanti* ti *Evam hi te, bhikkhu sikkhitabban* ti[1] Imina pan assa ovadena niyakaj jhattavasena cittekaggatamatto mulasamadhi vutto

Tato ettaken eva santuṭṭhim anapajjitva evam so sama dhi vaddhetabbo ti dassetum *—yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhat tam cittam thitam hoti susanthitam na c uppanna papaka akusala dhamma cittam parijādaya titthanti tato te bhikkhu, evam sikkhitabbam —metta me cetovimutti bhavita bhavissati bahulikata yanikata vatthukata anutthita paricita susamarad dha ti Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban* ti[2] evam assa metta vasena bhavanam vatva puna *—yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito hoti bahulikato tato tvam bhikkhu imam* [*mula* [3]]*samadhim savitakkam pi savicaram bhaveyyasi pe upekkha sahagatam pi bhaveyyasi* ti[4] vuttam Tass attho yada te bhikkhu ayam mulasamadhi evam mettavasena bhavito hoti tada tvam tavatakena pi tutthim anapajjitva va imam mulasamadhim annesu pi arammanesu catukkapancakajjhanani papayamano savitakkam pi savi caran ti adina nayena bhaveyyasi ti Evam vatva ca puna karunadi avasesabrahmaviharapubbangamam pi ssa an nesu arammanesu catukkapancakajjhanavasena bhavanam kareyyasi ti dassento[5] *—yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito hoti bahulikato tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitab bam karuna me cetovimutti* ti[6] adim aha

Evam mettadipubbangamam catukkapancakajjhanava sena bhavanam dassetva puna kayanupassanadipubbanga mam dassetum *—yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito hoti bahulikato tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —kaye kayanupassi viharissami* ti[7] adim vatva *yato kho te, bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito bhavissati subhavito tato tvam bhikkhu yena yen eva gacchasi phasu yeva*[8] *gacchasi, yattha yattha eva thassasi phasu yeva thassasi yattha yattha*

---

[1] *A* iv, 299 [2] *Ibid* f [3] P T S *ed omits*
[4] *Ibid* 300 [5] Bhm dassenta [6] *Ibid*
[7] *Ibid* [8] Sbh phasunneva *throughout*

eva nisīdissasi phāsu yeva nisīdissasi, yattha yattha eva seyyam kappessasi, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasī ti[1] arahattanikutena desanam samāpesi [2] Tasmā tikā catukkajjhanika vā metta dayo, upekkha pana avasesa ekajjhanika va ti veditabba

Tath eva ca Abhidhamme vibhatta ti

Evam tika catukkajjhanavasena ceva avasesa ekajjhana vasena ca dvidha thitanam pi etesam subhaparamadivasena aññamaññam asadiso anubhavaviseso veditabbo Haliddavasana Suttasmim[3] hi eta subhaparamadibhavena visesetva vutta Yath aha —*Subhaparama 'ham, bhikkhave, mettam cetovimuttim vadami* *Akasanancayatanaparama 'ham, bhikkhave, karunam cetovimuttim vadāmi* *Viññanancayatana parama 'ham bhikkhave muditam cetovimuttim vadami* *Akiñcaññayatanaparama 'ham bhikkhave, upekkham cetovimuttim vadami* ti

Kasma pan eta evam vutta ti? Tassa tassa upanissa yatta Mettaviharissa hi satta appatikula honti Ath assa appatikūlaparicaya appatikulesu parisuddhavannesu nila disu cittam upasamharato appakasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati Iti metta subhavimokkhassa upanissayo hoti, na tato param tasma subhaparama ti vutta

Karunaviharissa dandabhighatadirupanimittam pattadukkham[4] samanupassantassa karunaya pavattisambhavato rupe adinavo suparividito hoti Ath assa suparividitarupadinavatta[5] pathavikasinadisu annataram ugghatetva rupanissarane akase cittam upasamharato appakasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati Iti karuna akasanancayatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato param tasma akasanancayatanaparama ti vutta.

Muditaviharissa pana tena tena pamojjakaranena uppannapamojjasattanam viññanam samanupassantassa muditaya pavattisambhavato viññanaggahanaparicitam cittam hoti Ath assa anukkamadhigatam akasanancayatanam atikkamma akasanimittagocare viññane cittam upasamharato appa

---

[1] *A* iv, 301 [2] Bhm samadapeti
[3] *Called in* P T S *ed* Mettam *S* v 119 f
[4] Bm satta° [5] Sbh *omit* su

kasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati ti mudita vinnanan cayatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param tasma vin n in incayatanaparama ti vutta

Upekkhaviharissa pana —*satta sukhita va hontu dukkhato va vimuccantu sampattasukhato va ma vimuccantu* ti abho gabhivato sukhadukkhadiparamatthagahavimukhabhavato avijjamanaggahanadukkham cittam hoti Ath assa para matthagahato vimukhabhavaparicitacittassa paramatthato avijjamanaggahanadukkhacittassa ca anukkamadhigatam vinnanancayatanam samatikkamma sabhavato avijjamane paramatthabhutassa vinnanassa abhave cittam upasamha rato appakasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati Iti upek kha *akincannayatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param tasma akincannayatanaparama ti vutta ti*

Evam subhaparamadivasena etasam anubhavam viditva puna sabba p eta danadinam sabbakalyanadhammanam pari purika ti veditabba Sattesu hi hitajjhasayatava sattanam dukkhasahanataya sattasampattivisesanam[1] ciratthitikama taya sabbasattesu ca pakkhapatabhavena samappavatta citta mahasatta —imassa databbam imassa na databban ti vibhagam akatva sabbasattanam *sukhanidanam danam* denti Tesam upaghatam parivajjayanta silam samadhi yanti silaparipuranattham nekkhammam bhajanti satta nam hitahitesu asammohatthaya pannam pariyodapenti sattanam hitasukhatthaya niccam viriyam arabhant utta mavirivavasena virabhavam patta pi ca sattanam nanappa karakam aparadham khamanti —idam vo dassama karissa *ma ti katam patinnam na visamvadenti tesam hitasukhaya* avicaladhitthana honti tesu avicalaya mettaya pubbakarino honti upekkhava paccupakaram nasimsanti ti[2] evam para miyo puretva yava Dasabala catuvesarajja cha asadharana nana attharasa Buddha Dhammappabhede sabbe pi kalya nadhamme paripurenti ti evam danadi sabbakalyanadham maparipurika eta va honti ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhibha vanadhikare Brahmaviharaniddeso nama n a amo pariccl edo

---

[1] Bhm pattasampatti°   [2] Bhm nasisantiti

X

D\S\M\ P\RICCHEDO

ARUPPA NIDDESO

1 *Akasanancayatanakammatthanam*

Brahmaviharanantaram uddıtthesu pana catusu aruppesu akasanancayatanam tava bhavetukamo dıssante kho pana rupadhikaranam dandadana satthadana kalahaviggahavıva da[1] natthı kho pan etam sabbaso aruppe tı so ıtı patısan khaya *rupanam yeva nibbıdaya viragaya nırodhaya patıpanno hotı* tı vacanato[2] etesam dandadanadınan ceva cakkhu sotarogadınan ca abadhasahassanam vasena karajarupe adınavam dısva tassa samatıkkamaya thapetva par cchın nakasakasınam navasu pathavıkasınadısu annaratasmım catutthajjhanam uppadetı

Tassa kıncapı rupavacaracatutthajjhanavasena kara jarupam atıkkantam hotı atha kho kasınarupam pı yasma tappatıbhagam eva tasma tam pı samatıkkamıtukamo hotı Katham ? Yatha ahıbhıruko purıso aranne sappena anu bandho vegena palayıtva palatatthane lekhacıttam[3] tala pannam va vallım va rajjum va phalıtaya va pana pathavıya phalıtantaram dısva bhayat eva uttasat eva neva nam duk khıtukamo hotı —yatha ca, anatthakarına verıpurısena saddhım ekagame vasamano purıso tena vadhabandhage hajhapanadıhı upadduto, annam gamam vasanatthaya gantva tatra pı verına samanarupa saddasamudacaram[4] purısam dısva bhayat eva uttasat' eva ne\a nam dakkhıtu kamo hotı —tatr ıdam opamma samsandanam —tesam hı purısanam ahına verına va upaddutakalo vıya bhıkkhuno

---

[1] Cf *D* ııı 289 (ıv) *A* ıv 100 f

[2] *Not traced* S[h] *makes this and the previous quotation con tinuous but gives no reference*

[3] *So all editions See below* [4] B[hm] °samacaram

arammanavasena karajarupasamangikalo, tesam vegena palayana aññagamagamanam viya bhikkhuno rupavacara catutthajjhanavasena karajarupasamatikkamanakalo, tesam palatatthane ca aññagame ca lekhacitta[1] talapannadini ce verisadisam purisan ca disva bhavasantasa adassanakamatā viya bhikkhuno kasinarupam pi tappatibhagam eva idan ti allakkhetva, tam pi samatikkamitukamata Sūkara bhihata sunakha pisaca bhirukadika pi c ettha upama veditabba

Evam so tasma catutthajjhanassa aramanabhuta kasinarupa nibbijja pakkamitukamo pancah akarehi cinnavasi hutva pagunarupavacaracatutthajjhanato vutthaya — tasmim jhane idam maya nibbinnam rupam arammanam karoti ti ca asannasomanassapaccatthikan ti ca santa vimokkhato olarikan ti ca adinavam passati

Angolarikata pan ettha natthi Yath eva h etam rupam duvangikam, evam aruppam pi ti So tattha evam adinavam disva nikantim pariyadaya akasanancayatanam santato anantato manasikaritva cakkavalapariyantam va yattakam icchati tattakam va kasinam pattharitva tena phuttho kasam akaso ! akaso ! ti ananto akaso ti va ti manasika ronto ugghateti kasinam Ugghatento[2] hi neva kilanjam viya samvelleti, na kapalato puvam viya uddharati kevalam pana tam neva avajjeti[3] na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati Anavajjento amanasikaronto apaccavekkhanto ca annad atthu tena phutthokasam akaso ! akaso ! ti manasikaronto kasinam ugghateti nama

Kasinam pi ugghatiyamanam neva ubbattati[4] na vivattati Kevalam imassa amanasikarañ ca akaso ! akaso ! ti manasi karan ca paticca ugghatitam nama hoti Kasinuggha tim akasamattam pannayati Kasinugghatim akasan ti va kasinaphutthokaso ti va kasinavivittakasan ti va sabbam etam ekam eva So tam kasinugghatim akasanimittam

---

[1] Bhm °citra° Cf abo e

[2] Bhm ugghateti Kasinam ugghatento

[3] Bhm avajjati anavajjanto

[4] Bhm uppattati

akaso! akaso! ti punappunam avajjeti takkahatam vitak kahatam karoti Tass evam punappunam avajjayato takka hatam *vitakkahatam karoto nivaranani vikkhambhenti*[1] sati santitthati upacarena cittam samadhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam asevati bhaveti bahulīkaroti Tass evam punappunam avajjayato manasikaroto pathavikasinadi su rupavacaracittam viya akase akasanancayatanacittam appeti Idha pi hi purimabhage tini cattari va javanani kamavacarani upekkhavedana sampayuttan eva honti catuttham pancamam va arupavacaram

Sesam pathavikasine vuttanayam eva Ayam pana viseso —evam uppanne arupavacaracitte so bhikkhu yatha nama vanapattoli[2] kumbhimukhadu am annataram nīlapiloti kaya va pitalohitodatadinam va annataraya pilotikaya bandhitva pekkhamano puriso vatavegena va annena va kenaci apanitaya pilotikaya akasam yeva pekkhamano titthevya evam eva pubbe kasinamandalam jhanacakkhuna pekkhamano viharitva akaso! akaso! ti imina parikamma manasikarena sahasa apanite tasmim nimitte akasam yeva pekkhamano viharati

Ettavata c esa *sabbaso rupasannanam samatikkama patighasannanam atthangama nanattasannanam amanasi kara —ananto akaso ti akasanancayatanam upasampajja viharati* ti[3] vuccati

Tattha *sabbaso* ti sabbakarena sabbasam va anavasesanan ti attho

Rupasannanan ti sannasisena vuttarupavacarajjhananan c'eva tad arammananan ca rupavacarajjhanam pi hi *rupan* ti vuccati *Rupi rupani passati* ti[4] adisu tassa *arammanam pi bahiddha rupani passati suvanni adubbannani* ti[5] adisu tasma idha rupe sanna rupasanna ti evam sannasisena vuttarupava carajjhanass etam adhivacanam Rupam sanna assa ti rupasannam rupam assa naman ti vuttam hoti Pathavi kasinadi bhedassa tad arammanassa c etam adhivacanan ti veditabbam

---

[1] Sbh vikkhambhanti Cf below 33? f [2] Bhm vanapputoli
[3] *D* ii 112 [4] *Ibid* 111 [5] *Ibid* 110

Samatikkamā ti[1] virāgā nirodhā ca. Kim vuttam hoti? Etāsaṃ kusalavipākakiriyavasena pañcadasannam jhāna-saṅkhātānam rūpasaññānam etesañ ca pathavīkasiṇādivasena navannam ārammaṇasaṅkhātānam rūpasaññānam sabbākārena anavasesānam vā virāgā ca nirodhā ca virāgahetuñ ceva nirodhahetuñ ca ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Na hi sakkā sabbaso anatikkantarūpasaññena etaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

Tattha yasmā ārammaṇe avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti, samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammaṇam samatikkantam eva hoti, tasmā, ārammaṇasamatikkamam avatvā, *tattha katamā rūpasaññā? Rūpāvacarasamāpattim samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam: imā vuccanti rūpasaññāyo. Imā rūpasaññāyo atikkanto hoti vītikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati: sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā* ti evam Vibhaṅge[2] saññānam yeva samatikkamo vutto. Yasmā pana ārammaṇasamatikkamena pattabbā etā samāpattiyo, na ekasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhānādīni viya, tasmā ayam ārammaṇasamatikkamavasenā pi atthavaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbā.

Paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā ti cakkhādīnam vatthūnam, rūpādīnam ārammaṇānañ ca paṭighātena samuppannā saññā paṭighasaññā. Rūpasaññādīnam etam adhivacanam. Yath' āha: *tattha katamā paṭighasaññā?*[3] *Rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā —imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo* ti.[4]

Tāsam kusalavipākānaṃ pañcannam, akusalavipākānam pañcannan ti sabbaso dasannam pi paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā pahānā asamuppādā appavattiṃ katvā ti vuttam hoti. Kāmañ c' etā paṭhamajjhānādīni samāpannassā pi na santi. Na hi tasmiṃ samaye pañcadvāravasena cittam pavattati. Evam sante pi aññattha pahīnānam sukhadukkhānam catutthajjhāne viya, sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnam tatiyamagge

---

[1] With the following cf. *Asl.* 201 f.
[2] *Vibh.* 261. [3] *So all editions.* *Vibh.* °saññāyo.
[4] *So all editions.* *Vibh.* ibid.

viya ca imasmim jhane ussahajananattham imassa jhanassa pasamsavasena etasam ettha vacanam veditabbam Atha va kincapi ta rupavacaram samapannassa pi na santi Atha kho nappahinatta[1] na santi, na hi rupaviragaya rupava carabhavana samvattati rupayatta ca etasam pavatti ayam pana bhavana rupaviragaya samvattati tasma ta ettha pahina ti vattum vattati Na kevalan ca vattum ekamsen' eva evam dharetum pi vattati Tasam hi ito pubbe appahinatta yeva pathamam jhanam samapannassa *saddo kantako ti*[2] vutto Bhagavata *Idha ca pahinatta yeva* arupasamapattinam anenjata santavimokkhata ca vutta Alaro ca Kalamo arupasamapanno pancamattani sakata satani nissaya nissaya atikkamantani neva addasa, na pana saddam assosi ti [3]

Nanattasannanam amanasikara ti nanatte va gocare pavat tanam sannanam nanattanam va sannanam Yasma hi eta *tattha*[4] *katama nanattasanna? Asamapannassa*[5] *mano dhatusamangissa va manovinnanadhatusamangissa va sanna sanjanana sanjanitattam —ima vuccanti nanattasannayo* ti evam Vibhange vibhajitva vutta idha adhippeta asama pannassa manodhatu manovinnanadhatusangahita sanna rupasaddadibhede nanatte nanasabhave gocare pavattanti Yasma c' eta attha kamavacarakusalasanna dvadasakusala sanna ekadasakamavacarakusalavipakasanna dve kusalavi pakasanna ekadasa kamavacarakiriyasanna *ti evam catu* cattalisam pi sanna nanatta nanasabhava annamannam asadisa, tasma nanattasanna ti vutta.

Tasam sabbaso nanattasannanam amanasikara anavajjana asamannahara appaccavekkhana vasma ta navajjeti[6] na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati tasma ti vuttam hoti Yasma c' ettha purima rupasanna patighasanna ca imina jhanena nibbatte bhave pi na vijjanti pageva tasmim bhave imam jhanam upasampajja viharanakale tasma tasam samatik

---

[1] Bhm napah°

[2] Cf *A* v, 133 *K V* 203

[3] *D* ii 130 *Asl* 202 f

[4] *Vibh* 261 f

[5] *So all editions* P T S *ed* —°sannayo? Ya asama pannassa

[6] *Asl* (P T S *ed*) °jjati

kama atthangama ti dvedha pi abhavo yeva vutto Na atta sannasu pana yasma attha kamavacarakusalasanna nava kiriyasañña dasakusalasañña ti ima sattavisati sanna imina jhanena nibbatte bhave vijjanti tasma tasam amanasikara ti vuttan ti veditabbam Tatra pi hi imam jhanam upasampajja viharanto tasam amanasikara yeva upasampajja viharati ta pana manasikaronto asamapanno hoti ti Sankhepato c' ettha *rupasannanam samatikkama* ti imina sabbarupavacaradhammanam pahanam vuttam

Patighasannānam atthangama nanattasannanam amanasikarā ti imina sabbesam kamavacaracittacetasikanam pahanan ca amanasikaro ca vutto ti veditabbo

Ananto ākaso ti ettha na ssa uppadanto va vayanto va pannayati ti ananto *Akaso* ti kasinugghatim akasa o vuccati Manasikaravasena pi c ettha ananta veditabba Ten eva Vibhange vuttam[1] —*tasmim akase cittam thapeti santhapeti anantam pharati, tena vuccati ananto akaso* ti

Akasanancajatanam upasampajja viharati ti ettha n' assa anto ti anantam Akasam anantam akasanantam Akasanantam eva akasanancam Tam akasanancam adhitthanatthena ayatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhanassa devanam devayatanam iva ti akasanancayatanam *Upasampajja viharati* ti tam akasanancayatanam patva nipphadetva tad anurupena iriyapathaviharena viharati

Ayam akasanancajatanakammatthane vitthārakatha

2 Viññanañcājatanakammatthanam

Viññanañcayatanam bhavetukamena pana pancahi akarehi akasanancayatanasamapattiyam cinnavasibhavena asanta rupavacarajjhanapaccatthika ayam samapatti, n' api ca viññanañcayatanam iva santati akasanancayatane adinavam disva, tattha nikantim pariyadaya, viññanañcayatanam santato manasikaritva tam akasam pharitva pavattaviññanam — viññanam viññanam ti punappunam avajjitabbam manasi katabbam, paccavekkhitabbam takkahatam vitakkahatam katabbam

---

[1] Vibh 262

Anantaṃ anantan ti pana na manasikātabbaṃ. Tass' evam tasmiṃ nimitte punappunam cittam cārentassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhenti,[1] sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti Tass' evam karoto ākāse ākāsānañcāyatanam viya ākasaphutthe viññāne viññāṇañcāyatanacittaṃ appeti. Appanānayo pan' ettha vuttanayen eva veditabbo

Ettāvatā c' esa *sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma: —anantam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī* ti[2] vuccati Tattha *sabbaso* ti idam vuttanayam eva *Ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkammā* ti ettha pana pubbe vuttanayena jhānam pi ākāsānañcāyatanam ārammanam pi. Ārammanam pi hi purimanayen' eva akasānañcañ ca tam pathamassa āruppajjhānassa ārammanattā devānam devāyatanam viya adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanañ cā ti ākāsānañcāyatanam Tathā ākāsānañcañ ca tam tassa jhānassa sañjāti hetuttā Kambojā assānam āyatanan ti ādini viya sañjati desatthena āyatanañ ca ti ākāsānañcāyatanam, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammanañ ca ti ubhayam pi appavattikaranena ca amanasikaranena ca samatikkamitvā va, yasmā idam viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vihātabbam, tasmā ubhayam p' etam ekajjham katvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam

Anantam viññāṇan ti tam yeva ananto ākāso ti evam pharitvā pavattaviññāṇam anantam viññāṇam! anantam viññāṇan! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti Manasikāravasena vā anantam, so hi tam ākāsārammanam viññāṇam anavasesato manasikaronto anantan ti manasikaroti.

Yam pana Vibhange vuttam —*anantam viññāṇan ti, tam yeva ākāsam viññāṇena phutam manasikaroti anantam pharati; tena vuccati anantam viññāṇan* ti[3] Tattha *viññāṇenā* ti upayogatthe karanavacanam veditabbam, evam hi Aṭṭhakathācariyā tassa attham vannayanti —anantam pharati tam yeva ākāsam phuṭam viññāṇam manasikarotī ti vuttam hoti.

Viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pana

[1] Sbh Bm vikkhambhanti Cf. *above*, p 328

[2] *D.* ii, 112.

[3] *Vibh* 262.

na'ssa anto tı anantam Anantam eva anañcam Vınnanam anañcam, vıññananañcan tı avatva vıññanañcan tı vuttam Ayam h ettha rulhısaddo

Tam vınnanañcam adhıtthanatthena ayatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhanassa devanam devayatanam ıva tı vınñanañcayatanam Sesam purımasadısam eva tı

Ayam vınnanancayatanakammatthane vıtthārakathā

3 *Akıncannayatanakammatthanam*

Ākıñcaññayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañcah akarchı vınñanañcayatanasamapattıyam cınnavasıbhavena —asanna akasanañcayatanapaccatthıka ayam samapattı, no ca akın caññayatanam ıva santatı vınnanañcayatane adınavam dısva, tattha nıkantım parıyadaya akıñcaññayatanam santato manasıkarıtva tass eva vıññanañcayatanarammanabhutassa akasanancayatanavıññanassa abhavo suññata vıvıttakaro manasıkatabbo Katham? Tam vıññanam amanasıkarıtva natthı! natthı tı! va suññam! sunñan! tı va vıvıttam! vıvıttan! tı va punappunam avajjıtabbam, manasıkatabbam, paccavekkhıtabbam, takkahatam vıtakkahatam katabbam Tass evam tasmım nımıttacıttam carentassa nıvarananı vıkkhambhentı,[1] satı santıtthatı, upacarena cıttam samadhıyatı So tam nımıttam punappunam asevatı bhavetı bahulı karotı Tass evam karoto akase phuṭe mahaggatavınnane vıññanañcayatanam vıya tass eva akasam pharıtva pavattassa mahaggatavıññanassa sunña vıvıtta natthıbhave akıñcaññayatanacıttam appetı

Ettha pı ca appananayo vuttanayen eva vedıtabbo Ayam pana vıseso —tasmım hı appanacıtte uppanne, so bhıkkhu, yatha nama purıso mandalamaladısu kenacıdeva karanıyena sannıpatıtam bhıkkhusangham dısva katthacı gantva, sannıpatakıccavasane va utthaya pakkantesu bhıkkhū agantva, dvare ṭhatva, puna tam thanam olokento suññam eva passatı, *vıvıttam eva passatı, na 'ssa evam hotı ettaka nama bhıkkhū* kalankata va, dısapakkanta va tı, atha kho sunnam ıdam

[1] Sbh Bm °bhantı *See above*, p. 332

vivittan ti natthibhāvam eva passati, evam eva pubbe ākāse pavattitaviññānam viññānañcāyatanajjhānacakkhunā passanto viharitvā *natthi! natthī* ti ādinā parikammamanasikārena antarahite tasmim viññāne tassa apagamasankhātam abhāvam eva passanto viharati.

Ettāvatā c' esa *sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī* ti[1] vuccati

Idhā pi *sabbaso* ti idam vuttanayam eva

Viññānañcāyatanan ti etthā pi ca pubbe vuttanayen' eva jhānam pi viññānañcāyatanam ārammanam pi, ārammanam pi hi purimanayen' eva viññānañcañ ca tam dutiyassa āruppajjhānassa ārammanattā devānam devāyatanam viya adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññānañcāyatanam Tathā viññānañcañ ca tam tass' eva jhānassa sañjātihetuttā Kambojā assānam āyatanan ti ādini viya sañjāti desatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññānañcāyatanam, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammanañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavatti karanena ca amanasikarena ca samatikkamitvā, yasmā idam akiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihātabbam, tasmā ubhayam p etam ekajjham katvā viññānañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam

Natthi kiñcī ti natthi ! natthi ! suññam ! suññam ! vivittam ! vivittan ! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti Yam pi Vibhange vuttam *natthi kiñcī ti tam yeva viññānam abhāveti, vibhāveti antaradhāpeti, natthi kiñcī ti passati, tena vuccati natthi kiñcī* ti[2] Tam kiñcāpi khayato sammasanam viya vuttam, atha khvassa evam eva attho datthabbo Tam hi viññanam anāvajjento, amanasikaronto, appaccavekkhanto, kevalam assa natthibhāvam, suññabhāvam, vivittabhāvam eva manasikaronto abhāveti, vibhāveti, antaradhāpetī ti vuccati na aññathā ti

Ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pana nā 'ssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanam, antamaso bhangamattam pi assa avasittham natthī ti vuttam hoti Akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññam, ākāsānañcāyatanaviññānāpagamass' etam adhiva

[1] D ii, 112. [2] Vibh. 262

canam Tam akiñcaññam adhitthanatthena ayatanam assa jhanassa devanam devayatanam iva ti akincannayatanam Sesam purimasadisam eva ti

Ayam ākincannayatanakammatthane vittharakatha

4 Nevasanna nasannayatana kammattha am

Nevasañña nasannayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañcahi akarehi akincaññayatanasamapattivam cinnavasibhavena asannavinnanancayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti no ca nevasanna nasannayatanam viya santati va sanna rogo sanna gando sanna sallam [1] etam santam etam panitam vadidam nevasanna nasañña ti va evam akincannayatane adinavam upari anisamsañ ca disva akincannayatane nikanti m pariyadaya nevasanna nasannayatanam santato manasikaritva sa va abhavam arammanam katva, pavattita akincannayatanasamapatti santa! santa! ti punappunam av jjitabba manasikatabba paccavekkhitabba takkahata vitakkahata katabba Tass evam tasmim nimitte punappunam mano asmim carentassa nivaranani vikkhambhenti [2] sati santitthati upacarena cittam samadhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti Tassa evam karoto vinnani pagame akincayatanam viya akincannayatanasamapatti sankhatesu catusu khandhesu nevasanna nasannayatana cittam appeti Appananiyo pan ettha vuttanayen eva veditabbo

Ettavata c esa —*sabbaso akincanna yatanam samatikkamma nevasanna nasanna yatana am upasampajja viharati* ti[3] vuccati

Idha pi *sabbaso* ti idam vuttanayam eva

Akincanna jata am samatikkamma ti ettha pi pubbe vuttanayen eva jhanam pi akincannayatanam *arammanam* pi Arammanam pi hi purimanayen eva akincannan ca tam tati yassa aruppajjhana a arammanatta devanam devayatanam viya adhitthanatthena ayatanan ca ti akincannayatanam Tatha akincannan ca tam tassa eva jhanassa sanjatil etutta

[1] Cf M ii 435 ff A iv 422 ff
[2] Sbh Bm bhanti Cf p 332 [3] D ii 112

taṃ paramasukhumaṃ appanāppattaṃ saññaṃ pāpuṇāti, yāya neva saññī nāsaññī nāma hoti, saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattiṃ bhāveti ti vuccati.

Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattin ti accantasukhumabhāvappattaṃ saṅkhāraṃ catutthāruppasamāpattiṃ

Idāni yan taṃ evaṃ adhigatāya saññāya vasena *neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanan* ti vuccati, taṃ atthato dassetuṃ *nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanan ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā* ti[1] vuttaṃ

Tesu idha samāpannassa cittacetasikā dhammā adhippetā Vacanattho pan' ettha oḷārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato nev' assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti[2] nevasaññā-nāsaññaṃ, nevasaññā nāsaññañ ca taṃ manāyatanadhammāyatanapariyāpannattā āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ Atha vā yā yaṃ ettha saññā, sā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya neva saññā, saṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā ti nevasaññā nāsaññā Nevasaññā nāsaññā ca sā sesadhammānaṃ[3] adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaṃ. Na kevalañ c' ettha saññā va edisī, atha kho vedanā pi neva vedanā nāvedanā, *cittam pi neva cittaṃ nācittaṃ*, phasso pi neva phasso nāphasso —esa nayo sesasampayutta-dhammesu, *saññā sīsena panā' yaṃ desanākatā ti veditabbā*

Pattamakkhanatelappabhutihi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo Sāmaṇero kira *telena pattaṃ makkhetvā ṭhapesi*, taṃ yāgupānakāle thero —pattaṃ āharā ti āha So —patte telaṃ atthi, bhante ti āha Tato —āhara, sāmaṇera, telaṃ, nāḷiṃ pūressāmī ti vutte —natthi, bhante, telan ti āha. Tattha yathā anto vutthattā yāguyā saddhiṃ akappiyaṭṭhena telaṃ atthī ti hoti, nāḷipūraṇādīnaṃ vasena natthī ti hoti, evaṃ sā pi saññā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya neva saññā, saṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā hoti.

Kim pan' ettha saññākiccan ti? Ārammaṇasañjānanañ c' eva vipassanāya ca visayabhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananaṃ

---

[1] Vibh 263. [2] Bhm nāsaññan [3] Sh avasesa°

Dahanakiccam iva hi sukhodake tejodhatu sanjananakiccam p esa patum katum na sakkoti sesasamapattisu sanna viya vipassanaya visayabhavam[1] upagantva nibbidajananam pi katum na sakkoti Annesu hi khandhesu akatabhinive o bhikkhu nevasanna nasannayatanakkhandhe sammasitva nibbidam pattum samattho nama natthi, api ca ayasma Sariputto pakativipassako pana mahapanno Sariputta sadiso va sakkuneyya so pi evam kira me[2] dhamma ahutva sambhonti hutva pativenti ti evam kalapasammasanavasen eva no anupadadhammavipassanavasena Evam sukhu mattam gata esa samapatti

Angātikkamam pana etāsam na icchanti panditā Na hi rūpāvacarasamāpattisu viya etāsu angātikkamo atthi, sabbāsu pi hi etāsu upekkhā cittekaggatā ti dve eva jhānangāni honti. Evam sante pi —

Suppanītatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idha,
upamā tattha viññeyyā pāsādatalasātikā.

Yathā hi catubhūmikassa pāsādassa hetthimatale dibbanaccagitavāditasurabhigandhamālābhojanasayanacchādanādivasena panītā pañcakāmagunā paccupatthitā assu, dutiye tato panītatarā, tatiye tato panitatarā, catutthe sabbapanītatarā, tattha kiñcāpi tāni cattāri pi pāsādatalān eva, natthi nesam pāsādatalabhāvena viseso. Pañcakāmagunasamiddhavisesena pana hetthimato hetthimato uparimam uparimam panitatara ram hoti,—yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantitathūla sanha sanha tara sanhatamasuttānam catuppala-tippala dvipala ekapala sātikā assu, āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamānā, tattha kiñcāpi tā sātikā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamānā, natthi tasam pamānato viseso, sukhasamphassa sukhumabhāva-mahagghabhāvehi pana purimāya purimaya pacchimā pacchimā panītatarā honti, evam eva kiñcāpi catūsu etāsu upekkhā cittekaggata ti etāni dve yeva angāni honti, atha kho bhāvanāvisesena tesam angānam panita panitatarabhāvena suppanītatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idhā 'ti veditabbā.

Evam anupubbena panita-panitatarā[1] c' etā —

Asucimhi mandape laggo eko, tam nissito paro,
añño bahi anissāya, tam tam nissāya cāparo.
thito catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamam
samānatāya ñātabbā catasso pi vibhāvino.

Tatrā 'yam atthayojanā —asucimhi kira dese eko mandapo Ath' eko puriso āgantvā tam asucim jigucchamāno tam mandapam hatthehi ālambitvā, tattha laggo laggito viya atthāsi Athā 'paro āgantvā tam mandape laggam purisam nissito, ath' añño, āgantvā cintesi yo esa mandapalaggo, yo ca tam nissito, ubho p' ete dutthitā, dhuvo ca nesam mandapapāte pāto[2] Handāham bahi yeva titthāmī ti So

[1] Bm panīta panītā [2] Sh pāto ti

tam nissitam anissaya bahi yeva atthasi Atha paro agantva mandapalaggassa ca tan nissitassa ca akhemabhavam cintetva bahitthitan ca sutthitan ti mantva tam nissaya atthasi

Tattha asucimhi dese mandapo viya kasinugghatimakasam datthabbam Asucijigucchaya mandapalaggo puriso viya rupanimittajigucchaya akasarammanam akasanancayatanam Mandapalaggam purisam nissito viya akasarammanam akasanancayatanam arabbha pavattam vinnanancayatanam Tesam dvinnam pi akhemabhavam cintetva anissava tam mandapalaggam bahitthito viya akasanancayatanam arammanam akatva tad abhavarammanam akincannayatanam Mandapalaggassa tan nissitassa ca akhematam cintetva bahitthitan ca sutthito ti mantva tam nissaya thito viya vinnanabhavasankhate bahipadese thitam akincannayatanam arabbha pavattam nevasanna nasannayatanam datthabbam Evam pavattamanan ca[1] —

Arammanam karot eva annabhavena tam idam
ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu jano yatha[2]

Idam hi nevasanna nasannayatanam asannavinnananancayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti ti evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annassa arammanassa abhava arammanam karot eva Yatha kim? Ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu yatha jano Yatha hi asamyatam pharusakaya vaci manosamacaram kinci sabbadisampatim rajanam pharusasamacaro ayan ti evam ditthadosam pi annattha vuttim alabhamano jano vuttihetum nissaya vattati evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annam arammanam alabhamanam idam nevasanna nasannayatanam arammanam karot eva

XI

EKADASAMO PARICCHEDO

SAMADHI NIDDESO

1 *Ahare patikulasanna bhavana*

Idani aruppanantaram *eka sanna* ti evam udditthaya ahare patikūlasannaya[1] bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha aharati ti aharo So catubbidho kabalinkaraharo[2] phassaharo manosancetanaharo vinnanaharo ti[3] Ko pan ettha *kim aharati* ti? (1) Kabalinkaraharo ojatthamakam rupam aharati (2) Phassaharo tisso vedana aharati (3) Manosancetanaharo tisu bhavesu patisandhim aharati (4) Vinnanaharo patisandhikkhane namarupam aharati

Tesu kabalinkarahare nikantibhayam phassahare upaga manabhayam manosancetanahare upapattibhayam vinna naharo patisandhibhayam Evam sappatibhayesu ca tesu kabalinkaraharo Puttamamsupamena[4] dipetabbo phassaharo Niccammagavupamena[5] manosancetanaharo Angarakasu pamena,[6] vinnanaharo Sattisulupamena ti[7]

Imesu pana catusu aharesu asitapitakhayitasayitappabhedo kabalinkaro aharo va imasmim atthe aharo ti adhippeto Tasmim ahare patikulakaraggahanavasena uppanna sanna ahare patikulasanna Tam ahare patikulasannam bhavetu kamena kammatthanam uggahetva uggahato ekapadam pi avirajjhantena rahogatena patisallinena[8] asitapitakhayitasa

[1] Cf A iv, 46 f D iii, 289, 291 S^bh patikkula°
B^hm kabalikaraharo *always*
[3] D iii, 228 276 M i 48, S ii 11 A v, 52
[4] S ii, 98 [5] *Ibid* 99
[6] *Ibid* [7] S i, 128, M i, 130, 364 f [8] B^hm pati°

yitappabhede kabalinkarahare dasah akarehi patikulata paccavekkhitabba Seyyathidam (1) gamanato (2) pariye *sanato* (3) *paribhogato* (4) *asayato* (5) nidhanato, (6) apa ripakkato (7) paripakkato (8) phalato (9) nis andato (10) sammakkha nato ti

1 Tattha gamanato ti evam mahanubhave *nama sasane* pabbajitena sakalarattim Buddhavacanasajjhayam va sama nadhammam va katva kalass eva vutthaya cetiyangana bodhiyanganavattam katva paniyam paribhojaniyam upat *thapetva parivenam sammajjitva*, sariram patijaggitva asanam aruyha visa timsa vare kammatthanam manasi karitva utthaya pattacivaram gahetva nijanasambadham[1] pavivekasukham chayudakasampannam sucim sitalam ramaniyabhumibhagam tapovanam pahaya ariyam vive karatim anapekkhitva susanabhimukhena singalena viya aharatthaya gamabhimukhena gantabbam Evam gacchata ca mancamha va pithamha va otaranato patthaya padaraja gharagolikavaccadi samparikinnam paccattharanam akkami tabbam hoti Tato appekada musikajatukavaccadihi upaha tatta anto gabbhato patikulataram pamukham datthabbam hoti Tato ulukaparapatadi paccasammakkhitatta uparima talato patikulataram hetthimatalam Tato kadaci kadaci vateritehi puranatinapannehi *gilanasamaneranam* muttaka risakhelasinghanikahi vassakale udakacikkhalladihi ca san *kilitthatta* hetthimatalato *patikulataram parivenam* Pari venato patikulatara viharaaraccha datthabba hoti Anupub bena pana bodhin ca cetiyan ca vanditva vitakkamalake thitena muttarasisadisam cetiyam morapinjakalapamano haram bodhim devavimanasampattisassirikam senasanan ca anapaloketva —evarupam nama ramaniyam padesam pitthim katva aharahetu gantabbam bhavis ati ti pakkamitva gama maggam patipannena khanukantakamaggo pi udakavega bhinnavisamamaggo pi datthabbo hoti Tato gandam paticchadentena viya nivasanam nivasetva vanacolakam[3] bandhantena viya kayabandhanam bandhitva atthisangha *tam paticchadentena viya* civaram parupitva bhesajjakapa

[1] S[bh] nijjana° [2] B[hm] °paravatadi [3] S[bh] van.°

lam nikkharantena viya pattam niharitva gamadvarasamipam papunantena hatthikunapa assakunapa gokunapa mahimsa kunapa manussakunapa ahikunapa kukkurakunapani pi dat thabbani bhavanti Na kevalan ca datthabbani gandho p nesam ghanam[1] patihanamano adhivasetabbo hoti Tato gamadvare thatva candahatthi assadiparissayaparivajjanat tham gamaraccha oloketabba honti Icc etam paccattharn nadi anekakunapapariyosanam patikulam aharahetu akka mitabban ca datthabban ca ghayitabban ca hoti —Aho vata bho patikulo aharo ti ! evam gamanato patikulata paccavek khitabba

2 Katham [pana[2]] pariyesanato ? Evam gamanapatikulam adhivasetva pi gamam pavitthena sanghatiparutena kapana manussena viya kapalahatthena gharapatipatiya gamavithisu caritabbam hoti Yattha vassakale akkanta akkantatthan e[3] yava pindikamamsa pi udakacikkhalle pada pavisanti Ekena hatthena pattam gahetabbam hoti ekena civaram ukkhipi tabbam gimhakale vatavegena samutthitehi pamsutinarajehi okinnasarirena caritabbam Tam tam gehadvaram patva macchadhovana mamsadhovana tanduladhovana[4] khelasingha nikasunakhasukaravaccadihi sammissani kimikulani nilamak khikaparikinnani oligallani ceva candanikatthanani ca dat thabbani honti akkamitabbani pi Yato ta makkhika uttha hitva sanghatiyam pi patte pi sise pi niliyanti Gharam pavitthassa pi keci denti keci na denti dadamana pi ekacce hiyyo pakkabhattam pi puranakhajjakam pi putikummasa supadini pi dadanti adadamana pi keci eva —aticchatha bhante ti vadanti keci pana apassamana viya tunhi honti keci annena mukham pi karonti keci —gaccha re mundaka ! ti adihi pharusavacahi samudacaranti Evam kapana manussena viya game pindaya caritva nikkhamitabban ti Icc etam gamappavesanato patthaya yava nikkhamana uda kacikkhalladipatikulam aharahetu akkamitabban ceva dat thabban ca adhivasetabban ca hoti Aho vata bho patikulo aharo ! ti evam pariyesanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

1 Sbh ghanam
2 Sbh omit
3 Sbh akkantakk°
4 Bhm kanduva°

3 Katham paribhogato? Evam parivitthaharena pana bahi game phasukatthane sukhanisinnei a yava tattha l atth m na otareti tava tatharupam garutthaniyam bhikkhum va lajjim manussam va disva nimantetum pi sakka hoti bhunji tukamataya pan ettha hatthe otaritamatte ganhatha ti vadantena viya lajjitabbam hoti Hattham pana otaretva maddantassa pancanguli anusarena sedo paggharamano suk kathaddhabhattam pi temento mudum karoti Atha tasmim parimaddanamattena pi sambhinnasobhe[1] alopam katva mukhe thapite hetthimadanta udukkhalakiccam sadhenti uparima *musalakiccam jivha hatthakiccam Tam tattha suvana* doniyam[2] suvanapindam[2] iva dantamusalehi kottetva jivhaya samparivattiyamanam jivhagge tanupasannakhelo mal kl eti vemajjhato patthaya bahalakhelo makkheti dantakatthena asampattatthane dantaguthako makkheti So evam vicun nitamakkhito tan khanam yeva antarahitavannagandha sankharaviseso suvanadoniyam thitasuvanavamathu viya *paramajegucchabhavam upagacchati Evarupo pi samano* cakkhussa apatham atitatta ajjhoharitabbo hoti ti evam paribhogato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

4 Katham asayato? Evam paribhogam upagato ca pan esa anto pav samano yasma Buddha paccekabuddhanam pi ranno pi cakkavattissa pittas mhaj ubbalohitasayesu catusu annataro asayo hoti yeva mandapunnanam pana cattaro asaya honti tasma yassa pittasayo adhiko hoti tassa bahala madhukatelamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti Yassa sem hasayo adhil o hoti tassa nagabalapannarasamakkhito viya Yassa pubbasayo adhiko hoti tassa putitakkamakkhito viya Yassa lohitasayo adhiko hoti tassa rajanamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti ti evam asayato patikulata paccavekkhi tabba

5 Katham nidhanato? So imesu catusu asayesu annata rena asayena makkhito anto udaram pavisitva neva suvanna bhajane na manirajatadi bhajanesu n dhanam gacchati Sace pana dasavassikena ajjhohariyati[3] dasa vassani adl otavacca

[1] Bhm sambhinda°
[2] Bhm suvana°
[3] Bhm °hariyati

kupasadise oka e *patitthahati* Sace [pana[1]] visa timsa cattalisa pannasa *satthi* sattati asiti *navuti va s kena* sace vassasatikena ajjhohariyati[2] vassasatam adhotavacca kupasadise okase patitthahati ti evam nidhanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

6 Katham aparipakkato? So pana yam aharo evarupe ol ise nidhanam upagato yava aparipakko hoti tava tasmim yeva *yathavuttappakare* paramandhakarat mise nanakuna *pagandhavasitapavanavicarite atiduggandhajegucche padese* yatha nama nidaghe akalameghena ativutthamhi candala gamadvare avate patitani tinapannakilanjakhanda ahikuk kuramanussakunaj adini suriyatapena santattani phenabub bulakacitani[3] titthanti evam eva tam divasam pi hiyyo pi tato purime divase pi ajjhohato sabbo ekato hutva semhapatala pariyonaddho kayaggisantapakuthito kuthanasanjatapl ena bubbulakacito[3] *paramajegucchabhavam upagantva titthati* t evam aparipakkato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

7 Katham paripakkato? So tattakayaggina paripakko samano na suvannarajatad dhatuyo v ya suvannarajatadi bhavam upagacchati Phenabubbulake pana muncanto m m canto sanhakaraniyam p msitva[4] nalike pakkhipamanapandu mattika viya *karisabhavam upagantva pakkasayam* mutta bhavam upagantva, muttavatthim ca pureti ti evam paripak kato pat kulato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

8 Katham phalato? Samma paripaccamano ca pana yam kesalomanakhadantadini nanakunapani n pphadeti asamma paripaccamano daddukandukacchukutthakilasasosakasatisa *rappabhutini rogasatani — dam assa phalan ti evam* phalato pat kulata *paccavekkh tabba*

9 Katham nissandato? Ajjhohariyamano c esa ekena dvarena pavisitva n ssandamano akkhimha akl hi, tl ako kannamha kannaguthako ti adina pakarena a ekehi dvarehi n ssandati ajjhoharanasamaye c esa mahaparivarena *pi* ajjhohariyati[2] *n ssandanasamaye pana uccarapassavadi* bhavam upaga o ekaken eva nihariyati pathamadivase ca

---

1 Bhm o *ut* — Bhm °hariyati
3 Bhm °pupphulak° — 4 Bhm °karaniyam p itva

nam parıbhunjanto hatthapahattho pı hotı *udaggudaggo* pıtısomanassajato dutıyadıvase nıssandanto pıhıtanasıko hotı vıkunıtamukho jegucchı mankubhuto Pathamadıvase ca nam ratto gıddho gadhıto mucchıto pı ajjhoharıtva dutı yadıvase ekarattıvasena vıratto attıyamano harayamano jıgucchamano nıharatı Ten ahu Porana —

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham ekadvarena pavısıtvā nava dvarehı sandatı

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham bhunjatı saparıvaro nıkkhamento nılıyatı

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham bhunjatı abhınandanto nıkkhamento jıgucchatı

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham ekarattıparıvasa sabbam bhavatı putıkan tı

Evam nıssandato patıkulata paccavekkhıtabba

10 Katham sammakkhanato ? Parıbhogakale pı c esa hattha otthajıvha talunı sammakkhetı tanı tena sammakkhı *tatta patıkulanı hontı yanı dhotanı pı gandhaharanattham* punappunam dhovıtabbanı hontı Parıbhutto samano yatha nama odane paccamane thusakanakundakadını[1] uttarıtva ukkhalımukhavattı pıdhanıyo makkhantı evam eva sakala sarıranugatena kayaggına phenuddehakam paccıtva uttara mano dante dantamalabhavena sammakkhetı jıvhataluppa bhutanı khelasemhadıbhavena akkhıkannanasa adho-magga dıke akkhıguthaka kannaguthaka sınghanıka muttakarısadı bhavena sammakkhetı yena sammakkhıtanı ımanı dvaranı dıvase dıvase dhovıyamananı pı neva sucını na manoramanı hontı Yesu ekaccam dhovıtva hattho puna udakena dhovı tabbo hotı ekaccam dhovıtva —dvattıkkhattum gomayena pı mattıkaya pı gandhacunnena pı dhovıto patıkulyata[2] na vıgac chatı tı evam sammakkhanato patıkulata paccavekkhıtabba

Tass evam dasah akarehı patıkulatam paccavekkhato tak kahatam vıtakkahatam karontassa patıkulakaravasena kaba

[1] Bhm thusakanakoı d

[2] *So* Sbh Bm *here only* Bh °kullata *always*

linkaraharo pal ato hoti So tam nimittam punappunam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti Tass evam karoto nivaranani vikkham bhenti[1] Kabalinkaraharassa sabhavadhammataya gambhi ratta appanam appanattena upacarasamadhina cittam sama dhiyati patikulakaraggahanavasena pan ettha sañña pakata hoti, tasma idam kammatthanam ahare patikulasañña icc eva sankham gacchati[2] Iman ca pana ahare patikulasannam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno rasatanhaya cittam patiliyati pati kuttati[3] pativattati so kantaranitthiaranatthiko viya putta mamsam vigatamado aharam ahareti yavad eva dukkhassa nittharanatthaya Ath assa appakasiren eva kabalinkara hara pariññamukhena pancakamagunilo rago parinnam gacchati So pancakamagunaparinna mukhena rupakkhan dham parijanati aparipakkadipatikulabhavavasena c assa kayagata sati bhavana pi paripurim gacchati asubhasannaya anulomapatipadam patipanno hoti Imam pana patipattim nissaya ditth eva dhamme amataparyosanatam anabhi sambhunanto sugatiparayano hoti ti

Ayam ahare patikula sannabhavanaya vittharakatha

2 *Catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana*

Idani ahare patikulasannanantaram *ekam vavatthanan ti* evam udditthassa catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha *vavatthanan* ti sabhavupalakkhanavasena sannittha nam Catunnam dhatunam vavatthanam catudhatuvavat thanam Dhatumanasikaro dhatukammatthanam catudha tuvavatthanan ti atthato ekam tatridam[4] dvidha agatam sankhepato ca vittharato ca Sankhepato mahasatipatthane[5] agatam vittharato Mahahatthipadupame[6] Rahulovade[7] Dhatuvibhange[8] ca Tam hi —*seyyathapi*[0] *bhikkhave dakkho goghatako va goghatakantevasi va gavim vadhitva catumahapath*[9]

---

[1] Sbh Bm °bhanti [2] Sbh gatam [3] Bm °kutati
[4] Sbh tayidam [5] *D* ii 290 ff *etc*, *etc*
[6] *M* i, 184 ff [7] *Ibid* 421 ff [8] *Ibid* iii, 237 ff
[9] Sbh catummaha°

bilaso pativibhajita[1] *nisinno assa, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kayam yatha-thitam yathā panihitam dhatuso paccavekkhati atthi imasmim kaye pathavīdhatu āpodhatu tejodhātu vayodhatū ti* Evam tikkhapaññassa dhatukammat thanikassa vasena Mahasatipatthane sankhepato agatam

Tass attho —yatha cheko goghatako va tass eva va bhat tavetanabhato antevasiko gavim vadhitva vinivijjhitva catasso disagatanam mahapathanam vemajjhatthanasankhate catumahapathe[2] kotthasam katva, nisinno assa evam eva bhikkhu catunnam iriyapathanam yena kenaci akarena thitatta yatha thitam yatha thitatta va yatha panihitam kayam —atthi imasmim kaye pathavidhatu *pe* vayodhatu ti evam dhatuso paccavekkhati Kim vuttam hoti? Yatha goghatakassa gavim posentassa pi aghatanam aharantassa pi aharitva tattha bandhitva thapentassa pi vadhantassa pi vadhitam matam passantassa pi —tavad eva gavi ti sanna na antaradhayati yava nam padaletva bilaso na vibhajati vibhajitva nisinnassa pana gavisanna antaradhayati mamsasanna pavattati na ssa evam hoti aham gavim vikkinami ime gavim haranti ti atha khvassa aham mamsam vikkinami ime pi mamsam haranti icc eva hoti —evam eva imassa pi bhikkhuno pubbe balaputhujjanakale gihibhuta sa pi pabbajitassa pi tavad eva satto ti va poso ti va puggalo ti va sanna na antaradhayati yava imam eva kayam yatha thitam yatha panihitam ghanavinibbhogam katva dhatuso na paccavekkhati Dhatuso paccavekkhato pana sattasanna antaradhayati dhatuvasen eva cittam santitthati Ten aha Bhagava *seyyathapi bhikkhave dakkho goghatako va* *pe* *nisinno assa evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu* *pe* *vayodhatu ti*

Mahahatthipadupame pana[3] —*katama c avuso ajjhattika pathavidhatu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upadinnam seyyathidam kesa loma* *pe* *udariyam karisam, yam va pan annam pi kinci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upadinnam, ayam vuccati avuso ajjhattika*

---

[1] Sb Bhm bhajitva P T S *ed* pativibhajitva Sbh catummaha°

[3] M i, 185

pathavīdhātū tı ca Katamā c āvuso ajjhattikā apodhātu ? Yam ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogatam upādınnam, seyyathīdam pittam pe muttam, yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogatam upādınnam, ayam vuccat āvuso, ajjhat tikā āpodhatū ti ca Katamā c āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātu ? Yam ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogatam upādınnam, seyyathīdam : yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrati, yena ca parıdayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitam sammāparınāmam gacchati, yam vā pan' aññam pi kinci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogatam upā dınnam, ayam vuccat āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātū ti ca Kata mā c āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ? Yam ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogatam upādınnam, seyyathīdam uddhangamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, kotthāsayā vātā, angamangānu sārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā yam vā pan aññam pi kinci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogatam upādınnam, ayam vuccat' āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātū tı ca nātıtıkkhapaññassa dhatu kammatthanikassa vasena vıttharato agatam Yatha c ettha, evam Rāhulovada Dhātuvıbhangesu pı [1]

Tatrā 'yam anuttanapadavannana —*ajjhattam paccattan* ti ıdam tāva ubhayam pı *nıyakassa* adhivacanam Nıyakam nama attanıjatam sasantana parıyapannan tı attho Tayı dam yathā loke ıtthısu katha *adhitthī* tı vuccatı, evam attanı pavattattā, ajjhattam attanam paticca pavattatta *paccattan* tı pı vuccatı

Kakkhalan tı thaddham *Kharıgatan* tı pharusam Tattha pathamam lakkhanavacanam, dutıyam ākāravacanam Kak khalalakkhana hı pathavīdhatu, sa pharusākārā hotı, tasmā kharıgatan tı vutta

Upādinnan tı dalham adınnam Aham, maman tı evam dalham adınnam, gahıtam, paramatthan *ti attho*

Seyyathīdan tı nıpato Tassa tam katamam tı cetı attho. Tato tam dassento —*kesā lomā* tı adım aha Ettha ca, *matthalungam* pakkhıpıtvā, vısatıya akarehı pathavıdhātu nıddıtthā tı vedıtabba

Yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñcī tı avasesesu tısu kotthasesu pathavıdhātu sangahıta [2]

---

[1] M ı, 421 ff , ııı, 237 ff [2] Bhm ◦hıta

Vissandanabhavena tam tam thanam appoti ti *apo* Kam masamuṭṭhanadivasena nanavidhesu apesu gatan ti *apogatam* Kin tam ? Āpodhatuya abandhanalakkhanam

Tejanavasena *tejo* Vuttanayen eva tejesu gatan ti *tejo gatam* Kin tam ? Unhattalakkhanam

Yena ca ti yena tejodhatugatena kupitena[1] ayam kayo santappati ekahikajaradibhavena usumajato hoti

Yena ca jīrati ti yena ayam kayo jirati indriyavekallatam balaparikkhayam valiphalitadibhavan ca papunati

Yena ca paridayhati ti yena kupitena[1] ayam kayo dayhati so ca puggalo ḍayhami ! ḍayhami ti ! andanto satadhotasap pigositacandanadilepan[2] ceva talavantavatañ ca paccasim sati [3]

Yena ca asitapitakhayitasayitam sammaparinamam gacchati ti yen etam asitam va odanadi[4] pitam va panakadi khayitam va pitthakhajjakadi sayitam va ambapakka madhuphanitadi sammaparipakam gacchati rasadibhavena vivekam gacchati ti attho Ettha ca purima tayo tejodhatu catusamutthana [5] pacchimo ! ammasamutthano va

Vayanavasena *vayo* Vuttanayen eva vayesu gatan ti *vayogatam* Kin tam ? Vitthambhanalakkhanam

Uddhangama vata ti uggarahikl adi pavattal a uddham arohanavata

Adhogama vata ti uccarapassavadi niharanaka adho oro hanavata

Kucchisaya vata ti antanam bahi vata

Kottl asaya vata ti antanam anto vata

Angamanganusarino vata ti dhamanijalanusarena sakala sarire angamangani anusata saminjanapasaranadi nibbattaka vata

Assaso ti anto pavisananasikavato

Passaso ti bahinikkhamananasikavato

Ettha ca purima panca catusamutthana assasapassasa cittasamutthana va

---

[1] Bhm kuppitena [2] Sh °sisa° Sb °sisa° Bh °sita°
[3] Bhm °sisati [4] Sh °pakkadi
[5] Bhm *o mit* catu

Sabbattha *yam va pan annam pi kinci* ti imina padena avasesakotthasesu apodhatu adayo sangahita

Iti visatiya akarehi pathavidhatu dvadasahi apodhatu catuhi tejodhatu chahi vayodhatu ti dvacattalisaya akarehi catasso dhatuyo vittharita honti ti ayam tav ettha palivan nana

Bhavananayo pan ettha tikkhapannassa bhikkhuno kesa *pathavidhatu loma pathavidhatu ti* evam vittharato dhatu *pariggaho papancato upatthati Yam thaddhalakkhanam* ayam pathavidhatu yam abandhanalakkhanam ayam apodhatu yam paripacanalakkhanam ayam tejodhatu yam vitthambhanalakkhanam ayam vayodhatu ti evam manasikaroto pan assa kammatthanam pakatam hoti

Natitikkhapannassa pana evam manasikaroto andhakaram avibhutam hoti purimanayena vittharato manasikarontassa pakatam hoti Katham ? Yatha dvisu bhikkhusu bahu peyyalam[1] tantim sajjhayantesu tikkhapanno bhikkhu sakim *va dvakkhattum va peyyalamukham vittharetva tato param* ubhato kotivasen eva sajjhayam karonto gacchati tatra natitikkhapanno evam vatta hoti kim sajjhayo nama esa otthapariyahatamattam katum na deti ? Evam sajjhaye kariyamane —kada tan *ti* paguna bhavissati *ti* So agataga tam peyyalamukham vittharetva va sajjhayam karoti Tam enam itaro evam aha —kim sajjhayo nam esa pariyosanam gantum na deti ? evam sajjhaye kariyamane kada tan ti pariyosanam *gamissati ti* Evam eva *tikkhapannassa* kesa *divasena vittharato* dhatupariggaho papancato upatthati

Yam thaddhalakkhanam ayam pathavidhatu ti adina nayena sankhepato manasikaroto kammatthanam pakatam hot Itarassa tatha manasikaroto andhakaram avibhutam hoti Kesadivasena vittharato manasikarontassa pakatam hoti Tasma imam kammatthanam bhavetukamena tikkha pannena tava rahogatena patisallinena *sakalam pi attano* rupakayam *avajjetva*[2] *yo imasmim kaye thaddhabhavo va kharabhavo* va ayam pathavidhatu yo abandhanabhavo

---

[1] Sb bahum peyy°   [2] Sh °jitva

thasesu paripacanakam tejam tejodhatu ti vavatthapeti chasu kotthasesu vitthambhanakaram vayodhatu ti vavatthapeti Tass evam vavatthapayato yeva dhatuyo pakata honti Ta punappunam avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

(?) Yassa pana evam bhavayato kammatthanam na ijjhati tena sasambharavibhattito bhavetabbam Katham? Tena [hi] bhikkhuna yam tam kayagatasati kammatthanamd de e sattadha uggahakosallam dasadha manasikarakosallan ca vuttam dvattimsakare tava tam sabbam aparihapetva tacapancakadinam anulomapatilomato vaca a sajjhayam adim katva sabbam tattha vuttavidhanam katabbam

Ayam eva hi viseso —tattha vanna santhana-disokasa paricchedavasena kesadayo manasikaritva pi patikulavasena cittam thapetabbam idha [pana] dhatuvasena Tasma vanna divasena pancadha pancadha kesadayo manasikaritva avasane evam manasikaropavattetabbo —ime *kesa* nama sisakatahapalivethanacamme jata. Tattha yatha vammikamatthake jatesu kunthatinesu na vammikamatthako janati mayi kunthatinani jatani ti na pi kunthatinani jananti mayam vammikamatthake jatani ti evam eva na sisakatahapalivethanacammam janati *mayi kesa jata ti na pi ke a jananti* mayam sisakatahavethanacamme jata ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kesa nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Loma sariravethanacamme jata Tattha yatha unnagamatthane jatesu dabbatinakesu na sunnagamatthanam janati mayi dabbatinakani jatani ti na pi dabbatinakani jananti mayam sunnagamatthane jatani ti evam eva na sariravethanacammam janati mayi loma jata ti na pi loma jananti mayam sariravethanacamme jata ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti loma nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Nakha angulinam aggesu jata Tattha yatha kumarake u dandakehi madhukatthike vijjhitva kilante u na dandaka

janantı mayam vallīhı vınaddhamı tı, na pı vallıyo janantı amhehı kuttadarunı vınaddhamı tı, evam eva na atthını janantı mayam naharuhı abaddhamı tı na pı naharu janantı amhehı atthını abaddhamı tı Aññamaññam abhogapaccavek khanarahıta ete dhamma Itı naharu[1] nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato suñño nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Atthisu panhıkatthı gopphakatthım ukkhıpıtva thıtam gopphakatthı janghaṭṭhım ukkhıpıtva thıtam janghatthı uratthım[2] ukkhıpıtva thıtam uratthı[2] katıtthım pakkhıpıtva thıtam katıtthı pıtthıkantakam ukkhıpıtva thıtam pıtthı kantako gıvatthım ukkhıpıtva thıto gıvaṭthısısatthım ukkhı pıtva thıtam sısatthı gıvatthıke patıtthıtam gıvatthı pıtthı kantake patıtthıtam pıtthıkantako katıtthımhı patıtthıto, katıtthı uratthıke patıtthıtam uratthı janghatthıke patıtthı tam janghatthı gopphakatthıke patıtthıtam, gopphakatthı panhıkatthıke patıtthıtam

Tattha yatha ıtthakadarugomayadı sancayesu na hetthıma hetthıma janantı mayam uparıme uparıme ukkhıpıtva thıta tı na pı uparıma uparıma janantı mayam hetthımesu hetthımesu patıtthıta tı evam eva na panhıkatthı janatı aham gopphakaṭṭhım ukkhıpıtva thıtan tı na gopphakaṭṭhı janatı aham janghatthım ukkhıpıtva thıtan tı na janghatthı janatı aham uratthım ukkhıpıtva thıtan tı na uratthı janatı aham katıtthım ukkhıpıtva ṭhıtan tı na kaṭıtthı janatı aham pıṭṭhıkantakam ukkhıpıtva ṭhıtan tı na pıtthı kantako janatı aham gıvaṭṭhım ukkhıpıtva ṭhıtan tı na gıvatthı janatı aham sısaṭṭhım ukkhıpıtva thıtan tı na sısatthı janatı aham gıvatthımhı patıṭṭhıtan tı na gıvaṭṭhı janatı aham pıṭṭhıkantake patıṭṭhıtan tı na pıṭṭhıkantako janatı aham katıtthımhı patıṭṭhıto tı, na kaṭıṭṭhı janatı aham uruṭṭhımhı patıṭṭhıtan tı, na uraṭṭhı janatı aham janghaṭṭhımhı patıṭṭhıtan tı, na janghaṭṭhı janatı aham gopphakaṭṭhımpı patıṭṭhıtan tı na gopphakaṭṭhı janatı aham panhıkaṭṭhımhı patıṭṭhıtan tı Aññamaññam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı aṭṭhı nama ımas

[1] Bhm nharu [2] Bh uruṭṭh [m]

sapındo janatı aham ukkhalıkapalapasse laggo tı evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhınapassam janatı mam nıssaya yakanam thıtan tı na pı vakanam janatı aham thananam abbhantare dakkhınapassam nıssaya thıtan tı Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı yakanam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Kılo nakesu patıcchannakılomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parıvaretva *thıtam* Appatıcchannakılomakam *sakalasarıre cammassa* hetthato mamsam parıyonandhıtva thıtam Tattha yatha pılotıkapalıvethıte[1] mamse na mamsam janatı aham pılotıkaya palıvethıtan[1] tı na pı pılotıka janatı maya mamsam palıvethıtan[1] tı evam eva na vakkahadayanı sakalasarıre ca mamsam janatı aham kılomakena patıcchannan tı na pı kılomakam janatı maya vakkahadayanı sakalasarıre ca mamsam patıcchannan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı kılomakam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Pıhakam hadayassa vamapasse udarapatalassa matthakapassam *nıssaya thıtam.* Tattha yatha kotthamatthakapassam[2] *nıssaya thıtaya gomayapındıya na kotthamatthakapassam*[2] janatı gomayapındı *mam nıssaya thıta tı na pı* gomayapındı janatı aham kotthamatthakapassam[2] nıssaya thıta tı evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakapassam janatı pıhakam mam nıssaya thıtan tı na pı pıhakam janatı aham udarapatalassa matthakapassam mam nıssaya thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı pıhakam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Papphasam sarırabbhantare dvınnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanan ca uparıchadetva olambantam thıtam Tattha yatha jınnakotthabbhantare lambamane sakunakulavake na jınnakotthabbhantaram janatı mayı sakunakulavako *lambamano thıto tı na pı* sakunakulavako janatı aham jınnakotthabbhantare lambamano thıto tı evam eva

---

[1] Bhm palı° [2] Stb kotthaka°

mim sarire ı atiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno ni-satto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Atthi ı ı jaı ı te-am te am atthinam abbhantare thitam Tattha ya ha velupabbadinam[1] anto pakkhitta innavettagga disu na velupabbadini[1] jananti amhesu vettaggadini pak khittani ti na pi vettaggadini jananti mayam velupabbadisu thitani ti evam eva na atthini jananti amhakam anto min jam thitan ti na pi minjam janati aham atthinam anto thitan ti *Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma* Iti atthiminjam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottha-o acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

sapiṇḍo janati aham ukkhalikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thitan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thana nam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thitan ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti ya kanam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avya kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kilomakesu paticchannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parivaretva thitam. Appaticchannakilomakam sakalasarire cammassa hetthato mamsam pariyonandhitva thitam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethite[1] mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethitan[1] ti na pi pilotika janati mava mam sam palivethitan[1] ti evam eva na vakkahadavani sakalasarire ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena paticchannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam paticchannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama ima mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vamapasse udarapatalassa mattha kapassam nissaya thitam Tattha yatha kotthamatthaka passam[2] nissaya thitaya gomayapindiya na kotthamatthaka passam[2] janati gomayapiṇḍi mam nissaya ṭhita ti na pi gomayapiṇḍi janati aham kotthamatthakapassam[2] nissaya ṭhita ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thitan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakapassam mam nissaya ṭhitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko koṭṭhaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Papphasam sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanan ca uparichadetva olambantam ṭhitam Tattha yatha jinnakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakoṭṭhabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamano thito ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamano ṭhito ti evam eva

---

[1] Bhm pali°   [2] Sbh koṭṭhaka°

mim sarire patiyekko koṭṭhaso acetano avyakato sunno ni satto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Atthiminjam te am tesam atthinam abbhantare thitam Tattha yatha velupabbadinam[1] anto pakkhittasinnavettaggadisu na velupabbadini[1] jananti amhesu vettaggadini pakkhittani ti na pi vettaggadini jananti mayam velupabbadisu thitani ti evam eva na atthini jananti amhakam anto min jam thitan ti na pi minjam janati aham atthinam anto thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti atthiminjam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Vakkam galavatakato mikkhantena ekamulena thokam gantva dvidha bhinnena thulanaharuna vinibaddham hutva hadayamamsam parikkhipitva thitam. Tattha yatha vantu panibaddhe ambaphaladvaye na vantam janati maya ambaphaladvayam upanibaddhan ti na pi ambaphaladvayam janati aham vantena upanibaddhan ti evam eva na thulana haru janati maya vakkam upanibaddhan ti na pi vakkam janati aham thulanaharuna upanibaddhan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti vakkam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Hadayam sarirabbhantare uratthi panjaramajjham nissaya thitam Tattha yatha jinnasandamanikapanjaram nissaya thapitaya mamsapesiya na jinnasandamanikapanjarabbhantaram janati mam nissaya mamsapesi thita ti na pi mamsapesi janati aham jinnasandamanikapanjaram nissaya thita ti evam eva na uratthi panjarabbhantaram janati mam ni saya hadayam thitan ti na pi hadayam janati aham uratthi panjaram nissaya thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti hadayam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakata sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Yakanam anto sarire dvinnam thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thitam Tattha yatha ukkhalikapala passambhi lagge yamakamamsapinde na ukkhalikapalapassam janati mayi yamakamamsapindo laggo ti na pi yamakamam

[1] S[h] vettha° [2] *So also* B[h]

sapindo janati aham ukkhalikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thitan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thana nam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thitan ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti ya kanam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avya kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kilomakesu paticchannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parivaretva thitam Appaticchannakilomakam sakalasarire cammassa hetthato mamsam pariyonandhitva thitam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethite[1] mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethitan[1] ti na pi pilotika janati maya mam sam palivethitan[1] ti evam eva na vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena paticchannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam paticchannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vamapasse udarapatalassa mattha kapassam nissaya thitam Tattha yatha kotthamatthaka passam[2] nissaya thitaya gomayapindiya na kotthamatthaka passam[2] janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thita ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kotthamatthakapassam[2] nissaya thita ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thitan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakapassam mam nissaya thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Papphasam sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanan ca uparichadetva olambantam thitam Tattha yatha jinnakotthabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakotthabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamano thito ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakotthabbhantare lambamano thito ti evam eva

[1] Bhm pali°

[2] Sbh k tthaka°

na tam sarırabbhantaram janatı mayı pappha.am lamba manam tl ıtan tı na pı papphasam janatı aham evarupe sarırabbhantare lambamanam thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı pappha am nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Antan galavatakakarısamaggaparıyante sarırabbhantare thıtam Tattha yatha lohıtadonıkaya obhujıtva thapıte chınnasısadhamanı[1] kalebare na lohıtadonı janatı mavı dhamanıkale varam thıtan tı na pı dhamanıkalebaram janatı aham lohıtadonıya thıtan tı evam eva na sarırabbhantaram janatı mayı antam thıtan tı na pı antam janatı aham sarırabbhantare thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı antam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Antagunam antantare ekavısatıbhoge bandhıtva thıtam Tattha yatha padapunchanarajjumandalakam s bbetva thıtesu rajjukesu na padapunchanarajjumandalakam janatı rajjuka mam sıbbıtva thıta tı na pı rajjuka janantı mayam pada punchanarajjumandalakam sıbbıtva thıta tı evam eva na antam janatı antagunam mam abandhıtva thıtan tı na pı antagunam janatı aham antam abandhıtva thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma. Itı antagunam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kottha o acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Udarıyam udare thıtam asıtapıtakhayıtasayıtam Tattha yatha suvanadonıyam[2] thıte suvanavamathumhı na suvana donı janatı mavı suvanavamathu thıto tı na pı suvanava mathu janatı aham suvanadonıyam thıto tı evam eva na udaram janatı mayı udarıyam thıtan tı na pı udarıyam janayı aham udare thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahıta ete dhamma Itı udarıyam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Karısam pakkasayasankhate atthangulavelupabbasadıse[3]

---

[1] Sth °dhammanı° [2] Bhm °vına [3] Sh °vetthapabba°

patalam janatı aham candanıkaya thıtan tı evam eva na udarapatalam janatı mayı semham thıtan tı na pı semham janatı aham udarapatale thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı semham nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Pubbo anıbaddhokaso yattha yatth eva khanukantakappaharana aggıjaladıhı abhıhate sarırappadese lohıtam santhahıtva paccatı gaṇḍapılakadayo[1] va uppajjantı tattha tattha tıtthatı Tattha yatha pharasuppaharadıvasena pagghanı tanıyyase rukkhe na rukkhassa paharadıppadesa janantı amhesu nıyyaso thıto tı na pı nıyyaso janatı aham rukkhassa paharadıppadesesu thıto tı evam eva na sarırassa khanukantakadıhı abhıhatappadesa janantı amhesu pubbo thıto tı na pı pubbo janatı aham tesu pade esu thıto tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı pubbo nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Lohıtesu samsaranalohıtam pıttam vıya sakalasarıram vyapetva thıtam Sannıcıtalohıtam yakanatthanassa hetthabhagam puretva ekapattapuramattam[2] vakkahadayayakanapapphasanı tementam thıtam Tattha samsaranalohıte abaddhapıttasadıso va vınıcchayo ıtaram pana yatha jajjara kapale ovatthe udake hettha leddu khandadını temayamane na leḍḍu khandadını janantı mayam udakena temıyamana tı na pı udakam janatı aham leḍḍu khandadını tememı tı evam eva na yakanassa hetthabhagatthanam vakkadını va janantı mayı lohıtam thıtam amhe va temayamanam thıtan tı na pı lohıtam janatı aham yakanassa heṭṭhabhagam puretva vakkadını temayamanam thıtan tı Annamannam *abhogapaccavekkhanarah ta ete dhamma Itı lohıtam nama* ımasmım sarıre patıyekko koṭṭhaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Sedo aggısantapadıkalesu kesalomakupavıvaranı puretva tıttl atı ceva paggharatı ca Tattha yatha udaka abbulha[3]

---

[1] Bhm °pılakadayo [2] Bhm ekapattha° [3] Bm abbhulham

mattesu bhısamulalakumudanalakalapesu na bhısadıkala pavıvaranı janantı amhehı udakam paggharatı tı na pı bhısadıkalapavıvarehı paggharantam udakam janatı aham bhısadıkalapavıvarehı paggharamı tı evam eva na kesaloma kupavıvaranı janantı amhehı sedo paggharatı tı na pı sedo janatı aham kesalomakupavıvarehı paggharamı tı Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı sedo nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Medo thulassa sakalasarıram pharıtva kısassa janghamam sadını nıssaya thıto patthınnasıneho [1] Tattha yatha halıd dıpılotıkapatıcchanne na mamsapunja janatı mam nıssava halıddıpılotıka thıta tı na pı halıddıpılotıka janatı aham mamsapunjam nıssaya thıta tı evam eva na sakalasarıre janghadısu va thıtam mamsam janatı mam nıssaya medo thıto tı na pı medo janatı aham sakalasarıre janghadı u va *mamsam nıssaya thıto tı Annamannam abhogapac* cavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı medo nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto patthınnayuso abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Assu yada sanjayatı tada akkhıkupake puretva tıtthatı va paggharatı va Tattha yatha udakapunnesu tarunatalatthıkupakesu na tarunatalatthı [2]kupaka janantı *amhesu* udakam thıtan tı na pı tarunatalatthı kupakesu udakam janatı aham tarunatalatthıkupakesu thıtan tı evam eva na akkhıkupaka janantı amhesu assu thıtan tı na pı assu janatı aham akkhıkupakesu thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavek *khanarahıta* ete dhamma Itı assu nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano *avyakato sunno nıssatto yusa* bhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Vasa aggısantapadıkale hatthatala hatthapıtthı padatala padapıtthı nasaputanalata ınsakutesu thıtavılınasneho [3] Tattha yatha pakkhıttatele acame[4] na acamo janatı mam telam ajjhottharıtva thıtan tı na pı telam janatı aham acamam ajjhottharıtva thıtan tı evam eva na hatthataladıpadeso

---

[1] Sb sneho [2] Cf *Therıg Com* 101 (P T S ed) [3] *So all ed tıons* [4] C D ı 166

mayı muttam thıtan tı na pı muttam janatı aham vatthımhı thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı muttam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko l ot ṭhaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhana karo apodhatu tı [1]

Evam kesadısu manasıkaram pavattetva yena santappatı aham ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto parıpacanakaro tejodhatu tı yena jırayatı yena parıdayhatı yena asıtapıtakhayıta yıtam sammaparı namam gacchatı ayam ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto parıpacanakaro tejodhatu tı —evam tejokottha e u manasıkaro pavattetabbo

vayodhatu ti thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhana lakkhanam apodhatu ti (4) Chasu kotthasesu vitthambhana lakkhanam vayodhatu ti vavatthapetabbam Tattha eva thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhanalakkhanam apo dhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejodhatu ti Tass evam va vatthapayato dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

Yassa pana evam pi bhavayato kammatthanam na ijjhati, tena salakkhana vibhattito bhavetabbam Katham ? Pubbe vuttanayen eva kesadayo pariggahetva kesamhi thaddhalak khanam pathavidhatu ti vavatthapetabbam tattha eva abandhanalakkhanam apodhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejo dhatu ti vitthambhanalakkhanam vayodhatu ti —evam sab bakotthasesu ekekasmim kotthase catasso catasso dhatuyo vavatthapetabba Tass evam vavatthapayato dhatuyo pa kata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

dayo tı Yo pan ettha kammasamutthano kotthaso so jıvitındrıyena ca bhavena ca saddh m dasadhammakalapo pı hotı Ussadavasena pana pathavıdhatu apodhatu tı san kham gato Evam kalapato manasıkatabba

(3) *Cu ı ato* tı ımasmım hı sarıre majjhımena pamanena par ggayhamanı paramanubhedasancunna sukhumaraja bhuta pathavıdhatu donamatta sıya sa tato upaddhappa *manaya apodhatuya sangahıta tejodhatuya anupalıta* vayodhatuya vıtthambhıta na vıkıratı na vıddhamsatı avıkırıyamana avıddhamsıyamana anekavıdham ıtthıpurı salıngadı bhavavıkappam upagacchatı anuthula dıgharassa *thırakathınadı bhavan ca pakasetı* Yusagata abandhanaka rabhuta pan ettha apodhatu pathavıpatıtthıta tejanupalıta vayovıtthambhıta na paggharatı na parıssavatı apagghara mana aparıssavamana pınıta pınıtabhavam[1] dassetı As ta *pıtadıpacaka c ettha usumakarabhuta unhattalakkhana* tejodhatu pathavıpat tthıta aposangahıta vayovıtthambhıta ımam kayam parıpacetı vannasampatt n c assa avahatı taya ca pana parıpacıto ayam kayo na putıbhavam dassetı Angamanganusata c ettha samudıranavıtthambhanalak khana vayodhatu *pathavıpat tthıta aposangahıta tejanupa* lıta mam kayam vıtthambhetı Taya ca pana vıtthambhıto ayam kayo na parıpatatı ujukam santhatı Aparaya vayo dhatuya samabbhahato gamanatthananıssajjasayana ırıya pathesu vınnattım dassetı *sammınjetı*[2] sampasaretı hattha padam laletı Evam eva tam ıtthıpurısadıbhavena balajana vancanam mayarupasadısam dhatuyantam pavattatı tı evam cunnato manas katabba

(4) *Lakkha ıadıto* tı pathavıdhatu kım lakkhana ? kım rasa ? kım paccupatthana tı *evam catasso pı dhatuyo avajjetva* — pathavıdhatu kakkhalattalakkhana patıtthanarasa, sampa tıcchanapaccupatthana apodhatu paggharanalakkhana bru hanarasa sangahapaccupatthana tejodhatu unhattalak khana par pacanarasa maddavanuppadanapaccupatthana vayodhatu *vıtthambhanalakkhana samudıranarasa abhını* harapaccupatthana tı evam lakkhanadıto manasıkatabba

---

[1] Bhm pınıtapınıta°   [2] Bhm sanunjetı

(5) *Samutthānato* ti ye ime pathavidhatu adinam vittharato dassanavasena kesadayo dvacattalisa kotthasa dassita Tesu udariyam karisam, pubbo, muttan ti ime cattaro kotthasa utusamutthana va assu sedo khelo singhanika ti ime cattaro utucittasamutthana asitadi paripacal o tejo kammasamutthano va assasapassasa cittasamutthana va, avasesa sabbe pi catu amutthana ti —evam samutthanato manasikatabba

(6) *Nanattekattato* ti sabbasam pi dhatunam salakkhana dito nanattam aññan eva hi pathavidhatuya lakkhanara paccupatthanam annam apodhatu adinam —evam lakkhana divasena pana kammasamutthanadivasena ca nanattabhuta nam pi etasam rupa mahabhuta dhatu dhamma aniccadiva sena *ekattam* hoti Sabba pi hi dhatuyo ruppanalakkhanam anatitatta *rupāni* mahantapatubhavadihi karanehi *mahabhutani*

eva hutva odatam upadarupam dassentı tı mayakarama habhutasamaññato mahabhutanı —yatha ca yakkhadını mahabhutanı yam ganhantı neva nesam tassa anto na bahıtthanam upalabbhatı na ca tam nıssaya na tıṭṭhantı evam eva etanı[1] pı neva annamannassa aı to na bahıtthıtanı hutva upalabbhantı na ca annamannam nıssaya na tıtthantı tı acınteyyatthanataya yakkhadı mahabhutasamannato pı maha bhutanı —yatha ca yakkhını sankhatanı mahabhutanı mana pehı vannasanthanavıkkhepehı attano bhayanakabhavam patıcchadetva satte vancentı —evam eva etanı[2] pı ıtthıpurısa sarıradısu manapena chavıvannena manapena attano anga paccangasanthanena, manapena ca hatthangulıpadangulı bhamukavıkkhepena attano kakkhalattadıbbhedam sarasalak khanam patıcchadetva balajanam vancentı attano sabhavam datthum na dentı tı vancakattena yakkhınımahabhutasa mannato pı mahabhutanı

Mahaparıharato tı mahantehı paccayehı harıtabbato Etanı hı dıvase dıvase upanetabbatta mahantehı ghasacchadanadıhı bhutanı pavattanı tı mahabhutanı mahaparıharanı va bhuta nı tı pı mahabhutanı

Mahavıkarato tı etanı hı anupadınnanı pı upadınnanı pı mahavıkaranı hontı Tattha anupadınnanam kappavutthane vıkaramahattam pakatam hotı upadınnanam dhatukkho bhakale. Tatha hı —

Bhumıto vutthıta yava Brahmaloka vıdhavatı
Accı accımato loke dayhamanamhı tejasa

Kotısatasahass ekam cakkavalam vılıyatı
kupıtena yada loko salılena vınassatı

Kotısatasahass ekam cakkavalam vılıyatı[3]
vayodhatuppakopena yada loko vınassatı

Patthaddho bhavatı kayo dattho katthamukhena va
pathavıdhatuppakopena hotı katthamukh eva so

Putıko bhavatı kayo dattho putımukhena va
apodhatuppakopena hotı putımukhe va so

---

[1] Bhm tanı *See* n ? [2] *So all ed* [3] Bm vıkırıtı

Santatto bhavati kāyo dattho aggimukhena vā,
Tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukkhe va so.

Sañchanno bhavati kāyo dattho satthamukhena vā,
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so

Iti mahāvikārāni bhūtānī ti mahābhūtāni

Mahattā bhūtattā cā ti etāni hi mahantāni mahatā vāyāmena pariggahetabbattā bhūtāni vijjamānattā ti mahattā bhūtattā ca mahabhūtāni Evam sabbā p' etā dhātuyo mahantapātubhāvādihi kāranehi mahābhūtani Salakkhanadhāranato pana dukkhādānato ca dukkhādhānato ca sabbā pi dhātulakkhanam anatitattā dhātuyo

Salakkhanadhāranena ca attano khanānurūpadhāranena ca *dhammā*, khayatthena *anıccā*, bhayatthena *dukkhā*, asārakatthena *anattā* —iti sabbāsam pi rūpa mahābhūta dhātudhamma aniccādivasena ekattan ti evam nānattekatt ito manasikātabbā

vayovitthambhita tinnam mahabhutanam paripacanam hutva paccayo hoti vayodhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita tejoparipacita tinnam mahabhutanam vitthambhanam hutva paccayo hoti ti —evam paccayato manasikatabba.

(12) *Asamannahārato* ti pathavidhatu c ettha aham pathavidhatū ti va tinnam mahabhutanam patittha hutva paccayo homi ti va na janati itarani pi tini amhakam pathavidhatu patittha hutva paccayo hoti ti na jananti —esa nayo sabbatthat i evam asamannaharato manasikatabba

(13) *Paccayavibhagato* ti dhatunam hi kammam cittam aharo, utu ti cattaro paccaya Tattha kammasamutthananam kammam eva paccayo hoti, na cittadayo Cittadisamuṭṭhananam pi cittadayo va paccaya honti na itare Kammasamuṭṭhananan ca kammam janakapaccayo hoti sesanam pariyava to upanissayapaccayo hoti Cittasamuṭṭhananam cittam janakapaccayo hoti, sesanam pacchajatapaccayo atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Aharasamuṭṭhananam aharo janaka paccayo hoti sesanam aharapaccayo atthipaccayo avigata paccayo ca Utusamuṭṭhananam utujanakapaccayo hoti sesanam atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Kammasamuṭṭhanam mahabhutam kammasamuṭṭhananam pi mahabhutanam paccayo hoti, cittadisamuṭṭhananam pi tatha citta samuṭṭhanam, aharasamuṭṭhanam, utusamuṭṭhanam maha bhutam utusamuṭṭhananam pi mahabhutanam paccayo hoti kammadisamuṭṭhananam pi

Tattha kammasamuṭṭhana pathavidhatu kammasamuṭṭha nanam itaresam sahajata aññamañña nissaya atthi avigata vasena ceva patiṭṭhavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itaresam tisantati mahabhutanam nissaya atthi avigatavasena paccayo hoti, na patiṭṭhavasena, na janakavasena Apodhatu c ettha itaresam tinnam sahajatadivasena ceva abandhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itaresam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva na abandhanavasena, na janakavasena Tejodhatu p ettha itaresam tinnam sahajatadivasena ceva paripacanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena. Itaresam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva, na paripacanavasena, na janakavasena Vayodhatu p ettha itaresam tinnam saha

jatadivasena ceva vitthambhanavasena ca paccayo hoti na janakavasena Itaresam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasen eva na vitthambhanavasena na janakavasena Citta ahara utusamutthanapathavidhatu adisu pi es eva nayo Evam sahajatadipaccava vasappavattasu ca pan etasu dhatusu —

Ekam paticca tisso catudha tisso paticca eko ca
dve dhatuyo paticca dve chadha sampavattan ti

Pathavi adisu hi ekekam paticca itara tisso tisso ti evam ekam paticca tisso catudha sampavattan ti Tatha pathavi dhatu adisu ekeka itara tisso tisso paticca ti evam tisso paticca eka catudha sampavattati Purima pana dve paticca pacchima pacchima ca dve paticca purima pathamatatiya paticca dutiya catuttha dutiya catuttha paticca pathama tatiya pathamacatuttha paticca dutiya tatiya dutiya tatiya paticca pathama catuttha ti evam dve dhatuyo paticca dve chadha sampavattanti Tasu pathavidhatu abhikkamapatikkamadikale uppilanassa paccayo hoti Sa va apodhatuya anugata patitthapanassa pathavidhatuya pana anugata apodhatu avikkhepanassa vayodhatuya anugata tejodhatu uddharanassa tejodhatuya anugata vayodhatu atiharana vitiharananam paccayo hoti ti —evam paccayavibhagato manasikatabba

Evam vacanatthadivasena manasikarontassa pi hi ekekena mukhena dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaronto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati Svayam catunnam dhatunam vavatthapakassa nanassanubhavena uppajjanato catudhatu vavatthanan tv eva sankham gacchati

Iman ca pana catudhatu vavatthanam anuyutto bhikkhu sunnatam avagahati sattasannam samugghateti so satta sannaya samuhatatta valamigayakkharakkhasadivikappam anapajjamano bhayabheravasaho hoti aratiratisaho na itthanitthesu ugghatanigghatam papunati mahapanno ca pana hoti amatapariyosano va sugatiparayano va ti

Evam mahanubhavam yogi varasahassa kilitam etam
catudhatuvavatthanam niccam seveyya medhavi ti

Ayam catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavananiddeso

Ettavata ca yam samadhissa vittharam bhavananayan ca dassetum *ko samadhi? ken' atthena samadhī* ti[1] adina nayena pañhakammam katam

Tattha *katham bhavetabbo* ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato atthavannana samatta hoti Duvidho yeva svayam idha adhippeto upacarasamadhi ceva appanasamadhi ca Tattha dasasu kammaṭṭhanesu appana pubbabhagacittesu ca ekaggata upacarasamadhi, avasesakammaṭṭhanesu cittekaggata appanasamadhi So duvidho pi tesam kammaṭṭhananam bhavitatta bhavito hoti tena vuttam *katham bhavetabbo* ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato attha vannana samatta ti

Yam pana vuttam *samadhibhavanaya ko ānisamso* ti tattha ditthadhammasukhaviharadi pañcavidho samadhibhavanaya anisamso Tatha hi ye arahanto khinasava samapajjitva ekaggacitta sukham divasam viharissama ti samadhim bhaventi tesam appana samadhibhavana diṭṭhadhamma sukha viharanisamsa hoti Ten aha Bhagava —*na kho pan ete, Cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti ditthadhammasukha vihara ete ariyassa vinaye vuccantī* ti[2]

Sekhaputhujjananam samapattito vuṭṭhaya samahitena cittena vipassissama ti bhavayatam vipassanaya padaṭṭhanatta appana samadhibhavana pi sambadhe okasadhigamanaya upacarasamadhibhavana pi vipassananisamsa hoti Tena aha Bhagava —*samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvetha samahito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathabhutam pajanatī* ti[3]

Ye pana aṭṭhasamapattiyo nibbattetva abhiññapadakam jhanam samapajjitva samapattito vuṭṭhaya *eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti* ti vuttanaya abhiññayo patthenta nibbattenti, tesam sati sati ayatane abhiññapadaṭṭhanatta appana samadhibhavana abhiññanisamsa hoti Tena aha Bhagava — *so yassa yassa abhiññā sacchikaraniyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnameti abhiññasacchikiriyaya tatra tatr eva sakkhibhabbatam papunati, sati sati ayatane* ti[4]

[1] *See* ch iii p 84

[2] *M* i, 41 (Sallekhasutta) Cf *D* iii, 130 f, *S* v, 161, *A* v, 263 f

[3] *S* iii 13

[4] *A* i, 254 f

Ye aparihinajjhana Brahmaloke nibbattessama ti Brahma lokupapattim patthenta apatthayamana va pi puthujjana samadhito na parihayanti tesam bhavavisesavahatta appana samadhibhavana bhavavisesanisamsa hoti Ten aha Bhagava —*pathamam jhanam parittam bhavetva kattha uppajjanti? Brahmaparisajjanam devanam sahavyatam uppajjanti* ti[1] adi Upacara samadhibhavana pi pana kamavacarasugati bhavavisesam avahati yeva

Ye pana ariya attha samapattiyo nibbattetva nirodha samapattim samapajjitva satta divasani acitta hutva ditth eva dhamme nirodham nibbanam patva sukham viharis sama ti samadhim bhaventi tesam appana samadhibhavana nirodhanisamsa hoti Ten aha —*solasahi nanacariyahi navahi samadhicariyahi vasibhavato panna nirodhasamapattiya nanan* ti[2]

Evam ayam ditthadhammasukhaviharadi pancavidho samadhibhavanaya anisamso

> Tasma nek' anisamsamhi kilesamalasodhane
> samadhibhavanayoge nappamajjeyya pandito ti

Ettavata ca *sile patitthaya naro sappanno* ti imissa gathaya sila samadhipanna mukhena desite Visuddhi Magge samadhi pi paridipito hoti

Iti sadhu janapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge Samadhi niddeso nama ekadasamo paricchedo[3]

---

[1] *Vibh*, 424, B^hm upapajjanti

[2] *Pts* i 97 f *Correct*, *in* P T S *ed*, vasibhavata *to* °bhavato

[3] B^m *adds a table of contents* (uddana) *to the foregoing which constitutes its first volume*

END OF VOL I

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
[illegible] AND SONS, LTD., [illegible]